SOUTHERN
HISTORICAL SOCIETY
PAPERS
TRUTH IS THE
PROPER
ANTAGONIST OF ERROR

Cafe
STACKS

SAN · FRANCISCO · PUBLIC · LIBRARY

VITA SINE LITERIS MORS EST

Class Accession

+973.7 S725z 22042

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

SOUTHERN

Historical Society Papers.

VOLUME II.

JULY TO DECEMBER, 1876.

SAN FRANCISCO
PUBLIC LIBRARY

RICHMOND, VA.:
REV. J. WILLIAM JONES, D. D.
Secretary Southern Historical Society.

JOHNS & GOOLSBY, PRINTERS,
RICHMOND, VA.

2

* 973.7 S725

22042

CONTENTS.

JULY.

Electrical Torpedoes as a System of Defence..... 1
Relative Strength of the Armies of Lee and Grant..... 6
Official Memoranda of Battles, &c , in the year 1864..... 22
Diary of Captain R. E. Park..... 25
Correspondence between Colonel Sassett French and General Wade Hampton.. 31
General Lee's Final Report of the Pennsylvania Campaign and Battle of Gettysburg..... 33
Patriotic Letters of Confederate Leaders 49
Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865..... 56
Editorial Paragraphs..... 64

AUGUST.

General J. E. B. Stuart's Report of Operations after Gettysburg..... 65
Diary of Captain R. E. Park, Twelfth Alabama Regiment..... 78
Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865..... 85
General George H. Stuart's Brigade at the Battle of Gettysburg..... 105
Editorial Paragraphs..... 108
Book Notices..... 111

SEPTEMBER.

Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865..... 113
Detail Minutiæ of Soldier Life in the Army of Northern Virginia, by Carlton McCarthy, of the Richmond Howitzers 129
General R. E. Rodes' Report of the Battle of Gettysburg..... 135
Editorial Paragraphs..... 159

OCTOBER.

General R, E. Rodes' Report of the Battle of Chancellorsville..... 161
Appendix to General Rodes' Report of the Battle of Gettysburg..... 172
Diary of Captain R. E. Park, Twelfth Alabama Regiment..... 172
Recollections of the Elkhorn Campaign by General D. H. Maury..... 180
Defence of Charleston from July 1st to July 10th, 1864..... 192
Editorial Paragraphs..... 205
Book Notices..... 208

NOVEMBER.

Review of Count of Paris' History, by W. Baird, Esq..... 209
General A. P. Hill's Report of the Battle of Gettysburg..... 222
Detailed Minutiæ of Soldier Life..... 226
Diary of Captain R. E. Park..... 232
Letter from General A. L. Long on Seacoast Defences..... 239
Letter from Commander Mitchell on Defence of New Orleans..... 240
Annual Meeting of the Southern Historical Society..... 245
Editorial Paragraphs..... 252

DECEMBER.

Oration before Virginia Division of Army Northern Virginia, on the Defence of Petersburg, by Captain W. Gordon-McCabe..... 257
Diary of Captain R. E. Park..... 306
Editorial Paragraphs..... 316
Book Notices..... 319
Col. Chas. C. Jones' Confederate Roster. 321

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. **Richmond, Va., July, 1876.** **No. 1.**

Electrical Torpedoes as a System of Defence.

BY HUNTER DAVIDSON, CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY.

NEW YORK HOTEL, NEW YORK, May, 1874.

I have but recently returned from South America, and had an opportunity of reading two works on torpedoes, or submarine mines; one by Major R. H. Stotherd, R. E., and the other by Commander Fisher, R. N.

It is now nine years since the close of our civil war, and considering how rapidly things change in this fast age, and that we too must soon pass away, it is about time at least to commence to vindicate the truth of history; for much of the history of that conflict exists only in the memory of the actors therein, and if they die without recording their experiences the truth is lost.

At this day I think that my letter may be fairly read and considered, and that the impartial historian will give to my statements their due weight, the object being to establish my claim to having made the first successful application of electrical torpedoes or submarine mines as a system of defence in time of war, which system is now generally adopted in some modified form by all nations for the defence of harbors, rivers, &c., and their approaches, as well as for the approaches by land to any fortified position.

I do not know that I should ever have taken this step, but that the authors of the books to which I allude, as well as Colonel Chesney, R. E., in his "Essays in Military Biography," page 345, seem to turn their backs, with such a studied air, upon the practical *source* of electrical torpedo defences—defences which they do not conceal are becoming the chief reliance of all nations for the purposes above named.

The works of Major Stotherd, R. E., particularly the last edition, are valuable alike to the general reader, the officer of whatever service of his country, and to the young torpedoist; whilst those of Commander Fisher are rather elementary and wanting in practical

information to be sure; but both of those authors would doubtless have it inferred that to England belongs the merit, whatever it amounts to, of having devised, *without material assistance*, an efficient method of torpedo defence. The fact is, however, that there is not a matter of any practical importance treated of by Major Stotherd in his late work on this subject, that was not understood and practiced where necessary in my torpedo department during the late war, except as to the new explosives; and I assert that he could easily have ascertained these facts by making the ordinary inquiries that every author should make in order to place before his readers a correct and impartial work; also that the facts already at his hand should have induced him to do so, for he quotes from the pamphlet on torpedo warfare, by Captain E. Harding Steward, R. E., whose constant mention of my name in connection with the *first* and only *success* of electrical torpedoes in war, showed Major Stotherd very clearly where the system originated.

And now for the evidence. First, let me say, that I purposely avoided entering into *detail*, until forced to do so, as to what *was done*, by the use of E. torpedoes during our civil war, not wishing to recall unpleasant scenes, but that I write now in gratification of a natural and proper ambition, recording the truth.

The first idea of using torpedoes on the Confederate side, originated I believe with the Hon. S. R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy, and he directed the distinguished Captain M. F. Maury, LL. D., to make experiments with a view to their general employment if practicable.

I was selected as his immediate assistant.

His work commenced in the spring of 1862, and continued for a few months only with electrical torpedoes.

He had arrived at no definite conclusion from his experiments, in any particular when he left the Confederacy for Europe, and I was ordered to take charge, subject to orders from the Navy Department only, and remained so until near the closing scenes of the war, when I was relieved in command by Captain J. Pembroke Jones.

The means used in my electrical torpedo defences differed in every essential particular from those used by Captain Maury in his experiments. The peculiar construction of the mines, the methods of fixing them in position and connecting them with the cables and batteries; the determination of the quantities of powder to use at different depths and the effective areas, the batteries used for firing, and also for testing the mines, as well as the organization

and equipment of the stations from which the mines were controlled, all formed a complete system devised by myself.

The results of this system were that the *first* vessels ever *injured or destroyed in war*, by electrical torpedoes, were by the torpedo department operating under my immediate command, and I may add the *only* ones, that I am aware of.

Those who are not well acquainted with the history of our civil war will find ample proof of my statements on file in the Navy Department at Washington, as also by reference to Admirals Porter and S. P. Lee, and Commander W. B. Cushing, United States Navy, for the fact that an *efficient system* of torpedo defences did exist on the James river, during the war, and to the Hon. S. R. Mallory; Captain J. M. Brooke, inventor of the Merrimac, the Brooke Gun, and the deep-sea sounding apparatus; and also to Captain Wm. H. Parker, formerly Superintendent of the Confederate Naval School, that *I* organized and commanded these defences, and was the *first* to make them successful.

There are volumes of evidence to this effect that can be produced when necessary.

I hold letters from the three last named gentlemen, and from the late General R. E. Lee in reference to the efficiency of my torpedo department—also a letter from the Hon. S. R. Mallory, in which he says: "I regarded your service as equivalent to that of a well appointed fleet or army;" and this had reference only to the defences of Richmond.

In fact when the system was nearly completed and inspected in person by President Davis, General Lee, and Secretary Mallory, it was immediately decided to withdraw large numbers of troops from that quarter for offensive operations elsewhere, it being well understood that the Union armies could not advance without the assistance of the Federal squadron, which advance was for a long time effectually prevented by my system of submarine defences.

Many vessels were disabled or destroyed by mechanical or contact torpedoes, but such effect is known to be the result of mere chance, often as fatal to friend as foe, and produces no such demoralizing effect as the certain destruction which awaits any vessel attempting to pass electrical torpedoes.

In regard to the efficiency of the torpedo defences employed by me during the war, as compared with those of the present day, I have to say that I have been almost constantly on torpedo duty ashore and afloat since our war, making the subject a study in

several foreign countries and our own, and have not yet seen any material improvement or development of the original system, and if we were at war with any great naval power to-morrow, I should prefer to rely upon it when the hour of trial came.

There are several beautiful and ingenious methods devised by those who have had no practice in war, but my experience will not permit me to give them approval.

Now, if we are to consider *practical* success as the test of an *invention*, have I not a right to this? Am I not as much entitled to it as Morse to the telegraph? Howe to the sewing machine? Colt to the revolver? And as many other men to their inventions whose success did not carry with it the original conception of the *necessity* for the invention, nor the first attempts to carry out the idea, nor in whose inventions as patented is there one original *scientific* principle? It is the effect produced by art in combination, and this is the basis of ninety-nine out of a hundred patents.

And the first successful attempt to achieve an important physical object by original principles or art in combining those which are known, is the only test by which we can be governed in awarding a patent entitling one to an invention. If not, where shall we draw the line of distinction? How shall we proceed with a patent office?

In the year 1860, Congress adopted by an almost unanimous vote my invention for "lowering, detaching, attaching, and securing boats at sea," and directed the Secretary of the Navy to purchase the patent right for the use of the navy, which was done. The marine world had probably seen the *necessity* for such an invention since the days of Noah, and there is not one original mechanical principle in it. It is simply a combination. The invention was several years before the country, in scientific journals; was carefully examined and tested at sea in several ships by some of the best officers in the navy, and discussed during two sessions in Congress, yet I have never known any one to dispute my claim thereto.

The efficiency of electrical torpedo defences is so universally recognized at this day and they appear so simple to the *initiated*, that many of the "I know it" kind may exclaim, "Why I don't see any *invention* in the matter, for it has been long known that if a chance was got at a ship with so much powder under her, she was bound to go up."

But then if so simple, why did not Fulton or Bushnell, in the early history of our country, or the Russians during the Crimean

war, *stamp* the fact upon the times, so as to render it, as it is *now*, a system of defence that ~~no~~ nation *dares* neglect.

And how did it become so?

I trust to history for the answer.

If any one had to contend with the abuse and sneers, and ridicule whilst in the performance of torpedo duty day and night, that fell upon me during the war, he would realize that as late as the summer of 1863, some of the ablest men of the day did not regard torpedo warfare as worthy of consideration, and the very attempts of Fulton and of Bushnell, and of the Russians, were used by those men in argument that my attempt would also be fruitless.

Much of the light has to struggle through mediums of darkness and resistance, and gradually breaks in upon us. Our *theories* rarely assume a practical form, but as in many other circumstances so in naval and military matters we are controlled by theory (nearly every association having one of its own) until the *test*, the practice comes, and then in war see how the mist vanishes and light appears! Some have made the lucky casts and win.

Can any one think of a war that did not cause him to wonder at his own want of forethought? How weapons and methods are changed! How rank is capsized! How he came out of the struggle other rounds higher on the ladders of science and of art!

And every discovery of a new or improved weapon proves to be a step towards greater civilization and peace.

Apropos of the foregoing, I remember that a distinguished Admiral sent word to me when under a flag of truce during the war, that if I came down to his squadron again in a certain boat, (in which I had made the first successful attack with the "Lee—Spar—Torpedo") he would not respect the flag, as he did not acknowledge that I was engaged in civilized or legitimate warfare. This glanced from my armor as many a worse shot did from my *own side*, though for other reasons, for I felt that as *he* was the only sufferer then, he saw the matter from but one point of view, but that time would set it even as I replied in substance to *the officer*, ——————"*respice finem.*" The end indeed was not far off, for the official reports of the day were that the admiral took up my torpedo mines as the territory was conquered, and turned them against us; and certain it is that his squadron was soon after armed with the "Lee—Spar—Torpedo."

To those who know me, I trust that this letter is unnecessary, but then there is the world beside, and who knows how many in

it to set up a claim without having a knowledge of the facts? And those too who having that dangerous "little knowledge" may constantly employ it, as they have already done, until public opinion accepts it as its guide.

I cannot conclude without a few words more in reference to my ever kind and lamented friend Captain Maury. He went from the South to England, where he continued to make experiments in electricity applicable to torpedo warfare, and discovered a most ingenious method of arranging and testing torpedo mines, which I believe is his patent, and was shown me by him in the winter of 1864 and '65.

The fact that there was no *practical* result from his experiments the few months he carried them on in the South, is due simply to the want of time to organize his forces and collect material, though his experiments served to mark some of the shoals on the way, if not the channel to success. But even had he remained to develop the system, and given it the greater impress of his genius, no success in consequence could have added much to the world-wide fame he had already acquired.

To the Hon. S. R. Mallory, who always believed in the success of the undertaking from the first, and ever gave me a firm and kind support, and materially aided me with his advice; to Captain Jno. M. Brooke, then Chief of the Naval Bureau of Ordnance, and to my electrician, R. O. Crowley, I am in a great measure indebted for the success which I here claim entitles me to be known as having made the first successful application of electrical torpedoes, or submarine mines in time of war, and as a system of defence.

HUNTER DAVIDSON.

The Relative Strength of the Armies of Generals Lee and Grant.

[The relative strength of the Federal and Confederate armies is a matter of great importance, and its proper solution is surrounded by obvious difficulties. Even our own people are in profound ignorance of the great odds against which we fought, while Northern writers have persistently misrepresented the facts. We feel, therefore, that we will be doing valuable service in publishing in our *Papers* the following letter of General Early to the London *Standard* in reply to General Badeau, General Grant's staff officer and biographer.]

REPLY OF GENERAL EARLY TO THE LETTER OF GENERAL BADEAU TO THE LONDON STANDARD.

To a people overpowered and crushed in a struggle for their

rights, there is still left one resource on earth for the vindication of their conduct and character: that adopted by England's great philosopher—an appeal to "foreign nations and to the next age." A persistent and systematic effort to falsify the truth of history has been made, since the close of the late war in this country, by the adherents of the United States Government in that conflict; and such a generous desire to vindicate the truth as that evinced by your recent articles upon the death of General Lee, has awakened a deep sense of gratitude in the hearts of all true Confederates. Presuming upon the kind sentiments manifested in your columns, I venture to ask the privilege of correcting, through the same medium, some of the gross errors contained in the letter of General Badeau, the late "military and private secretary to General Grant," which has been extensively copied from your journal into American journals.

In reference to the campaign of 1864 from the Rapidan to James river, General Badeau makes this remarkable statement:

"The calculation that Grant had three times as many men as Lee has been obtained by omitting Longstreet's corps altogether from the estimate, and by giving only Lee's force present for duty on the Rapidan; while in reckoning Grant's numbers, not only the present for duty are counted, but those constituting what, in military parlance, is called the total, which includes the sick, the extra duty men, and various others, invariably amounting, in any large army, to many thousands. Manifestly, either Lee's total should be compared with Grant's total, or Grant's present for duty with Lee's present for duty. But besides this, in order to make out Grant's army three times as large as Lee's, Grant's two forces in the Valley of Virginia and on the James river (each at least one hundred miles from the Wilderness) are included in the estimate of his strength; while the troops which Lee had in front of these separate forces of Grant are left out of the calculation altogether. I repeat that in the battle of the Wilderness Lee had about 72,000 engaged, while Grant had 98,000 present for duty—according to the confidential field returns made at the time by each general to his own Government, when no general would intentionally misstate or mislead."

That officers of Grant's army, after witnessing the terrible havoc made in their ranks by the small force opposed to them at the Wilderness, at Spotsylvania Courthouse and at Cold Harbor, should overestimate the strength of that force, is not to be wondered at,

but when the report of Mr. Edwin M. Stanton, the United States Secretary of War, made at the opening session of Congress for the years 1865–'6, is critically examined, it will be regarded as most surprising that General Badeau should have committed such gross blunders in regard to the strength of Grant's army. In order to expose those blunders, and to enable you to verify the extracts which I shall make from Mr. Stanton's report, I send you an official copy of that report printed under the authority of the United States Congress.

On page 3d of his report, Mr. Stanton says:

"The national forces engaged in the spring campaign of 1864 were organized as armies or distributed in military departments as follows:

"The Army of the Potomac, commanded by Major-General Meade, whose headquarters were on the north side of the Rapidan. This army was confronted by the Rebel Army of Northern Virginia, stationed on the south side of the Rapidan, under General Robert E. Lee.

"The 9th corps, under Major-General Burnside, was, at the opening of the campaign, a distinct organization, but on the 24th of May, 1864, it was incorporated into the Army of the Potomac.

"The Army of the James was commanded by Major-General Butler, whose headquarters were at Fortress Monroe.

"The headquarters of the Army of the Shenandoah, commanded by Major-General Sigel, were at Winchester." [It is not necessary to mention the other armies for my purpose.]

On pages 5th and 6th of his report Mr. Stanton says.

"Official reports show that on the 1st of May, 1864, the aggregate military force of all arms, officers and men, was nine hundred and seventy thousand seven hundred and ten, to wit:

Available force present for duty	662,345
On detached service in the different military departments	109,348
In field hospitals, or unfit for duty	41,266
In general hospitals, or on sick leave at home	75,978
Absent on furlough, or as prisoners of war	66,290
Absent without leave	15,483
Grand aggregate	970,710

"The aggregate available force present for duty May 1, 1864, was distributed in the different commands as follows:

*Department of Washington	42,124
☞Army of the Potomac	120,380

*Department of Virginia and North Carolina	59,139
Department of the South	18,165
Department of the Gulf	61,866
Department of Arkansas	23,666
Department of the Tennessee	74,174
Department of the Missouri	15,770
Department of the Northwest	5,295
Department of Kansas	4,798
Headquarters military division of the Mississippi	476
Department of the Cumberland	119,948
Department of the Ohio	35,416
Northern department	9,546
*Department of West Virginia	30,782
Department of the East	2,828
Department of the Susquehanna	8,970
*Middle department	5,627
☞Ninth army corps	20,780
Department of New Mexico	3,454
Department of the Pacific	5,141
	662,345

Mr. Stanton in this statement accounts for all the extra duty men, the sick in field hospitals and camp, the sick in general hospitals, prisoners and men on furlough, and the men absent without leave, and shows, exclusive of all these, an aggregate available force present for duty on the 1st of May, 1864, of 662,345 of which there were 120,380 in the Army of the Potomac, under Meade, and 20,780 in the Ninth Corps, under Burnside, making an aggregate available force present for duty under Grant, on the north side of the Rapidan, on the 1st of May, 1864, of 141,160, officers and men. Now, I ask what inducement was there, on the 1st day of May, 1864, just two days before Grant began his movement across the Rapidan, and four days before the commencement of the battle in the Wilderness, for the officers commanding Grant's corps, "intentionally to misstate or mislead" in regard to their available force, in the official reports which they made, or for Grant to give countenance to such misrepresentations by forwarding the reports, or for Stanton to mislead the Congress and the country in December, 1865, in regard to the strength of Grant's army? Does not this statement of Mr. Stanton's, taken from the official reports filed in the War Office, conclusively show that General Badeau has made a great mistake, to say the least of it?

But the latter says that "to make out Grant's army three times as large as Lee's, Grant's two forces in the Valley of Virginia and

on the James river are included in the estimate of his strength." Let us see how this is. Now, Mr. Stanton shows that there was in the "Department of West Virginia," to which the Valley of the Shenandoah belonged, an available force present for duty, on the 1st of May, 1864, of 30,782, and in the "Department of Virginia and North Carolina," from which the Army of the James came, an available force for duty of 59,139; and no part of the "Army of the Potomac" or of the "Ninth Army Corps" was in either department.

In General Grant's report, dated the 22d of July, 1865—a copy of which I am sorry I have not in a form to send you, but which is to be found in the official documents printed at large in book form by the 39th Congress—he gives a letter from himself to Major-General Butler, dated the 2d of April, 1864, and containing instructions for the approaching campaign, in which he says:

"You will collect all the forces from your command that can be spared from garrison duty—I should say not less than twenty thousand effective men—to operate on the north side of James river, Richmond being your objective point. To the force you already have will be added about ten thousand men from South Carolina, under Major-General Gilmore, who will command them in person. Major-General W. F. Smith is ordered to report to you, to command the troops sent into the field from your own department." These troops, under Smith and Gilmore, afterwards constituted the "Army of the James," under Butler. Grant also says in the same report:

"A very considerable force under command of Major-General Sigel was so held for the protection of West Virginia, and the frontiers of Maryland and Pennsylvania. * * *

"General Sigel was therefore directed to organize all his available force into two expeditions, to move from Beverly and Charleston, under command of Generals Ord and Crook, against the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad. Subsequently, General Ord having been relieved at his own request, General Sigel was instructed, at his own suggestion, to give up the expedition by Beverly, and to form two columns, one under General Crook, on the Kanawha, numbering about ten thousand men, and one on the Shenandoah, numbering about seven thousand men."

He further says:

"Owing to the weather and bad conditon of the roads, operations were delayed until the 1st of May, when, everything being in readi-

ness and the roads favorable, orders were given for a general movement of all the armies not later than the 4th of May."

The movement under the immediate superintendence of Grant, on the Rapidan, begun in fact on the night of the 3d, with the Army of the Potomac and the Ninth Corps, and the foregoing extracts from Grant's report show that the armies under Butler and Sigel constituted no part of the force which Mr. Stanton sets down at 141,160, on the 1st of May, 1864. The above statement from Stanton's report shows that there was in the "Department of Washington," at the very same time, an available force for duty of 42,124, and in the "Middle Department" (at Baltimore) a like force of 5,627, making an aggregate force of 47,751 within a few hours' run of Grant's army by rail and steamboat. So that, with the force of 59,139 in the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, and of 30,782 in the Department of West Virginia, Grant had, besides his army on the Rapidan, an available force of 137,672 to draw upon for his operations in Virginia, making in fact in all a force of 278,832 immediately available for that purpose, besides what could be drawn from other quarters where there was no hostile force to confront. That nearly the whole force at Washington and Baltimore was added to his army before it reached James River, is shown by the following extract from Mr. Stanton's report. On page 7 he says:

"Meanwhile, in order to repair the losses of the Army of the Potomac, the chief part of the force designed to guard the middle department and the department of Washington was called forward to the front. Taking advantage of this state of affairs, in the absence of General Hunter's command, the enemy made a large detachment from their army at Richmond, which, under General Early, moved down the Shenandoah Valley, threatening Baltimore and Washington."

The reinforcements from Washington and Baltimore actually reached Grant at Spotsylvania Courthouse, where, he says: "The 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th (of May) were consumed in manœuvring and awaiting the arrival of reinforcements from Washington;" and this was before General Lee had been reinforced by a solitary man. In addition to these reinforcements, Mr. Stanton says, on page 46, near the conclusion of his report, that the Governors of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin, tendered 85,000 hundred days' men on the 21st of April, 1864, to be raised in twenty days, which were accepted, and the greater part of which were raised, and that they supplied garrisons and relieved experi-

enced troops which were sent to reinforce the armies in the field—some of the hundred days' men being sent to the front at their own request. In order, then, to substantiate his assertion that Grant's force for duty in the field at the Wilderness was only 98,000 men, General Badeau must show that Mr. Stanton has lied in the most willful and stupid manner, and without the slightest inducement to do so. His statement not only has this effect, but it also convicts General Grant himself of very gross blundering. The latter states in the outset of his report, which has already been quoted from, the strategic principles upon which he proposed to conduct the war, after the command of all the United States armies had devolved upon him, and says:

"From the first, I was firm in the conviction that no peace could be had that would be stable and conducive to the happiness of the people, both North and South, until the military power of the rebellion was broken. I therefore determined, first, to use the greatest number of troops practicable against the armed force of the enemy, preventing him from using the same force at different seasons against first one and then another of our armies, and the possibility of repose for refitting and producing necessary supplies for carrying on resistance. Second, to hammer continuously against the armed force of the enemy and his resources, until by mere attrition, if in no other way, there should be nothing left to him but an equal submission with the loyal section of our common country to the constitution and laws of the land.

"These views have been kept constantly in mind, and orders given and campaigns made to carry them out."

Yet, notwithstanding these views and purposes, and despite the preparations on such a grand scale for the campaign of 1864, as described by Mr. Stanton, with evident feelings of pride, on page 3 of his report, General Grant, according to General Badeau's statement, out of an aggregate force of 662,345 available men for duty, could only muster 98,000 to confront the most formidable army of his antagonist—that is, when the United States forces were larger than they had ever been before, Grant opened the campaign in Virginia with a smaller army than any other Federal commander in that State, since the First Battle of Manassas, had ever before entered the field with, and that, too, according to General Badeau's estimate, against a larger army than General Lee had ever before commanded in an active compaign, except, perhaps, during the Seven Days' Battles around Richmond. General Badeau's recollections of the "Confidential field returns," mentioned by him, is evidently

very confused. It is very probable that when the battle in the Wilderness opened, on the 5th of May, between one corps of General Lee's army (Ewell's), and the Army of the Potomac, the infantry of the latter army amounted to about 98,000 men, as that would be about the proper proportion of that arm, the rest being cavalry and artillery—the Ninth Corps not coming up until the night of the 5th, and going into action for the first time early on the morning of the 6th, during which day also Longstreet's two divisions came up from near Gordonsville, where they had been for some time. This state of facts may account for General Badeau's mistake, as it can be explained on no other hypothesis.

Neither Stanton nor Grant have given any estimate of the loss of the army of the latter in this memorable campaign, but Mr. Swinton, who was a regular correspondent of a New York paper, in constant attendance with the Army of the Potomac, and who has published a history of the campaigns of that army, says, on pages 491–92 of his book:

"Grant's loss in the series of actions from the Wilderness to the Chickahominy reached the enormous aggregate of sixty thousand men put *hors du combat*—a number greater than the entire strength of Lee's army at the opening of the campaign."

In a note he gives the particulars of the loss of the Army of the Potomac in the various battles, and shows that his statement of Grant's loss is confined to that army and the Ninth Corps, and does not include any loss sustained by the reinforcements from Butler's army, which were at Cold Harbor.

Now, from this statement, if General Badeau is right in his statement of Grant's force, the conclusion is inevitable that the army of the latter was in effect destroyed; and if, according to Grant's famous remark, Butler had got himself into "a bottle strongly corked," the former, to use one of Mr. Lincoln's elegant expressions, had "butted his brains out against a gate-post." Perhaps it was fortunate for Grant that Butler was "hermetically sealed up at Bermuda Hundred," when he too was compelled to seek refuge at the same point, and wait for further reinforcements.

Having disposed of General Badeau's statement of Grant's force, I will now consider his estimate of the strength of General Lee's army.

A strange hallucination in regard to the strength of all the Confederate armies seems to have haunted the Federal commanders from the beginning of the war to its close. According to their estimates, there were few occasions on which they were not outnum-

bered, and this hallucination seems to have beset General McClellan with peculiar vividness during his whole military career.

The absurdity of the Federal estimates of our strength, at various times, will be apparent from the following statistics taken from the official census of 1860, as published by the United States Government: In the fourteen States from which came any part of the armies of the Confederate States, including Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri, there was a white population of only 7,946,111, of which an aggregate of 2,498,891 was in the said States of Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri, leaving only 5,447,220 in the remainder of the Southern States, while there was a white population of 19,011,360 in the States and Territories indisputably under the control of and in sympathy with the United States Government from the beginning, exclusive of Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri. The strong hand of the military power was put upon Maryland in the very outset, by which her voice was suppressed before there was an opportunity of giving expression to it. That State furnished to the Confederate Army only one organized regiment of infantry for one year, and several companies of artillery and cavalry which served through the whole war, while it furnished a very considerable force, by voluntary enlistment and under the draft, to the United States Army. Kentucky undertook to assume a neutral position in the beginning, and by this means was soon brought under the control of Federal bayonets, and subsequently furnished a much larger force to the United States Army than she did to the Confederate Army. Missouri was in the outset taken possession of by military force, and her regular government was overturned and its officers driven out of the State. She furnished also a much larger force to the United States Army than to the Confederate Army. In fact, from their passage, the United States laws upon the subject of the draft were in full force in these three States, during the whole war, while the Confederate conscript act was never in force in either of them for a moment. In addition to this, the greater part of that portion of Virginia now called the State of "West Virginia" was disaffected, from the beginning, to the Confederate cause, and was very soon overrun and held by the United States forces. A large portion of East Tennessee was also disaffected, and at no time did the white population, from which the Confederate States had alone to draw their troops, exceed five millions, while the white population in its own limits, from which the United States Government drew its troops, exceeded considerably twenty millions. In addition to this, by large bounties, it was enabled to

draw very largely upon the population of other countries on this continent and in Europe, and it also obtained a large number of troops from among the slaves and free negroes of the South, and from the disaffected of those regions which were overrun by its armies. These facts, taken in connection with the further fact that the latter Government entered the contest with all the prestige attached to it as a well established and recognized power, an organized army and navy, possession of the seas and the seaboard, and unlimited resources of money and the materials of war, while the Confederate Governmment had in the outset to organize all its departments and its armies for the conflict, and was in a great measure destitute of arms, of a revenue, and of the materials of war, demonstrate the utter absurdity of the idea that the latter Government was, at any time, able to oppose to the main armies of its antagonist anything like equal numbers. To suppose that it was able, at so late a period as May, 1864, when so much of its territory was in the possession of its enemy, to oppose to the principal army of the United States under the command of its chosen Commander-in-Chief, at a point so near the capital of that Government, an army so nearly approximating in numbers the former, as stated by General Badeau, would argue a degree of energy and efficiency on the part of the Confederate Government and of imbecility on the part of the United States Government utterly unparalleled in the history of nations.

General Badeau, in the first paragraph of his letter, says: "My principal authority for the proposed corrections is that of General Lee himself." If he means by this that General Lee in person gave him the information upon which he makes his statements, then General Lee has given to General Badeau information which he has not only withheld from all his most intimate associates and friends, and the comrades who followed him so long, but which is entirely at war with his uniform statements in writing and conversation to those in whom he was accustomed to confide. If he means that he has any written statements or acknowledgments of General Lee, then he is challenged to produce the documents in General Lee's handwriting. The word of that gallant gentleman and Christian hero, to those who knew him, is as indisputable as Holy Writ, and he has invariably asserted, up to the time of his lamented death, that the force with which he encountered and fought Grant in the Wilderness was under 50,000 men, including all that Longstreet had brought up. In a letter from him which I have, and which was written on the 15th of March, 1866, he says:

"It will be difficult to get the world to understand the odds against which we fought;" and he has since in person assured me that the estimate which I had made of his force, in a published letter written from Havana in December, 1865, and in my published account of my own operations for the years 1864-'5—which was 50,000—exceeded the actual efficient strength of his army.

The returns of the Army of Northern Virginia, which are in what is called the "Archive Office" at Washington, are not accessible to me; but I have a printed copy of a letter written to the New York *Tribune* in June, 1867, which gives statements taken from the returns of the Confederate armies on file in said "Archive Office," which letter is understood to have been written by Mr. Swinton, the author of "The Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac." I send that copy to you, in order that you may verify, by an examination of it, all my statements; and, if I appear a little prolix and tedious, I beg you to be patient, as I desire to show to you and your readers how officers of the United States army manufacture history.

In the first column of the letter to the *Tribune* you will find a table of monthly returns for the Department of Northern Virginia, which is in the following words and figures:

"*Department of Northern Virginia. February* 28, 1862—*February* 28, 1865.

DATE.	COMMANDER.	FOR DUTY.	PRESENT.	PRESENT AND ABSENT.
1862—February	J. E. Johnston	47,617	56,396	84,225
May	J. E. Johnston	[67,000]	.....	.....
June	R. E. Lee	[100,000]	.....	.....
July	R. E. Lee	69,559	94,686	137,030
August	R. E. Lee	[95,000]	.....	.....
September	R. E. Lee	52,609	62,713	139,143
October	R. E. Lee	67,805	79,395	153,778
November	R. E. Lee	73,554	86,583	153,790
December	R. E. Lee	79,072	91,094	152,853
1863—January	R. E. Lee	72,226	93,297	144,605
February	R. E. Lee	58,559	74,435	114,175
March	R. E. Lee	60,298	73,578	109,839
May	R. E. Lee	68,352	88,756	133,679
June	R. E. Lee	[100,000]	.....	.....
July	R. E. Lee	41,135	53,611	117,602
August	R. E. Lee	56,327	71,964	133,264
September	R. E. Lee	44,367	55,221	95,164
October	R. E. Lee	45,614	57,251	97,211
November	R. E. Lee	48,267	56,088	96,576
December	R. E. Lee	43,558	54,715	91,253
1864—January	R. E. Lee	35,849	45,139	79,602
February	R. E. Lee	33,811	39,562	68,435
March	R. E. Lee	39,407	46,151	79,202
*April	R. E. Lee	52,626	61,218	97,576
June	R. E. Lee	51,863	62,571	92,685
July	R. E. Lee	57,097	68,844	135,805
August	R. E. Lee	44,247	58,984	146,838
October	R. E. Lee	62,875	82,535	177,103
November	R. E. Lee	69,290	87,860	181,826
December	R. E. Lee	66,533	79,318	155,772
1865—January	R. E. Lee	53,445	69,673	441,627
February	R. E. Lee	59,094	73,349	160,411

This table, which must be understood as giving the returns at the close of the months specified, is believed to be a correct transcript so far as it gives the actual monthly returns which were made, but it is manifestly wrong where the estimates of the writer of the letter are given in lieu of the returns—which estimates are put in brackets in the letter itself. This is especially the case in regard to the estimates for the months of June and August, 1862, and for the month of June, 1863. The reason that no returns exist for those months is to be found in the fact that, at the end of June, 1862, and for some days into July, General Lee's army was engaged in battle with, or in pursuit of, McClellan's army; that at the end of August of the same year his army was engaged with Pope's army, and immediately thereafter moved into Maryland; and that at the end of June, 1863, his army was in Pennsylvania, where it engaged Meade's army at Gettysburg on the 1st, 2d and 3d of July. This condition of things at the end of those months prevented the regular monthly returns from being made; and the writer of the letter has taken advantage of the fact to greatly magnify General Lee's forces. The greatest force which the latter ever commanded in the field was that with which he attacked McClellan in June, 1862, and his entire effective force at that time did not exceed 80,000, if it reached that figure—including Jackson's command, and the troops held for the immediate defence of Richmond and at Drury's and Chaffin's Bluffs. The returns for July, 1862, show the strength of his army at the time of the movement against Pope; and all of that was not carried into the field against the latter, as at least two divisions were left to watch McClellan's army at Harrison's landing, and did not get up until after Pope had been driven into the fortifications around Washington. The returns for May, 1863, fully cover the whole force with which the movement was made into Pennsylvania, as no fresh troops arrived after these returns were made, and that movement began on the 4th of June.

It must not be understood that the returns contained in the foregoing table, even where correct, show the actual force which General Lee carried into the field. These returns are for "The Department of Northern Virginia," embracing all the troops north of James river, including those usually kept in the Valley, so that, in estimating the actual strength of the "Army of Northern Virginia," this allowance must be made. Referring now to the returns bearing on the question of General Lee's strength at the opening of the campaign in the Wilderness, it will be seen that, at the end

of August, 1863, the first month after the return from the Gettysburg campaign, the entire force for duty in the Department of Northern Virginia was 56,327, while at the end of September it was 44,367. This decrease of 11,960 was caused by the departure of Longstreet's corps from the army during that month, two divisions of it going to Chickamauga, and the other (Pickett's) to the south-side of James river. The strength of that entire corps was then a little less than 12,000 for duty. The returns for March, 1864, show in the Department of Northern Virginia 39,407 for duty, while those for April show 52,626 for duty—this increase resulting from the return of the two divisions of Longstreet's corps (Field's and McLaw's afterwards Kershaw's) which had been at the battle of Chickamauga and afterwards on a winter campaign in East Tennessee, also of some detachments which had been on special service, and of furloughed men. These returns were made at the end of and for the whole month of April, and not on the 20th of the month as stated by General Badeau. Longstreet's two divisions had then returned and were embraced in said monthly returns, his third division being at that time in North Carolina and not afterwards rejoining the army until the 22d of May near Hanover Junction. These returns for April, 1864, which showed the condition of the troops in fact on the 1st day of May, embraced the force in the Valley which was confronting Sigel, and other outlying troops on special service north of James river. So that in reality General Lee's entire force with which he had to confront Grant's army, including Longstreet's two divisions, was under the aggregate of 50,000 present for duty. But General Badeau says that Longstreet's corps was not embraced in the returns of General Lee's army for April, 1864, and he says: "His (Longstreet's) field return of date nearest to the battle shows 18,387 present for duty. Now let us see how he arrives at this conclusion. Run your finger down the second column of the letter to the *Tribune*, until you get to the table of returns under the head "ARMIES IN THE WEST," and continue on down that table until you reach the "ARMY OF EAST TENNESSEE," under which heading you will find the following, which is all that is necessary for my purposes:

	DATE.	COMMANDER.	FOR DUTY.
1863.	October	Sam. Jones	7,975
	November	Sam. Jones	10,546
	December	J. Longstreet	15,342
1864.	January	J. Longstreet	18,667

1864.	February	J. Longstreet	19,010
1864.	March	J. Longstreet	18,387
1864.	July	S. B. Buckner	14,907

Now is it not apparent that this return for March, 1864, of the "Army of East Tennessee," showing 18,387 present for duty, being the identical number claimed as the strength of Longstreet's corps, is the very same return "of date nearest to the battle" which General Badeau attempts to palm off on the British public as the return of that corps? If he ever saw the actual returns, and was not using a mere extract from them, he must have learned that the two divisions of Longstreet's corps, which were with him in East Tennessee, constituted less than half of the "Army of East Tennessee," the residue being composed in part of a division of infantry which afterwards, under Breckinridge, met and defeated Sigel on the 15th of May in the Valley, and of a body of cavalry, a portion of which subsequently, under Wm. E. Jones, fought Hunter at New Hope or Piedmont in the Valley; and none of which troops accompanied Longstreet on his return to the Army of Northern Virginia.

After the discovery of this palpable attempt at imposition, is it necessary to notice any farther the statements of General Badeau? I will, however, state that the first reinforcements received by General Lee, after the beginning of the campaign in the Wilderness, were received at or near Hanover Junction on the 22d of May, when he was joined by one of the brigades of my division just returned from North Carolina, numbering less than 1,000 men, a force under Breckinridge from the Valley numbering less than 3,000 muskets, and Pickett's division of Longstreet's corps, recently returned from North Carolina, and which with my brigade had been engaged, under Beauregard, against Butler on the south side of James river. These troops did not make up the losses at the Wilderness and at Spotsylvania Courthouse, and in the meantime Grant had received considerably more than 40,000 reinforcements from Washington and Baltimore for his army.

In regard to the strength of General Lee's army at the time of the evacuation of the works covering Richmond and Petersburg, and of the surrender at Appomattox, it is only necessary to say that the returns for February, 1865, for the Department of Northern Virginia, afford no just criterion of the real strength of that army, as those returns included the forces in the Valley, and other outlying commands, not available for duty on the lines. Detachments

for the defence of Wilmington had been made during the winter, and General Lee's army was, at the time of the evacuation, the mere skeleton of what it had been, and its supplies and means were exhausted. Again, all the energies of the United States Government had been put forth, and Grant was at the head of an overpowering army, thoroughly equipped and appointed in every respect, and with the most abundant supplies of all kinds. Yet, General Lee conducted his retreat in the face of his enemy, and over roads almost impassable, for more than one hundred miles, and finally surrendered less than 8,000 men with arms in their hands. It is true that 27,805 men of his army were paroled, but the greater part of them were stragglers without arms, whose commands had been cut up in detail, teamsters, camp followers, and extra-duty men; and we fail to see in the statement of paroled men contained in Mr. Stanton's report, on page 44, the "tens of thousands also belonging to Lee's army" who General Badeau says afterwards came in and gave themselves up. Mr. Stanton in fact shows only 174,223 men who surrendered and were paroled at the close of hostilities in all the Confederate States.

Mr. Stanton, on page 30 of his report, shows that there were 2,656,553 men put into the United States service during the war, by calls on the States—that is, more than one-half of the number of the entire white population, young and old, male and female, to which the Confederate States had to resort for soldiers, while the author of the letter to the *Tribune* states that he judges (from the returns, I presume), that 600,000 in all were put into the Confederate service during the same period—that is, less than the available force present for duty in the United States army on the 1st of May, 1864, and at the close of the war. This estimate is very nearly correct, and fully covers our whole strength from first to last. Is anything farther necessary to show the tremendous odds against which we fought?

In view of the results, so far, of the unfortunate war now progressing between two of the greatest powers of Europe, nearly equal in men and resources, and each having the benefit of the most improved engines of war, may we not look the world squarely in the face, point to *our* struggle, and the sacrifices and sufferings we endured for the cause for which we fought, and challenge its judgment as to whether we are to be regarded as "rebels and traitors," who were seeking to overturn a "benign government?" In

conclusion, let me quote from the above-mentioned report of General Grant the following passage:

"General Lee's great influence throughout the whole South caused his example to be followed, and to-day the result is that the armies lately under his leadership are at their homes, desiring peace and quiet, and their arms are in the hands of our ordnance officers."

Thus wrote the General-in-Chief of the United States armies—the now President of the United States—on the 22d of July, 1865. Yet we have not had peace. The heel of the military power, supplanting all civil government, is scarce yet withdrawn from our necks, and our venerated and beloved commander has gone down to his grave with his great heart broken by the sufferings of his people—sufferings which he found himself powerless to relieve. We have just witnessed the elections throughout several States of this "Free Republic," some of which are called "loyal States," superintended by armed agents of the United States Government, backed by United States troops, for the purpose of perpetuating the power of the ruling faction, through the instrumentality of the ballot in the hands of an ignorant and inferior race. This thing has been tamely submitted to by the descendants of men who rushed to arms to resist the stamp act, the tea tax, and the quartering acts of the British Parliament. We look on in amazement at the spectacle presented, conscious that, come what may, we have done our duty in endeavoring to maintain the principles of our fathers, and aware of the fact that we are now powerless and helpless—our only earthly consolation being that derived from a sense of duty performed and the conviction that the world will yet learn to do justice to our acts and motives.

Very respectfully,

J. A. Early,

Late Lieutenant-General Confederate Army.

Lynchburg, Virginia, November 19th, 1870.

Note.—The marks of the index and of the asterisk, opposite certain items in the tables copied into this article, are mine.

Memorandum of Information as to Battles, &c., in the Year 1864, Called for by the Honorable Secretary of War.

[The following paper, prepared originally in the office of the Confederate Adjutant-General, although only a rough draft, will be of interest, as showing how the results of the campaign of 1864 appeared to the Confederate authorities.]

CONFEDERATE SUCCESSES.

February 20—Battle of Ocean Pond, Florida. Enemy 12,000 strong; defeated with loss of 2,000 killed and wounded, 300 prisoners, 5 pieces artillery, 1,600 small arms, and 130,000 rounds of ammunition. Confederate loss about 200.

February 2 *and* 3—Operations against Newbern, North Carolina. No attack on the town was made, but the enemy lost 100 killed and wounded, 311 prisoners, 2 pieces of artillery, 2 flags, and a large quantity of clothing and camp equipage. Commander Wood captured and burned the enemy's gun-boat "Underwriter," of 6 guns. Confederate loss 55.

February 22—Whitemarsh Island, Georgia. Enemy repulsed with loss of 30 killed and wounded and 102 prisoners. Confederate loss 7.

March —Cavalry battles in North Mississippi. General Forrest drove back the enemy, inflicting on them a loss of 4,500. Confederate loss 1,200. Sherman retreated.

March 30—Paducah occupied by General Forrest. Enemy lost 300 prisoners.

April 12—Fort Pillow captured by General Forrest. Federals lost 700 killed and wounded and 300 prisoners. Confederate loss 75.

April 20—Plymouth, North Carolina, captured by General Hoke. Enemy lost 2,500 prisoners, 30 pieces of artillery, 100,000 pounds meat, 1,000 barrels flour, 3 gun-boats and a transport. Confederate loss 350.

April and May—Battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Clentersville, Poison Spring, Marks' Mill and Jenkins' Ferry, in Trans-Mississippi region. Only a brief synopsis has been received from General Kirby Smith, showing the proximate result to have been: Enemy's loss 8,000 killed and wounded, 6,000 prisoners, 34 pieces artillery, 1,200 wagons, 1 gunboat and 3 transports. Confederate loss estimated at 4,500. Trans-Mississippi almost entirely delivered.

May —Battle of New Market, Virginia. Seigel defeated, with loss of 1,200 killed, wounded and prisoners. Confederate loss about 400. No official report.

May 4 *to May* 16—Battles below Petersburg, including battle of Drewry's Bluff (May 16), in which General Beauregard defeated the enemy decisively. Official report sent to Secretary of War 18th June, 1864.

June 10—Battle of Fishomingo Creek, Mississippi. General Forrest defeated the enemy, numbering 10,252. Their loss was 2,000 killed and wounded, 2,000 prisoners, 250 wagons, 18 pieces artillery, 5,000 stand small arms, 500,000 rounds of ammunition, and all their baggage and supplies. Confederate loss 493. The whole Confederate force engaged was 3,500.

June 12—Battle near Trevilian's depot, in which General Hampton defeated double his force under Sheridan, inflicting a loss of 1,200 killed, wounded and prisoners. Confederate loss 400.

July 2 *to* 11—John and James Islands. Enemy repulsed with a loss of 700. Confederate loss 35.

July —Battle of Monocacy, in Maryland. General Early defeated enemy under General Wallace.

September 16—General Hampton, at Sycamore Church, captured 2,486 head of cattle, with rout of Gregg's cavalry, taking 300 prisoners and a number of horses.

September and October—Recent operations of General Forrest in Tennessee, resulting in the capture of three towns and 3,200 prisoners.

May 5 *to August* 1—Battles between forces under General Lee and the enemy under General Grant, viz: Wilderness, Spotsylvania Courthouse, Po River, Jericho Bridge, Cold Harbor and Petersburg. In none of these battles were the Confederates defeated or forced from the field. No official reports have been returned. The losses on both sides cannot be accurately stated, but a recent statement of a Federal general (Naglee) has been published, which states that General Grant's losses in killed, wounded, prisoners and missing, amounted to 150,000 men. The Confederate loss probably amounted to 30,000.

August to October 14—Battles at Reams' Station, Staunton River Bridge, Davis' Farm or Weldon Railroad, Fort Gilmer and the Darbytown road, in which the enemy have probably lost in killed, wounded and prisoners, 10,000. Confederate loss probably 3,500.

October—Price's success in Missouri. General Early reported

successes in Valley, between Fisher's Hill and Strasburg, and near Thornton Gap. In addition to the foregoing, a large number of cavalry successes have been achieved by Forrest, Hampton, Wheeler, Morgan and Rosser, and brilliant partisan operations performed by Lieutenant-Colonel Mosby, resulting in the capture of many prisoners and much property from the enemy.

May to September—Battles between the Army of Tennessee, under General Johnston and General Hood, and the enemy, under General Sherman. These battles did not assume the form of general engagements. No official reports have been received. The Federal loss has been estimated at 50,000, the Confederate at 20,000.

CONFEDERATE REVERSES.

July 14—Battle of Harrisburg, Mississippi. Enemy attacked in entrenchments. Confederates repulsed with loss of 999 killed, wounded and missing. Enemy's loss probably 500. General Buford in command.

May 9—Cloyd's Farm. Confederates driven from the field. Afterwards, the enemy's forces, under Crook and Averill, were repulsed and compelled to abandon their advance. Enemy's loss 800; Confederate 538.

August 21—Weldon Railroad. Enemy succeeded in holding the road. Loss on each side about 2,000.

August 5 to September—Loss of Confederate steamers in Mobile Bay. Evacuation of Fort Powell and surrender of Forts Gaines and Morgan. Confederate loss about 800.

July—Battle north of Waynesboro', Virginia. Confederates under General William E. Jones defeated. Enemy's loss about 800; Confederate 800. No official report.

August to September—Battle of Jonesboro' and fall of Atlanta. Loss on each side about 3,000.

September 19—Battle near Winchester. General Early defeated. Confederate loss about 3,500; enemy's supposed to be 5,000.

September 24—Confederates driven from Fisher's Hill. Loss, 17 pieces of artillery; very little fighting.

September 29—Fort Harrison, below Richmond, captured. Confederate loss about 200.

October 2—Altoona, Georgia, attacked. Confederates repulsed.

October 9—General Rosser's cavalry defeated in Valley. Loss, 400 killed, wounded and missing, and 5 pieces of artillery.

In many of the foregoing cases no official reports have been re-

ceived. The information is, therefore, furnished from the best sources at present accessible. The number of battle flags captured has been large, but at present cannot be stated with any accuracy.

From the accounts which seem most entitled to credit the following estimates of results are given:

Confederate successes	37	
Federal successes	13	
Indecisive engagements	5	
		55
Loss of enemy in killed and wounded	226,630	
Loss of enemy in prisoners	38,613	
		265,243
Loss of Confederates in killed and wounded	52,946	
Loss of Confederates in prisoners	14,500	
		67,446

Diary of Captain Robert E. Park, of Twelfth Alabama Regiment.

[Continued from June Number.]

September 19th, 1864—Battle of Winchester. Early this morning our cavalry pickets on the Opequon were driven in, and it became evident that an attack was threatened. News came that the cavalry under Fitz. Lee and Lomax, and Ramseur's division of less than 2,000 infantry, were engaged by the enemy near Winchester, and Rodes' division left Stephenson's depot to go to their assistance. Gordon's division preceded us, and as soon as we reached Ramseur we were ordered to "forward into line," and almost as quick as thought we were rapidly hurried to the attack. General C. A. Evans' Georgia brigade meeting overwhelming columns of the enemy, was forced back through the woods, and the Yankees were pressing after them, demoralizing them considerably, and came near capturing some of our artillery, when Colonel Carter and Lieutenant-Colonel Braxton opened on them with grape and canister, and the Yankees halted and then fell back. As they began to fall back, Battle's brigade, which had formed in rear of Evans', rushed forward, and swept, with loud shouts, through the woods, driving the enemy swiftly before it. I commanded the right company of our regiment and brigade in the charge. Colonel Pickens was not far from me, and General Early himself rode near me as we entered the action. I lifted my hat to the old hero as we ran forward, and noticed how proudly he watched our impetuous advance. The enemy soon ran precipitately before us, and officers and men were in the utmost confusion. We raised our well known

"Rebel yell," and continued our onward run, for we actually *ran*, at our greatest speed, after the disordered host in our front. We could see they had a much larger force than ours, but we cared not for numbers. We had never regarded superior numbers since we entered service; in fact, rather enjoyed it. The victory was then the more creditable to us. We learned afterwards that the Sixth and Nineteenth Army Corps, with their full ranks and splendid equipments, were our opponents. As we moved forward we passed scores, yes, hundreds, of dead and wounded Yankees, and a large number of prisoners were captured. We passed entirely through the woods, and into the open space beyond, when we halted for a moment, and then formed our line in the edge of the woods. While the lines were being established, Major Peyton, A. A. G. to General Rodes, rode up, and an indescribable, unexplainable something, I know not what, carried me to his side as he sat upon his horse. I had heard nothing, not even a rumor nor whispered suggestion, yet something impelled me to ask, in a low tone, "Major, has General Rodes been killed?" In an equally low, subdued tone, that gallant officer answered, "Yes, but keep it to yourself; do not let your men know it." "Then who succeeds to the command of the division?" I asked. "General Battle," said he, and rode on to the next brigade. The dreaded news of Major-General Rodes' sudden death, at such a critical moment, distressed and grieved me beyond expression. There was no better officer in the entire army than he; very few as brave, skillful and thoroughly trained. His men regarded him as second only to General Lee, excelled by none other. Robert E. Rodes was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, and graduated at the Virginia Military Institute; served two years as assistant professor, and afterwards became chief engineer of the A. & C. R. R. of Alabama. He entered the army as captain of a company from Tuscaloosa, was elected Colonel of the Fifth Alabama Regiment, and soon after promoted Brigadier-General, and succeeded General Ewell in command of the Fifth, Sixth and Twelfth Alabama and Twelfth Mississippi regiments. The latter regiment was transferred, and its place supplied by the Third and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments. He was wounded at Seven Pines and Sharpsburg. At Chancellorsville, in command of D. H. Hill's old division, he led the advance, and swept everything before him. His clarion voice shouting, "Forward, men, over friend or foe," electrified his troops, and they were irresistible. They pushed on, under his gallant leadership, and completely routed the panic-

stricken soldiers of "Fighting Joe Hooker." After Generals Jackson and A. P. Hill were wounded, General Rodes was in supreme command, but he modestly and patriotically yielded to General J. E. B. Stuart, who had been sent for by General Pendleton of the artillery. After this battle he was promoted full Major-General, and put in charge of Battle's, Ramseur's (now Cox's), Doles' (now Cook's), and Daniel's (now Lewis') brigades. General Rodes was a precise and somewhat stern military man, of resolute expression and soldierly bearing, and enjoyed the implicit confidence of his superior officers, as well as his troops. A fragment of shell struck him behind the ear, and in a few hours this brave, skillful and trusted officer yielded up his heroic life as a holocaust to his country's cause. He married the popular and accomplished Miss V. H. Woodruff, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and left also an infant son, his namesake. The young and gallant Colonel S. B. Pickens, of the Twelfth Alabama, took command of the brigade as senior colonel. He has commanded it nearly the entire time since we left Richmond. He was wounded during the engagement. The enemy had Crook's full fresh corps, and all his heavy force of cavalry as a reserve, and they came to the rescue of the defeated and routed Sixth and Nineteenth Corps. Our ranks were very thin indeed, and our lines stretched out far too much. The enemy overlapped us for hundreds, I might say truthfully thousands of yards, and we had no fresh troops in our rear to come to our aid. Sheridan must have had six to our one, yet our weakened forces held their ground proudly and obstinately until late in the afternoon, when Crook's fresh division drove back our small cavalry force under General Fitz. Lee. General Breckinridge, with Wharton's attenuated division, repulsed them, but the troops soon became impressed with the horrible, unendurable idea that they were flanked, and began to retreat in confusion. Just before this idea became prevalent, Private John Attaway, of my company, was shot through the breast by a minnie ball, and called me as he fell to go to him, saying he was mortally wounded. I immediately began to walk from the right towards the left of the company, where Attaway was lying, bleeding and faint. I had gone but a few steps, and while raising my right foot was struck in the calf of the left leg by a minnie ball, which broke the small (fibula) bone, and badly fractured the large one. The ball flattened and came out sideways, severing muscles, veins, tendons and nerves. I was knocked down, but ordered two of my men to carry Attaway off the field, the

brave and faithful fellow urging them to carry me off first, declaring he would die anyway, and my life must be saved. However, I had him moved away to the rear before I consented for Privates P. W. Chappell and Tobe Ward to place me on my blanket and carry me to the rear. As I was borne back, Attaway called out for them to hasten with me out of danger, as bullets and shells and solid shot were falling thick and fast around us. His conduct was that of a true, magnanimous friend and generous soldier. Ward and Chappell carried me as gently and quickly as possible towards some ambulances in the rear. When we reached them we were told they belonged to the Louisiana brigade, and I was refused admittance into one. At this time the gigantic and brave Colonel Peck, who had been slightly wounded and retired from the field, rode up, and ascertaining the status of affairs, ordered the men to "take him up tenderly and put him in an ambulance," adding, "he is a wounded brother soldier, and must be cared for." I thanked the Colonel, but he, in his bluff, soldierly way, interrupted me, and said he "had done nothing but what I would have done for him." Bidding a last farewell to my faithful men,* I was driven to the Union Hotel, then turned into a hospital. The surgeons examined my wound, pronounced it a serious one, and dressed it, uncertain in their minds whether the leg should be amputated or not. In my own, I resolved I would die before submitting to its loss. The surgeons promised me, in event our army was forced to evacuate Winchester, to send me off in an ambulance, but, a few minutes after, shot and shell were fired into the hospital building, crashing resistlessly through roof, walls, chimneys, etc., and knocking down bricks, plastering, planks and splinters over the helpless wounded and dying, and the demoralized surgeons, hastily detailing two or three of their number to remain with the wounded, fled incontinently, forgetting, in their anxiety to escape capture, all thought of their promise to carry me along with them. Our scattered troops, closely followed by the large army of pursuers, retreated rapidly and in disorder through the city. It was a sad, humiliating sight, but such a handful of worn-out men could not successfully withstand such overwhelming odds. I never saw our troops in such confusion before. It is said that Mrs. General Gordon, Mrs. General Breckinridge, Mrs. Hugh Lee and other patriotic ladies ran impetuously into the streets, and eloquently pleaded with the retreating soldiers to cease their flight and stand and con-

* Chappell and Ward were both afterwards killed at Petersburg, Virginia.

front the advancing enemy. Night found Sheridan's hosts in full and exultant possession of much abused, beloved Winchester. The hotel hospital was pretty full of desperately wounded and dying Confederates. The entire building was shrouded in darkness during the dreadful night. Sleep was impossible, as the groans, sighs, shrieks, prayers and oaths of the wretched sufferers, combined with my own severe pain, banished all thought of rest. Captain Hewlett, of Company H, wounded in the thigh, lay on the floor beside me. Wat. Zachry, Sergeant Carr and Tom Crawford, wounded men of my company, made their escape from the city just as the Yankee cavalry entered it. A few noble ladies of Winchester ventured, with lanterns in their hands, to walk among the wounded and distribute sandwiches and cups of coffee, with cheering words of comfort and sympathy. One sweet Christian woman came to me, and stooping, placed her gentle hand on my pale forehead, and said: "My poor boy, you seem to be in much pain, though so quiet; take some refreshments, and to-morrow you shall have a better bed than this hard floor." I thanked her, drank some coffee, and inquired what she had heard of General Rodes. She told me his body had been saved and sent on to Lynchburg. Many of my wounded comrades wept aloud and bitterly on learning for the first time the fate of their brave and beloved commander. All seemed overcome with real, unaffected grief. Rodes was Early's right arm in the hour of battle and danger. General Godwin, of North Carolina, and Colonel G. W. Patton were killed, and General York, of Louisiana, lost an arm. The brave Captain Tom Lightfoot, of the Sixth Alabama, by whose side I have entered and stood in many a battle, was instantly killed. He was a younger brother of Colonel J. N. Lightfoot. The enemy lost Brigadier-General Russell killed, and Generals Upton, McIntosh and Chapman wounded. Report says that over 6,000 Yankee wounded are now scattered over Winchester in every available building. Private houses have been seized and turned into hospitals, and their inmates forced to seek other quarters. The churches, too, are used. It has been a victory bought at a fearful cost to them, if it be a victory at all.

September 20th—Surgeons Cromwell and Love, of North Carolina, and Surgeons T. J. Weatherly, of the Sixth Alabama, and Robert Hardy, of the Third Alabama, were left in charge of our wounded. Captain Hewlett and I were removed to a well ventilated room on the second floor, and placed on a comfortable mattress. A short

time after an elegant lady came in to see us, and inquired from what State we hailed. I replied, "Alabama," whereupon she said she had lost a favorite cousin, a captain in an Alabama regiment, killed at Seven Pines. He proved to be Captain R. H. Keeling, of my company, and the good woman, Mrs. Hugh Lee, a relative of General R. E. Lee, immediately proposed to take us under her special care, and to have us carried to a private house, where we would be better provided for. We gladly consented, and, after a brief absence, she returned with some litters borne by negroes, who still remained faithful to their owners, despite the corrupting influences of the Yankees, and we were carried to the law office once used by Hon. James M. Mason, our Minister to England, and his able and venerable partner, Mr. Clark. The office was on Main street, near Fort Hill, so-called from the remains of an old fort erected there in the days of the British General Braddock, and near the residence of Mr. Clark and his amiable Christian daughter, Mrs. Susan J——s. The latter sent us some appreciated delicacies, and made us a brief visit. I suffered much from my wound to-day. A party of Confederates, perhaps a hundred, marched by the office under guard on their way to some Northern prison. The sight was a painful one.

September 21st—Major Lambeth, Lieutenant W. H. Hearne, Sergeant Lines and Private Watkins, of the Fourteenth North Carolina, were brought to the office and quartered with us. Captain Frost, of the Fourth Georgia (from West Point, Georgia), died of his wounds in hospital. The ladies gave him much kind attention.

September 22d—Yankees are continually passing our door, and frequently stop to gaze curiously and impertinently at us, and ask rude, tantalizing questions. They do not wait to be invited in, but stalk in noisily and roughly. Their conversation is coarse and insulting.

September 23d—We have many conflicting and unreliable rumors of Early's movements. Six families in the vicinity of the office have agreed to alternately furnish us with our daily meals. They are those of Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Swartzwelder, Mrs. Burrell, Mrs. Kiger, Mrs. Snapp, and Mrs. Marsteller. Three times each day they send us very palatable and abundant meals, nicely cooked and of fine variety. Negro slaves bring them to us, and are very attentive and respectful, sincerely sympathizing with us in our sufferings, and openly declaring their purpose to remain with their mistresses (their masters are absent in the Southern army), and

not regard the seductive promises made by the Yankees to induce them to abandon their life-long friends and homes.

September 24th—Several pretty girls called to see us, and entertained us very agreeably by their charming conversation. Among them were Misses N. K——, G. C——, O. V——, J. T——, and L. and T. S——. They are true to the cause, and encourage us much. Our meals are most excellent, and the ladies very kind to us.

September 25th (Sunday)—All the churches in the city, except one, are filled with the Yankee wounded. Our surgeons say our wounded will not number over 500, while theirs is between 4,000 and 5,000, nearly ten times greater than ours. Their killed is said to equal our killed and wounded together. Verily, a costly victory for them!

Correspondence between Colonel S. Bassett French and General Wade Hampton.

The following letters are a pleasing illustration of the spirit of our noble women during the war, and of the courage with which they inspired our soldiers:

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DEPARTMENT,
September 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General WADE HAMPTON, *Commanding Cavalry Brigade:*

General—The women of Virginia, guided by unselfish patriotism, have been ready to sacrifice ease, comfort and even life in the great struggle for liberty. Their labors of love in clothing our army, their attendance upon our sick and wounded, their earnest and continuing invocation of Heaven's blessings on our arms have won, as they deserve, the admiration of the country. The fair ones of Fredericksburg, burning with impatient restraint under the temporary dominion of the enemy, have devoted a portion of the hours of their captivity, while their harps hung upon the willows, in weaving a guidon for their brave countrymen who have devoted themselves to the accomplishment of our independence. From this noble band of brothers they have selected you as the recipient of this token of their favor, in the abiding faith that it will be cherished by you and your brigade with a devotion akin to the sentiment which prompts the gift. They know that the honored name you bear will be a guarantee to them that the work of their hands will lead your gallant command to "Honor and Immortality."

I am only for a few days longer at these headquarters, and will deliver the "guidon" to your order.

I have the honor, General, to be, with high respect,

Your obedient servant,

S. Bassett French,

Colonel and A. D. C. to Governor of Virginia.

Headquarters Valley District,
Near Martinsburg, September 25, 1862.

Colonel—Under orders from General Hampton, I conducted to this point the escort detailed to receive and guard the guidon presented by the ladies of Fredericksburg to Hampton's Cavalry Brigade.

In your absence, the package containing the gift has been handed me by Major Paxton, with whom I have left General Hampton's note of thanks in reply to your letter.

I have the honor to be, Colonel,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

Theodore G. Barker,

Capt. and A. A. General Hampton's Cavalry Brigade.

Colonel S. Bassett French, *A. D. C.*

Headquarters Hampton's Brigade,
September 24th, 1862.

Colonel S. Bassett French, *A. D. C.:*

Colonel—Your letter informing me that you were charged by the ladies of Fredericksburg with a guidon to be presented to my brigade, has just reached me, and I beg you to transmit to the patriotic and noble donors our warmest and most grateful thanks for the high honor they have done us. Their beautiful gift shall indeed "be cherished by me and by my brigade with a devotion akin to the feelings which prompt the gift." It shall be cherished most sacredly; it shall be borne proudly; it shall be defended whilst there is an arm to strike in its defence or a heart to remember the noble women who gave it to us. And if it should not be our fortune to entitle ourselves to the proud motto emblazoned on its folds, and to win for ourselves "Honor and Immortality," we can at least promise that no breath of dishonor shall taint our sacred standard. Thanking you, sir, for the manner in which you have discharged the duty entrusted to you by my fair country-women of Fredericksburg, and again offering to them my most sincere thanks, together with my best wishes,

I am, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

Wade Hampton,

Brigadier-General.

General Lee's Final and Full Report of the Pennsylvania Campaign and Battle of Gettysburg.

General Lee's report was originally printed in the *Historical Magazine* of New York, for February, 1869, and was reprinted by General Early in the *Southern Magazine* for August, 1862, with the following explanatory letter:

Editor of the Southern Magazine:

Sir—In the *Historical Magazine* for February, 1869, published by Mr. Henry B. Dawson, at Morrisania, New York, there is a copy of General Lee's report of the Pennsylvania campaign and the battle of Gettysburg. This report was furnished to the *Historical Magazine* by Mr. William Swinton, who says that it chanced to be on the person of one of General Lee's staff-officers at the time of the destruction of his headquarters papers on the retreat from Petersburg; but he declines to state how he came in possession of it. In a conversation with General Lee, in April, 1869, I was informed by him that he had received a copy of the report as published, and he said that the report was substantially correct, though he was at a loss as to how Mr. Swinton got possession of it. He stated that the report as prepared for the Adjutant-General at Richmond was with his other papers in the headquarters wagons on the retreat, and that when he found the wagons cut off and about to fall into the hands of the enemy's cavalry, he sent a courier to destroy all the papers; and he thought it possible that this paper may have escaped destruction and been picked up by some straggler or other person. After General Lee's death I received a copy of the number of the *Historical Magazine* containing the report from Mr. Dawson, and when in Baltimore in April, 1871, I showed it to Colonel Charles Marshall, who then informed me that when the report was written it was copied under his superintendence, and that the copy only was returned to General Lee, he (Colonel Marshall) retaining the rough draft, in which a number of corrections had been made. He also said that this rough draft as corrected happened to be with some of his own papers which he had with him on the retreat and at the time of the surrender, and thus escaped destruction; and that he loaned it to Mr. Swinton shortly after the close of the war, who, he supposed, copied it while in his possession, and was thus enabled to furnish the copy to the *Historical Magazine.*

There can then be no question about the substantial authenticity of the report; and as it is a document of great historical value, I request that it be published in your valuable journal, in order that it may be more accessible to the officers and soldiers of the Army of Northern Virginia and the Southern people, very few of whom have had an opportunity of seeing it, as the *Historical Magazine,*

though a very valuable and impartial publication, has scarcely any circulation in the South.

There is an error in the report as published in locating the entrenched position which my command assaulted and carried at the time of the capture of Winchester, on the *Newtown* road. It should be on the *Pughtown* road, which is on the northwest of Winchester, while the Newtown road (the Valley pike) is on the south of the town. This mistake was probably made in copying or printing the report, and I have made the correction to conform to the facts of the case by merely substituting Pughtown for Newtown. With this correction, the general accuracy of the report as now given will be recognized by all who participated in the memorable campaign into Pennsylvania, and it is eminently worthy of preservation as containing General Lee's own account of a campaign which has been much criticised by persons not well acquainted with the facts. If there are any variations between the published report and the original now in the hands of Colonel Marshall, he can make the proper corrections.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

J. A. EARLY.

June 29th, 1872,

We received a few days ago a very valuable confirmation of the substantial accuracy of this document, in the shape of a MS. copy of General Lee's report, found among the papers of Mr. Michael Kelly, who was a confidential clerk to General S. Cooper.

Mr. Kelly died about two years ago, and the lady who sends us the MS. (Mrs. Henry Pye, of Richmond,) says of him: "He was a young man of high character, unblemished reputation, and one in whom was placed the most implicit confidence."

As this report is of very great value and importance, and is not accessible to many who desire to see it, we will print it in full from our MS. copy, which was doubtless either the original copy sent from General Lee's headquarters, or a correct copy of that made in the office of General Cooper and preserved by Mr. Kelly.

It will be seen by comparison with the printed copy, which we have carefully made, that the MS. corrects several verbal errors in the printed copy (notably the one to which General Early calls attention, the printing of *Newton* instead of *Pughtown*), and supplies several paragraphs which the printed copy omits. These omissions refer to the conduct of our officers and men, and to our captures at Gettysburg.

With this explanation we give the report entire as follows:

PENNSYLVANIA CAMPAIGN.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
January, 1864.

General S. COOPER, *A. & I. General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:*

General—I have the honor to submit a detailed report of the operations of this army from the time it left the vicinity of Fredericksburg early in June to its occupation of the line of the Rapidan in August.

Upon the retreat of the Federal army commanded by Major-General Hooker from Chancellorsville, it reoccupied the ground north of the Rappahannock, opposite Fredericksburg, where it could not be attacked except at a disadvantage.

It was determined to draw it from this position, and, if practicable, to transfer the scene of hostilities beyond the Potomac. The execution of this purpose also embraced the expulsion of the force under General Milroy, which had infested the lower Shenandoah Valley during the preceding winter and spring. If unable to attain the valuable results which might be expected to follow a decided advantage gained over the enemy in Maryland or Pennsylvania, it was hoped that we should at least so far disturb his plan for the summer campaign as to prevent its execution during the season of active operations.

The commands of Longstreet and Ewell were put in motion, and encamped around Culpeper Courthouse on the 7th of June. As soon as their march was discovered by the enemy, he threw a force across the Rappahannock about two miles below Fredericksburg, apparently for the purpose of observation. Hill's corps was left to watch these troops, with instructions to follow the movements of the army as soon as they should retire.

The cavalry under General Stuart, which had been concentrated near Culpeper Courthouse, was attacked on the 9th June by a large force of Federal cavalry, supported by infantry, which crossed the Rappahannock at Beverly's and Kelly's fords. After a severe engagement, which continued from early in the morning until late in the afternoon, the enemy was compelled to recross the river with heavy loss, leaving about five hundred prisoners, three pieces of artillery and several colors in our hands.

General Imboden and General Jenkins had been ordered to cooperate in the projected expedition into the Valley, General Imboden by moving towards Romney with his command, to prevent the troops guarding the Baltimore and Ohio railroad from reinforcing those at Winchester, while General Jenkins advanced directly towards the latter place with his cavalry brigade, supported by a battalion of infantry and a battery of the Maryland Line.

General Ewell left Culpeper Courthouse on the 10th June. He crossed the branches of the Shenandoah near Front Royal, and reached Cedarville on the 12th, where he was joined by General

Jenkins. Detaching General Rodes with his division and the greater part of Jenkins' brigade to dislodge a force of the enemy stationed at Berryville, General Ewell, with the rest of his command, moved upon Winchester, Johnson's division advancing by the Front Royal road, Early's by the Valley turnpike, which it entered at Newtown, where it was joined by the Maryland troops.

BATTLE OF WINCHESTER.

The enemy was driven in on both roads, and our troops halted in line of battle near the town on the evening of the 13th. The same day the force which had occupied Berryville retreated to Winchester on the approach of General Rodes. The following morning General Ewell ordered General Early to carry an entrenched position northwest of Winchester, near the Pughtown road, which the latter officer, upon examining the ground, discovered would command the principal fortifications.

To cover the movement of General Early, General Johnson took position between the road to Millwood and that to Berryville, and advanced his skirmishers towards the town. General Early, leaving a portion of his command to engage the enemy's attention, with the remainder gained a favorable position without being perceived, and about 5 P. M. twenty pieces of artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel H. P. Jones, opened suddenly upon the entrenchments. The enemy's guns were soon silenced. Hays' brigade then advanced to the assault and carried the works by storm, capturing six rifled pieces, two of which were turned upon and dispersed a column which was forming to retake the position.

The enemy immediately abandoned the works on the left of those taken by Hays, and retired into his main fortifications, which General Early prepared to assail in the morning. The loss of the advanced works, however, rendered the others untenable, and the enemy retreated in the night, abandoning his sick and wounded, together with his artillery, wagons and stores. Anticipating such a movement as soon as he heard of Early's success, General Ewell directed General Johnson to occupy with part of his command a point on the Martinsburg road about two and a half miles from Winchester, where he could either intercept the enemy's retreat, or aid in an attack, should further resistance be offered in the morning. General Johnson marched with Nicholls' and part of Stuart's brigades, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, with a detachment of his artillery, the Stonewall Brigade being ordered to follow. Finding the road to the place indicated by General Ewell difficult of passage in the darkness, General Johnson pursued that leading by Jordan's Springs to Stephenson's depot, where he took a favorable position on the Martinsburg road, about five miles from Winchester. Just as his line was formed, the retreating column, consisting of the main body of General Milroy's army, arrived, and immediately attacked him. The enemy, though in superior force, consisting of both infantry and cavalry, was gallantly re-

pulsed, and finding all efforts to cut his way unavailing, he sent strong flanking parties simultaneously to the right and left, still keeping up a heavy fire in front. The party on the right was driven back and pursued by the Stonewall Brigade, which opportunely arrived. That on the left was broken and dispersed by the Second and Tenth Louisiana regiments, aided by the artillery, and in a short time nearly the whole infantry force, amounting to more than twenty-three hundred men, with eleven stands of colors, surrendered, the cavalry alone escaping. General Milroy, with a small party of fugitives, fled to Harper's Ferry.

The number of prisoners taken in this action exceeded the force engaged under General Johnson, who speaks in terms of well deserved praise of the conduct of the officers and men under his command.

In the meantime General Rodes marched from Berryville to Martinsburg, reaching the latter place in the afternoon of the 14th. The enemy made a show of resistance, but soon gave way, the cavalry and artillery retreating towards Williamsport, the infantry towards Shepherdstown, under cover of night. The route taken by the latter was not known until it was too late to follow, but the former were pursued so rapidly, Jenkins' troops leading, that they were forced to abandon five of their six pieces of artillery. About two hundred prisoners were taken, but the enemy destroyed most of his stores.

These operations resulted in the expulsion of the enemy from the Valley, the capture of four thousand prisoners, with a corresponding number of small arms, twenty-eight pieces of superior artillery, including those taken by General Rodes and General Hays, about three hundred wagons and as many horses, together with a considerable quantity of ordnance, commissary and quartermaster's stores. Our entire loss was 47 killed, 219 wounded, and three missing.

MARCH INTO PENNSYNLVANIA.

On the night of Ewell's appearance at Winchester, the enemy in front of A. P. Hill at Fredericksburg, recrossed the Rappahannock, and the whole army of General Hooker withdrew from the north side of the river. In order to mislead him as to our intentions, and at the same time protect Hill's corps in its march up the Rappahannock, Longstreet left Culpeper Courthouse on the 15th, and advancing along the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, occupied Ashby's and Snicker's gaps. He had been joined, while at Culpeper, by General Pickett, with three brigades of his division.

General Stuart, with three brigades of cavalry, moved on Longstreet's right, and took position in front of the gaps.

Hampton and Jones' brigades remained along the Rappahannock and Hazle rivers, in front of Culpeper Courthouse, with instructions to follow the main body as soon as Hill's corps had passed that point.

On the 17th, Fitz. Lee's brigade, under Colonel Munford, which was on the road to Snicker's gap, was attacked near Aldie by the Federal cavalry. The attack was repulsed with loss, and the brigade held its ground until ordered to fall back, its right being threatened by another body coming from Hopewell towards Middleburg. The latter force was driven from Middleburg, and pursued towards Hopewell by Robertson's brigade, which arrived about dark. Its retreat was intercepted by W. H. F. Lee's brigade, under Colonel Chambliss, and the greater part of a regiment captured.

During the three succeeding days there was much skirmishing, General Stuart taking a position west of Middleburg, where he awaited the rest of his command. General Jones arrived on the 19th, and General Hampton in the afternoon of the following day, having repulsed on his march a cavalry force sent to reconnoitre in the direction of Warrenton. On the 21st, the enemy attacked with infantry and cavalry, and obliged General Stuart, after a brave resistance, to fall back to the gaps of the mountains. The enemy retired the next day, having advanced only a short distance beyond Upperville.

In these engagements the cavalry sustained a loss of five hundred and ten killed, wounded and missing. Among them were several valuable officers, whose names are mentioned in General Stuart's report. One piece of artillery was disabled and left on the field. The enemy's loss was heavy. About four hundred prisoners were taken and several stands of colors.

The Federal army was apparently guarding the approaches to Washington, and manifested no disposition to resume the offensive. In the meantime the progress of Ewell, who was already in Maryland, with Jenkins' cavalry advanced into Pennsylvania as far as Chambersburg, rendered it necessary that the rest of the army should be within supporting distance, and Hill having reached the Valley, Longstreet was withdrawn to the west side of the Shenandoah, and the two corps encamped near Berryville.

General Stuart was directed to hold the mountain passes with part of his command as long as the enemy remained south of the Potomac, and with the remainder to cross into Maryland, and place himself on the right of General Ewell, upon the suggestion of the former officer that he could damage the enemy and delay his passage of the river by getting in his rear, he was authorized to do so, and it was left to his discretion whether to enter Maryland east or west of the Blue Ridge, but he was instructed to lose no time in placing his command on the right of our column as soon as he should perceive the enemy moving northward.

On the 22d, General Ewell marched into Pennsylvania with Rodes' and Johnson's divisions, preceded by Jenkins' cavalry, taking the road from Hagerstown through Chambersburg to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 27th. Early's division, which had occupied Boonsboro,' moved by a parallel road to Greenwood, and in pursuance of instructions previously given to General Ewell, marched

towards York. On the 24th, Longstreet and Hill were put in motion to follow Ewell, and on the 27th, encamped near Chambersburg.

General Imboden, under the orders before referred to, had been operating on Ewell's left, while the latter was advancing into Maryland. He drove off the troops guarding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and destroyed all the important bridges on that route from Martinsburg to Cumberland, besides inflicting serious damage upon the Chesapeake and Ohio canal. He was at Hancock when Longstreet and Hill reached Chambersburg, and was directed to proceed to the latter place by way of McConnellsburg, collecting supplies for the army on his route.

The cavalry force at this time with the army, consisting of Jenkins' brigade and White's battalion, was not greater than was required to accompany the advance of General Ewell and General Early, with whom it performed valuable service, as appears from their reports. It was expected that as soon as the Federal army should cross the Potomac, General Stuart would give notice of its movements, and nothing having been heard from him since our entrance into Maryland, it was inferred that the enemy had not yet left Virginia. Orders were therefore issued to move upon Harrisburg. The expedition of General Early to York was designed in part to prepare for this undertaking, by breaking the railroad between Baltimore and Harrisburg, and seizing the bridge over the Susquehannah at Wrightsville. General Early succeeded in the first object, destroying a number of bridges above and below York, but on the approach of the troops sent by him to Wrightsville, a body of Militia stationed at that place, fled across the river, and burned the bridge in their retreat. General Early then marched to rejoin his corps. The advance against Harrisburg was arrested by intelligence received from a scout on the night of the 28th, to the effect that the army of General Hooker had crossed the Potomac and was approaching the South Mountains. In the absence of the cavalry it was impossible to ascertain his intentions, but to deter him from advancing further west, and intercepting our communications with Virginia, it was determined to concentrate the army east of the mountains.

BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

Hill's corps was accordingly ordered to move towards Cashtown on the 29th and Longstreet to follow the next day, leaving Pickett's division at Chambersburg to guard the rear until relieved by Imboden.

General Ewell was recalled from Carlisle and directed to join the army at Cashtown or Gettysburg, as circumstances might require.

The advance of the enemy to the latter place was unknown, and the weather being inclement, the march was conducted with a view to the comfort of the troops.

Heth's division reached Cashtown on the 29th, and the following morning Pettigrew's brigade, sent by General Heth to procure supplies at Gettysburg, found it occupied by the enemy. Being igno-

rant of the extent of his force, General Pettigrew was unwilling to hazard an attack with his single brigade, and returned to Cashtown. General Hill arrived with Pender's division in the evening, and the following morning, July 1st, advanced with these two divisions, accompanied by Pegram's and McIntosh's battalions of artillery, to ascertain the strength of the enemy, whose force was supposed to consist chiefly of cavalry.

The leading division, under General Heth, found the enemy's videttes about three miles west of Gettysburg, and continued to advance until within a mile of the town, when two brigades were sent forward to reconnoitre. They drove in the advance of the enemy very gallantly, but subsequently encountered largely superior numbers, and were compelled to retire with loss, Brigadier-General Archer, commanding one of the brigades, being taken prisoner.

General Heth then prepared for action, and as soon as Pender arrived to support him, was ordered by General Hill to advance. The artillery was placed in position, and the engagement opened with vigor. General Heth pressed the enemy steadily back, breaking his first and second lines, and attacking his third with great resolution. About 2½ P. M. the advance of Ewell's corps, consisting of Rodes' division, with Carter's battalion of artillery, arrived by the Middletown road, and forming on Heth's left, nearly at right angles with his line, became warmly engaged with fresh numbers of the enemy. Heth's troops having suffered heavily in their protracted contest with a superior force, were relieved by Pender's, and Early coming up by the Heidlersburg road soon afterwards took position on the left of Rodes, when a general advance was made.

The enemy gave way on all sides, and were driven through Gettysburg with great loss. Major-General Reynolds, who was in command, was killed. More than five thousand prisoners, exclusive of a large number of wounded, three pieces of artillery, and several colors, were captured. Among the prisoners were two Brigadier-Generals, one of whom was badly wounded.

Our own loss was heavy, including a number of officers, among whom were Major-General Heth, slightly, and Brigadier-General Scales, of Pender's division, severely wounded.

The enemy retired to a range of hills south of Gettysburg, where he displayed a strong force of infantry and artillery.

It was ascertained from prisoners that we had been engaged with two corps of the army formerly commanded by General Hooker, and that the remainder of the army, under General Meade, was approaching Gettysburg. Without information as to its proximity, the strong position which the enemy had assumed could not be attacked without danger of exposing the four divisions present, already weakened and exhausted by a long and bloody struggle, to overwhelming numbers of fresh troops.

General Ewell was therefore instructed to carry the hill occupied by the enemy if he found it practicable, but to avoid a general en-

gagement until the arrival of the other divisions of the army, which were ordered to hasten forward. He decided to await Johnson division, which had marched from Carlisle by the road west of the mountains, to guard the trains of his corps, and consequently did not reach Gettysburg until a late hour. In the meantime the enemy occupied the point which General Ewell designed to seize, but in what force could not be ascertained owing to the darkness. An intercepted dispatch showed that another corps had halted that afternoon four miles from Gettysburg. Under these circumstances it was decided not to attack until the arrival of Longstreet, two of whose divisions, those of Hood and McLaws, encamped about four miles in the rear during the night. Anderson's division, of Hill's corps, came up after the engagement.

It had not been intended to deliver a general battle so far from our base unless attacked, but coming unexpectedly upon the whole Federal army, to withdraw through the mountains with our extensive trains would have been difficult and dangerous. At the same time we were unable to wait an atack, as the country was unfavorable for collecting supplies in the presence of the enemy, who could restrain our foraging parties by holding the mountain passes with local and other troops. A battle therefore had become, in a measure, unavoidable, and the success already gained gave hope of a favorable issue.

The enemy occupied a strong position, with his right upon two commanding elevations adjacent to each other, one southeast, and the other, known as Cemetery Hill, immediately south of the town, which lay at its base. His line extended thence upon the high ground along the Emmettsburg road, with a steep ridge in rear, which was also occupied. This ridge was difficult of ascent, particularly the two hills abovementioned, as forming its northern extremity, and a third at the other end on which the enemy's left rested. Numerous stone and rail fences along the slope served to afford protection to his troops and impede our advance. In his front the ground was undulating and generally open for about three quarters of a mile.

General Ewell's corps constituted our left, Johnson's division being opposite the height adjoining Cemetery Hill, Early's in the centre, in front of the north face of the latter, and Rodes upon his right. Hill's corps faced the west side of Cemetery Hill, and extended nearly parallel to the Emmettsburg road, making an angle with Ewell's. Pender's division formed his left, Anderson's his right, Heth's, under Brigadier-General Pettigrew, being in reserve. His artillery, under Colonel Walker, was posted in eligible position along his line.

It was determined to make the principal attack upon the enemy's left and endeavor to gain a position from which it was thought that our artillery could be brought to bear with effect. Longstreet was directed to place the divisions of McLaws and Hood on the right of Hill, partially enveloping the enemy's left, which he was to

drive in. General Hill was ordered to threaten the enemy's centre to prevent reinforcements being drawn to either wing, and co-operate with his right division in Longstreet's attack.

General Ewell was instructed to make a simultaneous demonstration upon the enemy's right, to be converted into a real attack should opportunity offer.

About four P. M. Longstreet's batteries opened, and soon afterwards Hood's division, on the extreme right, moved to the attack. McLaws followed somewhat later, four of Anderson's brigades, those of Wilcox, Perry, Wright and Posey, supporting him on the left in the order named. The enemy was soon driven from his position on the Emmettsburg road, to the cover of a ravine and a line of stone fences at the foot of the ridge in his rear. He was dislodged from these after a severe struggle, and retired up the ridge, leaving a number of his batteries in our possession. Wilcox's and Wright's brigades advanced with great gallantry, breaking successive lines of the enemy's infantry, and compelling him to abandon much of his artillery. Wilcox reached the foot, and Wright gained the crest of the ridge itself, driving the enemy down the opposite side; but, having become separated from McLaws, and gone beyond the other two brigades of the division, they were attacked in front and on both flanks, and compelled to retire, being unable to bring off any of the captured artillery. McLaws' left also fell back, and it being now nearly dark, General Longstreet determined to await the arrival of General Pickett. He disposed his command to hold the ground gained on the right, withdrawing his left to the first position from which the enemy had been driven. Four pieces of artillery, several hundred prisoners, and two regimental flags were taken.

As soon as the engagement began on our right, General Johnson opened with his artillery, and about two hours later advanced up the hill next to Cemetery Hill with three brigades, the fourth being detained by a demonstration on his left. Soon afterwards General Early attacked Cemetery Hill with two brigades, supported by a third, the fourth having been previously detached. The enemy had greatly increased the strength of the positions assaulted by Johnson and Early by earthworks.

The troops of the former moved steadily up the steep and rugged ascent under a heavy fire, driving the enemy into his entrenchments, part of which were carried by Stewart's brigade and a number of prisoners taken. The contest was continued to a late hour, but without further advantage. On Cemetery Hill the attack by Early's leading brigades—those of Hays, and Hoke under Colonel Avery—was made with vigor. Two lines of the enemy's infantry were dislodged from the cover of some stone and board fences on the side of the ascent and driven back into the works on the crest, into which our troops forced their way and seized several pieces of artillery. A heavy force advanced against their right, which was without support, and they were compelled to retire,

bringing with them about one hundred prisoners and four stands of colors. General Ewell had directed General Rodes to attack in concert with Early, covering his right, and had requested Brigadier-General Lane, then commanding Pender's division, to co-operate on the right of Rodes. When the time of attack arrived, General Rodes not having his troops in position, was unprepared to co-operate with General Early, and before he could get in readiness the latter had been obliged to retire from want of expected support on his right. General Lane was prepared to give the assistance required of him, and so informed General Rodes; but the latter deemed it useless to advance after the failure of Early's attack.

In this engagement our loss in men and officers was large. Maj.-Generals Hood and Pender, Brigadier-Generals Jones, Semmes, G. T. Anderson and Barksdale, and Colonel Avery, commanding Hoke's brigade, were wounded—the last two mortally. Generals Pender and Semmes died after their removal to Virginia.

The result of this day's operations induced the belief that with proper concert of action, and with the increased support that the positions gained on the right would enable the artillery to render the assaulting columns, we should ultimately succeed, and it was accordingly determined to continue the attack.

The general plan was unchanged: Longstreet, reinforced by Pickett's three brigades, which arrived near the battle-field during the afternoon of the 2d, was ordered to attack the next morning, and General Ewell was directed to assail the enemy's right at the same time. The latter during the night reinforced General Johnson with two brigades from Rodes' and one from Early's division.

General Longstreet's dispositions were not completed as early as was expected, but before notice could be sent to General Ewell, General Johnson had already become engaged, and it was too late to recall him. The enemy attempted to recover the works taken the preceding evening, but was repulsed, and General Johnson attacked in turn. After a gallant and prolonged struggle, in which the enemy was forced to abandon part of his entrenchments, General Johnson found himself unable to carry the strongly fortified crest of the hill. The projected attack on the enemy's left not having been made, he was enabled to hold his right with a force largely superior to that of General Johnson, and finally to threaten his flank and rear, rendering it necessary for him to retire to his original position about one P. M.

General Longstreet was delayed by a force occupying the high, rocky hills on the enemy's extreme left, from which his troops could be attacked in reverse as they advanced. His operations had been embarrassed the day previous by the same cause, and he now deemed it necessary to defend his flank and rear with the divisions of Hood and McLaws. He was, therefore, reinforced by Heth's division and two brigades of Pender's, to the command of which Major-General Trimble was assigned. General Hill was directed to hold his line with the rest of his command, afford Gene-

ral Longstreet further assistance if requested, and avail himself of any success that might be gained.

A careful examination was made of the ground secured by Longstreet, and his batteries placed in positions which it was believed would enable them to silence those of the enemy.

Hill's artillery, and part of Ewell's, was ordered to open simultaneously, and the assaulting column to advance under cover of the combined fire of the three. The batteries were directed to be pushed forward as the infantry progressed, protect their flanks, and support their attacks closely.

About 1 P. M. at a given signal, a heavy cannonade was opened and continued for about two hours with marked effect upon the enemy. His batteries replied vigorously at first, but towards the close their fire slackened perceptibly, and General Longstreet ordered forward the column of attack, consisting of Pickett's and Heth's divisions, in two lines, Pickett on the right. Wilcox's brigade mached in rear of Pickett's right to guard that flank, and Heth's was supported by Lane's and Scale's brigades under General Trimble.

The troops moved steadily on under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, the main attack being directed against the enemy's left-centre. His batteries reopened as soon as they appeared. Our own having nearly exhausted their ammunition in the protracted cannonade that preceded the advance of the infantry, were unable to reply, or render the necessary support to the attacking party. Owing to this fact, which was unknown to me when the assault took place, the enemy was enabled to throw a strong force of infantry against our left, already wavering under a concentrated fire of artillery from the ridge in front, and from Cemetery Hill on the left. It finally gave way, and the right, after penetrating the enemy's lines, entering his advance works, and capturing some of his artillery, was attacked simultaneously in front and on both flanks, and driven back with heavy loss. The troops were rallied and reformed, but the enemy did not pursue.

A large number of brave officers and men fell or were captured on this occasion. Of Pickett's three brigade commanders, Generals Armistead and Garnett were killed, and General Kemper dangerously wounded. Major General Trimble, and Brigadier General Pettigrew were also wounded, the former severely.

The movements of the army preceding the battle of Gettysburg had been much embarrassed by the absence of the cavalry. As soon as it was known that the enemy had crossed into Maryland, orders were sent to the brigades of Robertson and Jones, which had been left to guard the passes of the Blue Ridge, to rejoin the army without delay, and it was expected that General Stuart with the remainder of his command would soon arrive. In the exercise of the discretion given him when Longstreet and Hill marched into Maryland, General Stuart determined to pass around the rear of the Federal army with three brigades, and cross the Potomac between it and Washington, believing that he would be able by that

route to place himself on our right flank in time to keep us properly advised of the enemy's movements.

He marched from Salem on the night of the 24th June, intending to pass west of Centreville, but found the enemy's forces so distributed as to render that route impracticable. Adhering to his original plan, he was forced to make a wide detour through Buckland and Brentsville, and crossed the Occoquon at Wolf Run Shoals on the morning of the 27th. Continuing his march through Fairfax Courthouse and Dranesville, he arrived at the Potomac, below the mouth of Seneca creek in the evening. He found the river much swollen by the recent rains, but after great exertion, gained the Maryland shore before midnight with his whole command. He now ascertained that the Federal army, which he had discovered to be drawing towards the Potomac, had crossed the day before, and was moving towards Fredericktown, thus interposing itself between him and our forces.

He accordingly marched northward, through Rockville and Westminister, to Hanover, Pennsylvania, where he arrived on the 30th, but the enemy advanced with equal rapidity on his left, and continued to obstruct communication with our main body.

Supposing from such information as he could obtain that part of the army was at Carlisle, he left Hanover that night, and proceeded thither by way of Dover. He reached Carlisle on the 1st July, when he received orders to proceed to Gettysburg. He arrived in the afternoon of the following day and took position on General Ewell's left. His leading brigade under General Hampton encountered and repulsed a body of the enemy's cavalry at Hunterstown endeavoring to reach our rear.

General Stuart had several skirmishes during his march, and at Hanover quite a severe engagement took place with a strong force of cavalry, which was finally compelled to withdraw from the town.

The prisoners taken by the cavalry and paroled at various places amounted to about eight hundred, and at Rockville a large train of wagons coming from Washington was intercepted and captured. Many of them were destroyed, but one hundred and twenty-five, with all the animals of the train, were secured.

The ranks of the cavalry were much reduced by its long and arduous march, repeated conflicts and insufficient supplies of food and forage, but the day after its arrival at Gettysburg it engaged the enemy's cavalry with unabated spirit, and effectually protected our left. In this action Brigadier-General Hampton was seriously wounded while acting with his accustomed gallantry.

Robertson's and Jones' brigades arrived on the 3d July, and were stationed upon our right flank. The severe loss sustained by the army, and the reduction of its ammunition, rendered another attempt to dislodge the enemy inadvisable, and it was therefore determined to withdraw.

The trains, with such of the wounded as could bear removal, were ordered to Williamsport on the 4th July, part moving through

Cashtown and Greencastle, escorted by General Imboden, and the remainder by the Fairfield road. The army retained its position until dark, when it was put in motion for the Potomac by the last named route. A heavy rain continued throughout the night, and so much impeded its progress that Ewell's corps, which brought up the rear, did not leave Gettysburg until late in the forenoon of the following day. The enemy offered no serious interruption, and after an arduous march we arrived at Hagerstown in the afternoon of the 6th and morning of the 7th July.

The great length of our trains made it difficult to guard them effectually in passing through the mountains, and a number of wagons and ambulances were captured. They succeeded in reaching Williamsport on the 6th, but were unable to cross the Potomac on account of the high stage of water. Here they were attacked by a strong force of cavalry and artillery, which was gallantly repulsed by General Imboden, whose command had been strengthened by several batteries and by two regiments of infantry which had been detached at Winchester to guard prisoners, and were returning to the army. While the enemy was being held in check, General Stuart arrived with the cavalry, which had performed valuable service in guarding the flanks of the army during the retrogade movement, and after a short engagement drove him from the field.

The rains that had prevailed almost without intermsssion since our entrance into Maryland, and greatly interfered with our movements, had made the Potomac unfordable, and the pontoon bridge left at Falling Waters had been partially destroyed by the enemy. The wounded and prisoners were sent over the river as rapidly as possible in a few ferry boats, while the trains awaited the subsiding of the waters and the construction of a new pontoon bridge.

On the 8th July the enemy's cavalry advanced towards Hagerstown, but was repulsed by General Stuart, and pursued as far as Boonsboro'. With this exception, nothing but occasional skirmishing occurred until the 12th, when the main body of the enemy arrived. The army then took a position previously selected, covering the Potomac from Williamsport to Falling Waters, where it remained for two days with the enemy immediately in front, manifesting no disposition to attack, but throwing up entrenchments along his whole line.

By the 13th the river at Williamsport, though still deep, was fordable, and a good bridge was completed at Falling Waters, new boats having been constructed, and some of the old recovered. As further delay would enable the enemy to obtain reinforcements, and as it was found difficult to procure a sufficient supply of flour for the troops, the working of the mills being interrupted by high water, it was determined to await an attack no longer. Orders were accordingly given to cross the Potomac that night—Ewell's corps by the ford at Williamsport, and those of Longstreet and Hill on the bridge. The cavalry was directed to relieve the infantry skirmishers and bring up the rear.

The movement was much retarded by a severe rain storm, and the darkness of the night. Ewell's corps, having the advantage of a turnpike road, marched with less difficulty, and crossed the river by 8 o'clock the following morning.

The condition of the road to the bridge, and the time consumed in the passage of the artillery, ammunition wagons and ambulances, which could not ford the river, so much delayed the progress of Longstreet and Hill, that it was daylight before their troops began to cross. Heth's division was halted about a mile and a half from the bridge to protect the passage of the column. No interruption was offered by the enemy until about 11 A. M. when his cavalry supported by artillery appeared in front of General Heth. A small number in advance of the main body was mistaken for our own cavalry retiring, no notice having been given of the withdrawal of the latter, and was suffered to approach our lines. They were immediately destroyed or captured with the exception of two or three, but Brigadier General Pettigrew, an officer of great merit and promise, was mortally wounded in the encounter. He survived his removal to Virginia only a few days. The bridge being clear, General Heth began to withdraw. The enemy advanced, but his efforts to break our lines were repulsed, and the passage of the river was completed by one P. M. Owing to the extent of General Heth's line, some of his men most remote from the bridge were cut off before they could reach it, but the greater part of those taken by the enemy during the movement, supposed to amount in all to about five hundred, consisted of men from various commands, who lingered behind overcome by previous labors and hardships, and the fatigues of a most trying night march. There was no loss of material except a few broken wagons, and two pieces of artillery which the horses were unable to draw through the deep mud. Other horses were sent back for them, but the rear of the column had passed before their arrival.

The army proceeded to the vicinity of Bunker Hill and Darksville, when it halted to afford the troops repose.

The enemy made no effort to follow, except with his cavalry, which crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and advanced towards Martinsburg on the 16th July. They were attacked by General Fitz. Lee with his own and Chambliss' brigades, and driven back with loss.

When the army returned to Virginia, it was intended to move into Loudoun, but the Shenandoah was found to be impassable. While waiting for it to subside, the enemy crossed the Potomac east of the Blue Ridge, and seized the passes we designed to use. As he continued to advance along the eastern slope, apparently with the purpose of cutting us off from the railroad to Richmond, General Longstreet was ordered on the 19th July, to proceed to Culpeper Courthouse by the way of Front Royal. He succeeded in passing part of his command over the Shenandoah in time to prevent the occupation of Manassas and Chester Gaps by the enemy,

whose cavalry had already made its appearance. As soon as a pontoon bridge could be laid down, the rest of his corps crossed the river, and marched through Chester Gap to Culpeper Courthouse, where it arrived on the 24th. He was followed by General A. P. Hill without serious opposition.

General Ewell having been detained in the Valley by an effort to capture a force of the enemy guarding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad west of Martinsburg, Wright's brigade was left to hold Manassas Gap until his arrival. He reached Front Royal on the 23d with Johnson's and Rodes' divisions, Early's being near Winchester, and found General Wright skirmishing with the enemy's infantry, which had already appeared in Manassas Gap. General Ewell supported Wright with Rodes' division, and some artillery, and the enemy was held in check.

Finding that the Federal force greatly exceeded his own, General Ewell marched through Thornton's Gap and ordered Early to move up the Valley by Strasburg and New Market. He encamped near Madison Courthouse on the 29th July.

The enemy massed his army in the vicinity of Warrenton, and in the night of the 31st July his cavalry, with a large supporting force of infantry, crossed the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station and Kelley's Ford. The next day they advanced towards Brandy Station, their progress being gallantly resisted by General Stuart, with Hampton's brigade, commanded by Colonel Baker, who fell back gradually to our lines about two miles south of Brandy. Our infantry skirmishers advanced and drove the enemy beyond Brandy Station.

It was now determined to place the army in a position to enable it more readily to oppose the enemy should he attempt to move southward, that near Culpeper Courthouse being one that he could easily avoid. Longstreet and Hill were put in motion on the 3d August, leaving the cavalry at Culpeper. Ewell had been previously ordered from Madison, and by the 4th the army occupied the line of the Rapidan.

The highest praise is due to both officers and men for their conduct during the campaign.

The privations and hardships of the march and camp were cheerfully encountered and borne with fortitude unsurpassed by our ancestors in their struggle for independence, while their courage in battle entitles them to rank with the soldiers of any army and of any time. Their forbearance and discipline, under strong provocation to retaliate for the cruelty of the enemy to our own citizens, is not their least claim to the respect and admiration of their countrymen and of the world.

I forward returns of our loss in killed, wounded and missing. Many of the latter were killed or wounded in the several assaults at Gettysburg and necessarily left in the hands of the enemy.

I cannot speak of these brave men as their merits and exploits deserve. Some of them are appropriately mentioned in the accom-

panying reports, and the memory of all will be gratefully and affectionately cherished by the people in whose defence they fell.

The loss of Major-General Pender is severely felt by the army and the country. He served with this army from the beginning of the war and took a distinguished part in all its engagements. Wounded on several occasions, he never left his command in action until he received the injury that resulted in his death. His promise and usefulness as an officer were only equalled by the purity and excellence of his private life.

Brigadier-Generals Armistead, Barksdale, Garnett and Semmes died as they had lived, discharging the highest duty of patriots with devotion that never faltered and courage that shrank from no danger.

I earnestly commend to the attention of the Government those gallant officers and men whose conduct merited the special commendation of their superiors, but whose names I am unable to mention in this report.

The officers of the general staff of the army were unremittingly engaged in the duties of their respective departments. Much depended on their management and exertion. The labors of the Quartermaster, Commissary and Medical Departments were more than usually severe. The Inspectors-General were also laboriously occupied in their attention to the troops, both on the march and in camp, and the officers of engineers showed skill and judgment in expediting the passage of rivers and streams, the swollen condition of which, by almost continuous rains, called for extraordinary exertion. The Chief of Ordnance and his assistants are entitled to praise for the care and watchfulness given to the ordnance trains and ammunition of the army, which in a long march and in many conflicts were always at hand and accessible to the troops. My thanks are due to my personal staff for the constant aid afforded me at all times on the march and in the field, and their willing discharge of every duty.

There were captured at Gettysburg nearly seven thousand prisoners, of whom about fifteen hundred were paroled, and the remainder brought to Virginia. Seven pieces of artillery were also secured.

I forward herewith the reports of the corps, division and other commanders, mentioned in the accompanying schedule, together with maps of the scene of operations, and one showing the routes pursued by the army. Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) R. E. Lee, *General.*

Patriotic Letters of Confederate Leaders.

If it is fair to judge a cause by its representative men, then Confederates have no reason to be ashamed of the exponents of their principles.

We give below several letters, which show the high, patriotic

motives which animated our leaders, and which deserve a place in the history of the times, as illustrating the character of the "Rebels" and "Traitors" who were moving spirits in our struggle.

We quote the following from the columns of the Richmond *Enquirer* of November 21st, 1861:

A HIGH COURTESY FROM ACROSS THE WATERS.

We have the pleasure of publishing below a very interesting correspondence between the Grand Duke Constantine, Grand Admiral of Russia, and a distinguished citizen of our own State. It will be read with pleasure and pride. Pleasure, that so eminent a person in a distant empire should have paid such homage to science in the person of one of our own philosophers; and pride, that the flattering and generous proffer should have been so nobly responded to.

In the eyes of the wise and good, such respect as the Grand Admiral has thus exhibited for learning, adds a grace to royalty, and sheds lustre upon diadems. But this exhibition, we are informed, is only characteristic of him; for, of all the Princes of Europe, the Grand Duke of Russia is by far the most renowned for enlightened, liberal and progressive sentiments.

There is, indeed, no government in the world which is doing more for the advancement of science than the Russian Government is at this moment. In everything that relates to the sea, the improvement of navigation or the navy, her Grand Admiral is sure to be found where he ought to be, in the van, taking an enlightened and an active part. His largesses to science are dispensed with a princely munificence.

A private letter has, we understand, been received from a member of his household explaining in detail the exact relations in which he desires Lieutenant Maury to be placed towards the Government of Russia. They are those of perfect freedom. The pay and perquisites which he received in Washington are to be repeated in Russia without conditions. Should he desire to renew there the researches which have been interrupted in Washington, the most ample means and facilities for so doing are to be placed at his disposal; and should he at any time desire to return to America, he will be perfectly at liberty to do so. Indeed, it is desired that he should occupy very much such a position in Russia as Humboldt did in Prussia.

A most delicate and graceful compliment is this to our fellow-citizen; like that precious quality that is "mightiest in the mightiest," this invitation "blesseth him that gives and him that takes."

The reply of Lieutenant Maury is such as becomes the patriot. His first duty is to his country. When his native State is in danger and calls to him, he recognizes it as no time to seek ease and advantage in a distant land. The wooings even of philosophy are, under such circumstances, less attractive than the rude thunderings

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

of war. No time for visiting when the invader threatens the homesteads! Liberty and independence secured and peace established, he will appropriately manifest his high appreciation of the courtesy with which he has been honored. Till then he returns his thanks. Such is the spirit which his letter breaths, and it is in harmony with that of the people of his State and of the Confederacy.

Here is the correspondence:

ST. PETERSBURG, 27th July, 1861.
[8th August.]

My Dear Captain Maury—The news of your having left a service which is so much indebted to your great and successful labors, has made a very painful impression on me and my companions-in-arms. Your indefatigable researches have unveiled the great laws which rule the winds and currents of the ocean, and have placed your name amongst those which will be ever mentioned with feelings of gratitude and respect, not only by professional men, but by all those who pride themselves in the great and noble attainments of the human race. That your name is well known in Russia, I need scarcely add, and, though "barbarians," as we are still sometimes called, we have been taught to honor in your person disinterested and eminent services to science and mankind.

Sincerely deploring the inactivity into which the present political whirlpool in your country has plunged you, I deem myself called upon to invite you to take up your residence in this country, where you may in peace continue your favorite and useful occupations.

Your position here will be a perfectly independent one. You will be bound by no conditions or engagements, and you will always be at liberty to steer home across the ocean, in the event of your not preferring to cast anchor in our remote corner of the Baltic.

As regards your material welfare, I beg to assure you that everything will be done by me to make your new home comfortable and agreeable, whilst at the same time the necessary means will be offered you to enable you to continue your scientific pursuits in the way you have been accustomed to.

I shall now be awaiting your reply, hoping to have the pleasure of soon seeing here so distinguished an officer, whose personal acquaintance it has always been my desire to make, and whom Russia will be proud to welcome on her soil.

Believe me, my dear Captain Maury, your sincere well wisher,
CONSTANTINE, *Grand Admiral of Russia.*

RICHMOND, VA., 29th October, 1861.

Admiral—Your letter reached me only a few days ago. It fills me with emotions.

In it I am offered the hospitalities of a great and powerful Empire, with the Grand Admiral of its fleets for patron and friend. Inducements are held out such as none but the most magnanimous

of Princes could offer, and such as nothing but a stern sense of duty may withstand.

A home in the bosom of my family on the banks of the Neva, where, in the midst of books, and surrounded by friends, I am, without care for the morrow, to have the most princely means and facilities for prosecuting those studies and continuing those philosophical labors in which I take most delight. All the advantages that I enjoyed in Washington are, with a larger discretion, to be offered me in Russia.

Surely a more flattering invitation could not be uttered! Certainly it could not reach a more grateful heart. I have slept upon it. It is becoming that I should be candid, and, in a few words, frankly state the circumstances by which I find myself surrounded.

The State of Virginia gave me birth within her borders; among many friends, the nearest of kin, and troops of excellent neighbors, my children are planting their vine and fig tree; on her green bosom are the graves of my fathers; the political whirlpool from which your kind forethought sought to rescue me has already drawn her into fierce and bloody war.

In 1788, when this State accepted the Federal Constitution and entered the American Union, she did so with the formal declaration that she reserved to herself the right to withdraw from it for cause and resume those powers and attributes of sovereignty which she had never *ceded away*, but only "*delegated*" for certain definite and specific purposes.

When the President elect commenced to set at naught the very objects of the constitution, and without authority of law, proceeded to issue his proclamation of 15th of April last, Virginia, in the exercise of that reserved right, decided that the time had come when her safety, her dignity and honor required her to resume those "delegated" powers and withdraw from the Union. She did so. She then straightway called upon her sons in the Federal service to retire therefrom and come to her relief.

This call found me in the midst of those quiet physical researches at the Observatory in Washington, which I am now, with so much delicacy of thought and goodness of heart, invited to resume in Russia. Having been brought up in the school of State-Rights, where we had for masters the greatest statesmen of America, and among them Mr. Madison, the wisest of them all, I could not, and did not hesitate. I recognized this call, considered it mandatory, and formally renouncing all allegiance to the broken Union, hastened over to the south side of the Potomac, there to renew to fatherland those vows of fealty, service and devotion which the State of Virginia had permitted me to pledge to the Federal Union, so long only as by serving it, I might serve her.

Thus my sword has been tendered in her cause, and the tender has been accepted. Her soil is invaded, the enemy is actually at her gates, and here I am, contending as the fathers of the Republic did, for the right of self-government and those very principles for

the maintenance of which Washington fought when this, his native State, was a colony of Great Britain.

The path of duty and of honor is therefore plain. By following it with the devotion and loyalty of a true sailor, I shall, I am persuaded, have the glorious and proud recompense that is contained in the "well-done" of the Gand Admiral of Russia and his noble "companions in arms."

When the invader is expelled, and as soon thereafter as the State will grant me leave, I promise myself the pleasure of a trip across the Atlantic, and shall hasten to Russia, that I may there in person, on the banks of the Neva, have the honor and the pleasure of expressing to her Grand Admiral the sentiments of respect and esteem with which his oft repeated acts of kindness and the generous encouragements that he has afforded me in the pursuits of science has inspired his obedient servant,

M. F. MAURY,
Commander Confederate States Navy.

To H. I. H. the Grand Duke Constantine,
Grand Admiral of Russia, St. Petersburg.

The following correspondence went the rounds of the press several months ago, but it should by all means be put in more permanent form:

GENERAL LEE'S LETTER OFFERING TO RESIGN—MR. DAVIS' REPLY.

[From the Mobile (Alabama) Sycle, January 29.]

"SECRET HISTORY."

Scribner's Monthly for February has an article entitled "A Piece of Secret History," by Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., of the late Confederate army, containing the following letter from General Robert E. Lee, written about a month after the disaster of Gettysburg, and offering to resign his command:

CAMP ORANGE, August 8, 1863.

Mr. President—Your letters of 28th July and 2d August have been received, and I have waited for a leisure hour to reply, but I fear that will never come. I am extremely obliged to you for the attention given to the wants of this army, and the efforts made to supply them. Our absentees are returning, and I hope the earnest and beautiful appeal made to the country in your proclamation may stir up the whole people, and that they may see their duty and perform it. Nothing is wanted but that their fortitude should equal their bravery to insure the success of our cause. We must expect reverses, even defeats. They are sent to teach us wisdom and prudence, to call forth greater energies, and to prevent our falling into greater disasters. Our people have only to be true and united, to bear manfully the misfortunes incident to war, and all will come right in the end.

I know how prone we are to censure, and how ready to blame others for the non-fulfilment of our expectations. This is unbe-

coming in a generous people, and I grieve to see its expression. The general remedy for the want of success in a military commander is his removal. This is natural, and in many instances proper; for no matter what may be the ability of the officer, if he loses the confidence of his troops disaster must sooner or later ensue.

I have been prompted by these reflections more than once since my return from Pennsylvania to propose to your Excellency the propriety of selecting another commander for this army. I have seen and heard of expressions of discontent in the public journals at the result of the expedition. I do not know how far this feeling extends in the army. My brother officers have been too kind to report it, and so far the troops have been too generous to exhibit it. It is fair, however, to suppose that it does exist, and success is so necessary to us that nothing should be risked to secure it. I therefore, in all sincerity, request your Excellency to take measures to supply my place. I do this with the more earnestness, because no one is more aware than myself of my inability for the duties of my position. I cannot even accomplish what I myself desire. How can I fulfil the expectations of others? In addition, I sensibly feel the growing failure of my bodily strength. I have not yet recovered from the attack I experienced the past spring. I am becoming more and more incapable of exertion, and am thus prevented from making the personal examinations and giving the personal supervision to the operations in the field which I feel to be necessary. I am so dull, that in making use of the eyes of others I am frequently misled. Everything, therefore, points to the advantages to be derived from a new commander, and I the more anxiously urge the matter upon your Excellency from my belief that a younger and abler man than myself can readily be obtained. I know that he will have as gallant and brave an army as ever existed to second his efforts, and it would be the happiest day of my life to see at its head a worthy leader—one that would accomplish more than I could perform, and all that I have wished. I hope your Excellency will attribute my request to the true reason—the desire to serve my country and to do all in my power to insure the success of her righteous cause.

I have no complaints to make of any one but myself. I have received nothing but kindness from those above me, and the most considerate attention from my comrades and companions in arms. To your Excellency I am specially indebted for uniform kindness and consideration. You have done everything in your power to aid me in the work committed to my charge without omitting anything to promote the general welfare. I pray that your efforts may at length be crowned with success, and that you may long live to enjoy the thanks of a grateful people.

With sentiments of great esteem,

I am, very respectfully and truly yours,

R. E. Lee, *General.*

His Excellency Jefferson Davis, President Confederate States.

It so happens that we have in our possession the reply of President Davis to the above letter. Although its publication at this time was not contemplated, yet, since General Lee's letter has been made public, there is no reason for withholding the answer. We append it with the omission of only one sentence, which does not affect its general significance. The correspondence will illustrate the relations which prevailed between the two distinguished patriots, and is alike honorable to both:

PRESIDENT DAVIS'S ANSWER.

RICHMOND, VA., August 11, 1863.

General R. E. LEE, *Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:*

Yours of the 8th instant has just been received. I am glad that you concur so entirely with me as to the wants of our country in this trying hour, and am happy to add that after the first depression consequent upon our diasters in the West, indications have appeared that our people will exhibit that fortitude which we agree in believing is alone needful to secure ultimate success.

It well became Sydney Johnston, when overwhelmed by a senseless clamor, to admit the rule that success is the test of merit; and yet there has been nothing which I have found to require a greater effort of patience than to bear the criticisms of the ignorant, who pronounce everything a failure which does not equal their expectations or desires, and can see no good result which is not in the line of their own imaginings. I admit the propriety of your conclusions that an officer who loses the confidence of his troops should have his position changed, whatever may be his ability, but when I read the sentence I was not at all prepared for the application you were about to make. Expressions of discontent in the public journals furnish but little evidence of the sentiment of the army. I wish it were otherwise, even though all the abuse of myself should be accepted as the results of honest observation.

Were you capable of stooping to it, you could easily surround yourself with those who would fill the press with your laudations, and seek to exalt you for what you had not done, rather than detract from the achievements which will make you and your army the subject of history and object of the world's admiration for generations to come.

I am truly sorry to know that you still feel the effects of the illness you suffered last spring, and can readily understand the embarrassments you experience in using the eyes of others, having been so much accustomed to make your own reconnoissances. Practice will, however, do much to relieve that embarrassment, and the minute knowledge of the country which you had acquired will render you less dependent for topographical information.

But suppose, my dear friend, that I were to admit, with all their implications, the points which you present, where am I to find that new commander who is to possess the greater ability which

you believe to be required? I do not doubt the readiness with which you would give way to one who could accomplish all that you have wished, and you will do me the justice to believe that if Providence should kindly offer such a person for our use I would not hesitate to avail [myself] of his services.

My sight is not sufficiently penetrating to discover such hidden merit, if it exists, and I have but used to you the language of sober earnestness, when I have impressed upon you the propriety of avoiding all unnecessary exposure to danger, because I felt our country could not bear to lose you. To ask me to substitute you by some one in my judgment more fit to command, or who would possess more of the confidence of the army, or of the reflecting men of the country, is to demand an impossibility.

It only remains for me to hope that you will take all possible care of yourself, that your health and strength may be entirely restored, and that the Lord will preserve you for the important duties devolved upon you in the struggle of our suffering country for the independence which we have engaged in war to maintain.

As ever, very respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865.

The following papers need no further explanation than that contained in Colonel Kean's letter. Their importance and value will be appreciated by all seekers after historic truth. We will continue their publication until all of them have been published, having regard to convenience in printing rather than to the order in which the papers are named in the list:

LETTER FROM COLONEL R. G. H. KEAN.

LYNCHBURG, November 15, 1873.

General JUBAL A. EARLY, *President Southern Historical Society:*

My Dear Sir—I herewith deliver to your society, through you, the accompanying papers, which possess considerable historical interest, and ought, I think, to be in the possession of your society.

The history of them is as follows: When General J. C. Breckinridge took charge of the War Office as Secretary of War, succeeding Honorable James A. Seddon on the 7th February, 1865, his first steps, taken at the suggestion of Judge John A. Campbell, Assistant Secretary of War, was to address a circular letter to each of the Chiefs of Bureaus in the War Department, calling on them for information of the state of the service in their respective branches. Similar letters were addressed at the same time to Generals Lee and J. E. Johnston, asking for authentic reports of the status of their armies and the prospects before them.

Responses were made, which were kept together in a bundle in the War Office, of which as Chief of the Bureau of War I had

charge, and these important and confidential papers General Breckinridge requested me to keep in my personal custody. At the evacuation of Richmond, on the 2d April, 1865, I placed this bundle in a particular position in one of the cases in which I packed all the papers of the War Office, so that I could easily place my hand upon them. On the 26th April, 1865, General Johnston having surrendered, and being about to return to Virginia again, at General Breckinridge's instance, I took the bundle of reports, abovementioned, out of the case in which I had carried it from Richmond to Charlotte, and (leaving all the other books and papers of the War Office stored in a warehouse in Charlotte, where they were found by the Federals and transferred to the "Bureau of Rebel Archives" in Washington), brought it on my person back to Virginia.

In May or June, 1865, not long after I reached Albemarle county, Virginia, an order was published by, I think, General Halleck, requiring all Confederate documents to be turned in, on pain of being severely dealt with. Before complying with this order (which I greatly regret now that I complied with at all), I copied with the assistance of some friends each report. I *personally* compared every one, whether transcribed by my own hand or that of another, in order to be able to attest the accuracy of the copy. Having completed the copies, I delivered the originals in person to the colonel commanding at Charlottesville, to be forwarded to headquarters at Richmond. I never knew whether this was done or not, but from the interesting character especially of the letters of Generals Lee and Johnston, I expected to see some mention of them, which I have never seen.

The copies I retained. In October, 1865, having occasion to visit Lexington, Virginia, and having heard that General Lee was engaged in preparing a Memoir of the Army of Northern Virginia, and supposing that the copies I had of his own and General Johnston's reply to the letter of the Secretary would be useful to him in that work, I took them with me to Lexington, and gave them to him.

The Reports of the Heads of Bureaus, viz: The Quartermaster-General, Commissary-General, Chief of Engineers, Chief of Ordnance, Surgeon-General, and Bureau of Foreign Supplies, I hand you with this letter. The foregoing account is given that the accuracy of the copies and the authenticity of the reports may be avouched, which I do explicitly.

Respectfully, your friend and servant, R. G. H. KEAN.

[Copy.]

WAR OFFICE, February 7, 1865.

Circular.

The Secretary of War desires that you will prepare at once, for his information, a succinct but clear statement of the means and resources you have on hand for carrying on the business of your

bureau, and your ability for carrying it on, what impediments exist, and what is necessary for that purpose. Respectfully,

(Signed) R. G. H. KEAN,
Chief of Bureau of War.

Brigadier-General J. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance.

REPORT OF GENERAL J. GORGAS, CHIEF OF ORDNANCE.

BUREAU OF ORDNANCE, Richmond, February 9th, 1865.

Hon. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Secretary of War:*

Sir—In reply to your circular of 7th February (received yesterday) I have the honor to enclose copies of "Annual Report," marked No. 1, "Special Report of December 31, 1864," No. 2, and "Report of Operatives, Whites and Slaves, needed," No. 3.

No. 2 contains all the information as to the "ability" and "means and resources" of the Bureau.

As to "impediments," I know of none which I cannot overcome, except the persistent and continuous interference with our workmen on account of military operations. If this source of disorganization and weakness be not finally disposed of, there is no possibility of sustaining the operations of the Bureau.

The "Special Report" of December 31st, No. 2, shows that 800 men must be added to our force of mechanics at the armories; and Report No. 3 shows that about 3,691 men liable to military duty, and about 2,245 slaves, are required for the *whole* operations of the Bureau. These are minimum figures. If these men and slaves can be permanently attached to this Bureau, and an adequate force be attached in the same manner to the Nitre and Mining Bureau, I will answer for the supply of ordnance and ordnance stores to the army. It will, however, be necessary that the Commissary and Quartermaster Departments co-operate in so far as the feeding and clothing of this force is concerned. This is rendered necessary because these departments enjoy almost a monopoly of the resources for food and clothing in the country.

There is wanted, therefore, for home production—

1st. A force of workmen adequate to the production of a minimum supply of ordnance and ordnance stores for the army. This force is shown in paper No. 3.

2d. That this force should be permanently attached to the Bureau, and in no way liable to be interfered with by any one.

3d. That a minimum supply of food and clothing should be furnished by the Subsistence and Quartermaster Departments.

The "impediments" to the importation of such supplies as must still come from abroad, must be overcome, as they arise, by individual energy and resource.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed) J. GORGAS, *Brigadier-General,*
Chief of Ordnance.

[Copy.]

ANNUAL REPORT NO. 1.

ORDNANCE OFFICE, Richmond, Va., October 13, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

I have the honor to present the following general view of the operations of my department for the year ending September 30, and of its present condition and prospects. I refer briefly to the more important branches of supply:

Small Arms—The chief supply has been from importations, which, since the loss of the vessels belonging to this Bureau, have been very light, not to exceed say on this side of the Mississippi 30,000 during the year, included in this report. The number manufactured is about 20,000, instead of 50 to 60,000, as I anticipated. The reduced product is due to the interference of military operations, both of the enemy and our own. The captures have been about 45,000, and the losses about 30,000, leaving a gain of 15,000. The stock of arms in the arsenals is about the same as it was one year ago. If we place the diminution of our military force at 50,000 men (including reserves, local forces, militia, &c.), the aggregate of these figures [30,000 imported+20,000 made+15,000 captured+50,000 less troops=115,000] will represent the waste of arms during the year. About 20,000 are now on the way from Europe, and 50,000 more have been ordered purchased. A further purchase of at least 50,000 will be necessary for the coming year, unless the operations of the armories can be placed on a permanent footing by declaring all *skilled mechanics* engaged on them absolutely exempt from military duty, attaching them permanently to the Ordnance Department, and encouraging in every way the growth of this class of workmen. I cannot lay too much stress on the necessity for legislative action on this point, in order to give *assurance* to the workmen.

Powder—The mechanical means of the Bureau for the production of powder are ample for a war conducted on any scale, and are so arranged as to be almost beyond casualty. The supply depends alone on that of saltpetre and sulphur, and for the present on the former. While we must still depend on importation as our chief supply of nitre, it will be indispensable that the efforts of the Nitre and Mining Bureau be sustained, in order that the home production may be assured. A certain force of white and black labor ought to be permanently assigned to this duty of procuring nitre and sulphur and the other operations of the Nitre and Mining Bureau.

Lead—The expenditure of small-arm ammunition has been very heavy, and has exhausted all our efforts to accumulate a supply of this precious material. I feel more uneasiness on this point than on all others. The requisitions have, however, been fully met, through the energy of the Nitre and Mining Bureau and our own exertions in gleaning the battle-fields.

Artillery—The supply of field artillery has been adequate to the

demand, and the quality very good. The quality of the rifled ammunition is susceptible of improvement. From deficiency in the supply of copper the manufacture of bronze field pieces is suspended, and an iron gun, tightly banded, substituted for the 12-pounder Napoleon, which gives entire satisfaction. Harness and equipments have not been deficient.

Cavalry—Good cavalry arms are much needed. Here again the removal of an armory (for military reasons) and the want of workmen have crippled the Bureau.

The seacoast defences have been supplied with a large number of 10 and 8-inch columbiads and some heavy rifled and banded guns. The want of transportation for iron and coal from Selma to Macon has paralyzed the operations of the foundry for heavy guns established at Macon.

I regret, too, that military operations about Richmond have prevented the carting of 12-inch guns, the preparations for which are now completed. A few guns of this calibre at Wilmington would have been of inestimable advantage in defence against monitors.

Mechanics, Miners, Artizans, &c.—While the army has been well supplied during the past year, there are causes operating which will render future results less satisfactory. The chief of these is the diminution of skilled workmen. Without statistics I can only assure you that the number and quality of workmen have greatly fallen off since the middle of the year 1863. While two years ago it was difficult to get machinery, we have now a surplus, and cannot get workmen to run it. This opens a most melancholy prospect, and indicates an evil that cannot be too soon corrected. While we are importing workmen by twos, they are leaving us by the hundred. I formerly reported to you that from Christmas, 1863, to May, 1864, fifty-five men left our (Government) workshop in Richmond. This may give a glimpse of the exodus.

Nor is it that this class of men is disaffected or unpatriotic that they leave the country. When called on they have fought, and fought well. Out of one battalion of say 200 workmen from the armory here, four were killed and died of their wounds, and some eight or ten wounded in a skirmish. But workmen will not fight and work both. This must be accepted as settled in their minds.

I trust the policy of the War Department may be modified towards these men, for the sake of results as to home production, and that legislative action will secure to these men exemption from military service while in the employ of the Government.

I have heretofore urged that this Bureau and the Nitre and Mining Bureau should have a definite number of mechanics, miners and other *skilled labor* assigned to them, and that the usual bimonthly returns be rendered by these Bureaux for them—thus placing such force exclusively under the control of the Chiefs of those Bureaux. Considering the vital nature of the operations confided to these two Bureaux, I again urge this proposition.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

(Signed) J. Gorgas, *Chief of Ordnance.*

SPECIAL REPORT NO. 2.

C. S. A. WAR DEPARTMENT,
Ordnance Bureau,
Richmond, December 31, 1864.

Honorable JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

Sir—In reply to your enquiry for "information as to the means of supplying munitions of war," confining the answer to the munitions furnished by this Bureau to the Trans-Mississippi, I have the honor to state

1st. As to arms—

There are enough arms on hand of a mixed character—that is, arms most of which are not as good as those now in the hands of troops in the field—to arm and equip some additional force. The returns of November, 1864, showed on hand at the various arsenals and depots—

Rifles of calibre 58	3,882
Rifles of calibre 54	2,759
Smoothbore muskets 69	3,564
All other infantry arms	10,504
Carbines	2,546

This amount can be probably increased by ten or twelve thousand by a vigorous system of collecting the arms scattered about through the country.

Importations—We have hitherto had no difficulty in importing arms through the blockaded seaports. The total importations for the year have been—

Rifles	39,798
Pistols	1,716
Carbines	4,740

The want of funds necessary to purchase has greatly limited the importations of the expiring year. There are probably not more than ten or twelve thousand on the Islands awaiting shipment.

Manufactured—The number of arms manufactured and made up of parts derived from capture and other sources for the year ending November 30th, 1864, were:

Rifles, calibre 58	12,778
Carbines	5,354
Pistols	2,353

There is machinery enough under the control of this Bureau to manufacture 55,000 rifles and carbines per annum, provided a sufficient mechanical force be employed, as follows:

Richmond Armory	25,000	rifles, with 450	workmen.
Fayetteville "	10,000	" " 250	"
Columbia, S. C. Armory	4,000	" " 125	"
Athens, Ga. Armory	10,000	" " 250	"
Tallassee, Ala. Armory	6,000	carbines, 150	"
	55,000	1,225	

The *proviso* is the workmen, and these must be permanently attached to those establishments and excused from the performance

of all military duty, except, perhaps, local guard duty. The number *actually* employed is about 425, about 300 less than were employed say twelve months since. Defection from service in the local forces and losses on the battle-field have thus greatly reduced our force of workmen. By General Order No. 82, over 700 men were placed in the ranks. Of these, perhaps, one-half were competent mechanics, many of them valuable for the service of the armories.

The product could not *at once* be raised to the maximum figures above indicated, but could with the 800 additional workmen be so raised, allowing for the time it would take to teach and organize them.

For our cavalry arms we have chiefly to rely on importations, although pistols are being made at several points with success. Want of workmen alone prevents additional results.

Sabres can be produced in sufficient numbers and of pretty good quality by the detail of a very few workmen from the field.

2d. As to powder—

The manufacturing capacity at the disposal of the Bureau is ample for all purposes, viz:

Augusta Mills	5,000	lbs, per day.
Selma Mills	500	"
Raleigh Mills	600	"
Richmond Mills (in a few weeks)	1,500	"
Total	7,600	"

There is besides a private mill at Charlotte, North Carolina, and an excellent mill belonging to the Navy Department at Columbia, South Carolina. The products could be nearly doubled by running the mills day and night.

The quantity of small arms ammunition in the hands of the troops in the field is about eighty to ninety rounds to the man. The most obstinate and protracted battles, such as Chancellorsville and Gettysburg exhibit an expenditure of about twenty-five rounds per man for the former battle and about thirty rounds per man for the latter. The quantity of small arms ammunition on hand at the several arsenals and depots shows an aggregate of 5,376,034 small arm cartridges on the 12th November.

There are 50,480 rounds of seige and seacoast projectiles and 133,962 rounds of field artillery ammunition on hand same date. No uneasiness is felt on this head, provided the supply of powder (dependent on saltpetre) is kept up. As to the means of keeping up the supply of saltpetre, and the date in reference to production and importation, I beg leave to refer you to the Nitre and Mining Bureau.

The chief detriment the operations of the Bureau has had has arisen from interference with its workmen for military purposes.

(Signed) J. Gorgas, Brigadier-General,
Chief of Ordnance.

No. 3.

C. S. A. WAR DEPARTMENT,
Ordnance Bureau,
Richmond, February 2d, 1865.

REPORT OF OPERATIONS (WHITE AND SLAVE) MADE.

(Copy.)

Honorable J. A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

Sir—In answer to the following extract of a resolution of the Senate of the 24th May, * * * "First: With information as to the number of white men between the ages of 18 and 45, and of the number of negroes who in addition to their own officers may be required for the necessary employment and the proper discharge of the functions of the department of * * the Ordnance Bureau * * ," I have the honor to submit that there were borne on the rolls of this department on the 1st October, 1864, 3,433 white men, between the ages of 18 and 45, including contractors and their employees. General Order No. 82 reduced this number to 2,691, turning over to the enrolling officers 742. Of this number thus turned over, full one-half were mechanics of the classes now needed to push our work. There must be returned say 400. This will leave the working force at the arsenals less by about 342 men than on the 1st of October, but will suffice. In addition, in order to raise the product of our armories in time to 55,000 arms per annum, 800 good mechanics must be added—say that three-fourths of them will be white men, between the ages of 18 and 45, and the total required thus will be—

Number in workshops December 31	2,691
Number of them taken by General Order to be returned	400
Number to be added for additional product of arms	600
	3,961

This would give us a total of 258 more workmen than we had October 1, 1864, but would raise the product of arms from 20,000 to 55,000 (in time). The number of negroes on the rolls of the department during the past year is 830; add to them, say 1,000 in the employ of contractors, of which there are no returns in the office, making 1,830 negroes. An addition of fifty per cent. should be made to that part of the force employed at the arsenals, &c., in order that as much as possible may be done with labor of this description, making 1,245 as the number needed at these establishments. This estimate is reduced to the smallest figures with which the operations of the Bureau can be successfully carried on.

RECAPITULATION.

White men, between the ages of 18 and 45 (excepting officers),	3,691
Slaves	2,245

Very respectfully,
(Signed) J. GORGAS, Brigadier-General,
Chief of Ordnance.

Editorial Paragraphs.

In sending out this first number of our second volume, there are several things we deem it appropriate to say:

1. We thank our friends and the public generally for the very kind reception they have been pleased to give our *Papers*. The press throughout the South, and many of the Northern papers, have been exceedingly kind in their notices. We have received numerous private letters from distinguished Confederates, warmly commending our enterprise, and testifying to the interest and value of our publications; and the steady increase of our subscription list attests the growing popularity of our monthly.

2. We are exceedingly anxious to largely increase our subscription list, in order that we may extend the sphere of our usefulness, and have the means of making certain improvements in our *Papers*. If each one of our subscribers would secure us *one new name*, we would at once double our list. We beg our friends to interest themselves in this matter, and to swell our list either by personal solicitation, or by sending us the names of reliable agents who will canvass for us.

3. We think that a casual reference to the table of contents of our first volume will show that our publications thus far have possessed both popular interest and historic value. But we may safely promise that our issues will be even more interesting and valuable in the months to come. We have scarcely touched the rich collection of MSS. already on our shelves, and we have the promise of other papers of deep interest and great historic value from some of the ablest of the men who *made* our Confederate history.

4. We feel, then, that we do not transcend the limits of becoming editorial modesty when we cordially congratulate the Society on the past success and future prospects of their enterprise.

Our January Number ran out several months ago. We had a second edition printed, and that too has been exhausted for several weeks, so that a large number of our subscribers have not yet received it. We will, however, have a third edition ready in a few days, and all can be supplied.

We are now stereotyping all of our issues, and will in future have no difficulty in supplying as many back numbers as may be wanted.

Bound Volumes of our *Papers* for the first six months of our issue can now be supplied at the following rates:

Cloth	$2 00
Half Morocco	2 25
Half Calf	2 50

Or, to any one who will send us the first six numbers *clean and in good condition*, and *fifty cents*, we will send a copy bound in cloth, for *seventy-five cents* a half morocco copy, and for *one dollar* a copy in half calf. The sender must prepay postage or express, and we return the copy at his cost.

Send for a copy of our "*Confederate View of the Treatment of Prisoners.*" Even those who have it in the volume of *Papers*, would like to have it in the more convenient form of a separate volume. Send $1.25 for the cloth, $1.50 for the half morocco, or $1.75 for the half calf, and we will send the volume post paid.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. Richmond, Va., August, 1876. No. 2.

General J. E. B. Stuart's Report of Operations After Gettysburg.

We are indebted to Mrs. Stuart for the following rough draft of the report of General Stuart of his operations subsequently to the battle of Gettysburg, and his *resume* of that important campaign.

The MS. is written in pencil, in General Stuart's own handwriting, and was evidently the first rough draft, corrected carefully. So far as we know this report has never been published, and ours is the only copy in existence. We give it in full as follows:

During the night of the 3d the Commanding General withdrew the main body to the ridges west of Gettysburg, and sent word to me to that effect, but his message missed me. I repaired to his headquarters during the latter part of the night, and received instructions as to the new line, and sent in compliance therewith a brigade (Fitz. Lee's) to Cash Town to protect our trains congregated there. My cavalry and artillery were somewhat jeopardized before I got back to my command, by the enemy having occupied our late ground before my command could be informed of the change. None, however, were either lost or captured.

During the 4th, which was quite rainy, written instructions were received from the Commanding General as to the order of march back to the Potomac, to be undertaken at nightfall. In this order, one brigade of cavalry was ordered to move, as heretofore stated, by way of Cash Town, guarding that flank and bringing up the rear on the road via Greenwood to Williamsport, which was the route designated for the main portion of the wagon trains and ambulances, under the special charge of Brigadier-General Imboden, who had a mixed command of artillery, infantry and cavalry.

Previous to these instructions, I had, at the instance of the Commanding General, instructed Brigadier-General Robertson, whose two brigades (his own and Jones') were now on the right near Fairfield, Pennsylvania, that it was essentially necessary for him to hold the Jack Mountain passes. These included two prominent roads, the one north and the other south of Jack Mountain, which is a sort of peak in the Blue Ridge chain.

In the order of march (retrogade) one corps (Hill's) preceded everything through the mountain. The baggage and prisoners of war, escorted by another corps (Longstreet's), occupied the centre,

and the third (Ewell's) brought up the rear. The cavalry was disposed of as follows: two brigades on the Cash Town road, under General Fitz. Lee, and the remainder (Jenkins' and Chambliss' brigades) under my immediate command, was directed to proceed by way of Emmetsburg, Maryland, so as to guard the other flank. I dispatched Captain Blackford, corps engineer, to General Robertson, to inform him of my movement, and direct his co-operation, as Emmetsburg was in his immediate front, and was probably occupied by the enemy's cavalry. It was dark before I had passed the extreme right of our line, and, having to pass through very dense woods, taking by-roads, it soon became so dark that it was impossible to proceed. We were in danger of losing the command as well as the road. It was raining also. We halted for several hours, when, having secured a good guide, and it becoming more light, the march was resumed, and just at dawn we entered Emmetsburg. We there learned that a large body of the enemy's cavalry (the citizens said 15,000, which I knew, of course, was exaggerated) had passed that point the afternoon previous, going towards Monterey, one of the passes designated in my instructions to General Robertson. I halted for a short time to procure some rations, and, examining my map, I saw that this force could either attempt to force one of those gaps, or, foiled in that (as I supposed they would be), it would either turn to the right and bear off towards Fairfield, where it would meet with like repulse from Hill's or Longstreet's corps, or, turning to the left before reaching Monterey, would strike across by Œiler's Gap towards Hagerstown, and thus seriously threaten that portion of our trains, which, under Imboden, would be passing down the Greencastle pike the next day, and interpose itself between the main body and its baggage. I did not consider that this force could seriously annoy any other portion of our command, under the order of march prescribed, particularly as it was believed those gaps would be held by General Robertson till he could be reinforced by the main body. I therefore determined to adhere to my instructions, and proceed by way of Cavetown, by which I might intercept the enemy, should he pass through Œiler's Gap.

In and around Emmetsburg we captured sixty or seventy prisoners of war, and some valuable hospital stores en route from Frederick to the army.

The march was resumed on the road to Frederick, till we reached a small village called Cooperstown, where our route turned short to the right. Here I halted the column to feed, as the horses were much fatigued and famished. The column, after an hour's halt, continued through Harbaugh valley, by Zion Church, to pass the Catoctin mountains. The road separates before debouching from the mountain, one fork leading to the left by Smithtown, and the other to the right, bearing more towards Leitersburg. I divided my command, in order to make the passage more certain, Colonel Ferguson, commanding Jenkins' brigade, taking the left route, and

Chambliss' brigade, which I accompanied, the other. Before reaching the west entrance to this pass, I found it held by the enemy, and had to dismount a large portion of the command and fight from crag to crag of the mountains to dislodge the enemy, already posted. Our passage was finally forced, and as my column emerged from the mountain it received the fire of the enemy's battery posted to the left on the road to Boonsboro'. I ascertained, too, about this time, by the firing, that the party on the other route had met with resistance, and sent at once to apprise Colonel Ferguson of our passage, and directed him, if not already through, to withdraw and come by the same route I had followed. Our artillery was soon in position, and a few fires drove the enemy from his position.

I was told by a citizen that the party I had just attacked were the cavalry of Kilpatrick, who had claimed to have captured several thousand prisoners and 400 or 500 wagons from our forces near Monterey, but I was further informed that not more than 40 wagons accompanied them, and other facts I heard led me to believe the success was far overrated. About this time Captain Emack, of the Maryland cavalry, with his arm in a sling, came to us and reported that he had been in the fight of the night before, and partially confirmed the statement of the citizen, and informed me to my surprise that a large portion of Ewell's corps trains had preceded the army through the mountains. It was nearly night. I felt it of the first importance to open communication with the main army, particularly as I was led to believe that a portion of this force might still be hovering on its flanks. I sent a trusty and intelligent soldier, Private Robert W. Goode, First Virginia cavalry, to reach the Commanding General by a route across the country and relate to him what I knew as well as what he might discover en route, and moved towards Leitersburg as soon as Colonel Ferguson came up, who, although his advance had forced the passage of the gap, upon the receipt of my dispatch turned back and came by the same route I had taken, thus making an unnecessary circuit of several miles, and not reaching me till after dark. Having heard from the Commanding General, about day-light next morning (July 6) at Leitersburg, and being satisfied that all of Kilpatrick's force had gone towards Boonsboro', I immediately, notwithstanding the march of a greater part of both the preceding nights, set out towards Boonsboro'. Jones' brigade had now arrived by the route from Fairfield. Soon after Brigadier-General Jones, whose capture had been reported by Captain Emack, came from the direction of Williamsport, whither he had gone with the portion of the train which escaped. The enemy's movements had separated him from his command, and he had made very narrow escapes. He informed me of Imboden's arrival at Williamsport.

Having reached Cavetown, I directed General Jones to proceed on the Boonsborough road a few miles, and thence proceed to Funkstown, which point I desired him to hold, covering the eastern front of Hagerstown. Chambliss' brigade proceeded direct from

Leitersburg to Hagerstown, and Robertson's took the same route, both together being a very small command. Diverging from Jones' line of march, at Cavetown, I proceeded with Jenkins' brigade by way of Chewsville towards Hagerstown. Upon arriving at the former place, it was ascertained that the enemy was nearing Hagerstown with a large force of cavalry from the direction of Boonsboro', and Colonel Chambliss needing reinforcements, Jenkins' brigade was pushed forward, and arriving before Hagerstown found the enemy in possession, and made an attack in flank by this road, Jones coming up further to the left and opening with a few shots of artillery. A small body of infantry under Brigadier-General Iverson also held the north edge of the town, aided by the cavalry of Robertson and Chambliss. Our operations were here much embarrassed by our great difficulty in preventing this latter force from mistaking us for the enemy—several shots striking very near our column. I felt sure that the enemy's designs were directed against Williamsport, where I was informed by General Jones our wagons were congregated in a narrow space at the foot of the hill near the river, which was too much swollen to admit their passage to the south bank. I therefore urged on all sides the most vigorous attack to save our trains at Williamsport. Our force was very perceptibly much smaller than the enemy's, but by a bold front and determined attack, with a reliance on that Help which has never failed me, I hoped to raise the seige of Williamsport, if, as I believed, that was the real object of the enemy's design. Hagerstown is six miles from Williamsport, the country between being almost entirely cleared, but intersected by innumerable fences and ditches. The two places are connected by a lane and perfectly straight Macadamized road. The enemy's dismounted skirmishers fought from street to street, and some time elapsed before the town was entirely clear, the enemy taking the road first toward Sharpsburg, but afterwards turned to the Williamsport road. Just as the town was cleared, I heard the sound of artillery at Williamsport. The cavalry, except the two brigades with General Fitz. Lee, were now pretty well concentrated at Hagerstown, and one column under Colonel Chambliss was pushed directly after the enemy towards Williamsport, while Robertson's two regiments and Jenkins' brigade kept to the left of the road, moving in a parallel direction to Chambliss. A portion of the Stuart Horse Artillery also accompanied the movement. The first charge was gallantly executed by the leading brigade (Chambliss'), now numbering only a few hundred men, the Ninth and Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry participating with marked gallantry. The column on the flank was now hurried up to attack the enemy in flank, but the obstacles, such as post and rail fences, delayed its progress so long that the enemy had time to rally along a crest of rocks and fence, from which he opened with artillery, raking the road. Jenkins' brigade were ordered to dismount and deploy over the difficult ground. This was done with marked effect and boldness. Lieutenant-Colonel

Witcher, as usual, distinguishing himself by his courage and conduct. The enemy, thus dislodged, was closely pressed by the mounted cavalry, but made one effort at a counter charge, which was gallantly met and repulsed by Colonel James B. Gordon, commanding a fragment of the Fifth North Carolina Cavalry, that officer exhibiting under my eye individual prowess deserving special commendation. The repulse was soon after converted into a rout by Colonel Lomax's regiment (Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, Jones' brigade), which now took the road, and, under the gallant leadership of its colonel, with drawn sabres charged down the turnpike under a fearful fire of artillery. Lieutenant-Colonel Funsten behaved with conspicuous gallantry in this charge, and Captain Winthrop, a volunteer aid of Lieutenant-General Longstreet's, also bore himself most gallantly.

The enemy was now very near Williamsport, and this determined and vigorous attack in rear soon compelled him to raise the siege of that place, and leave in hasty discomfiture by the Downsville road. His withdrawal was favored by night, which set in just as we reached the ridge overlooking Williamsport. An important auxilliary to this attack was rendered by Brigadier-General Fitz. Lee, who reached the vicinity of Williamsport by the Greencastle road very opportunely, and participated in the attack with his accustomed spirit.

Great credit is due the command for the fearless and determined manner in which they rushed upon the enemy and compelled him to lose his hold upon the main portion of the transportation of the army. Without this attack, it is certain that our trains would have fallen into the hands of the enemy; for, while some resistance was made by General Imboden, still the size and nature of his command, the peculiar conformation of the ground—overlooked by hills and approached by six plain roads—go to show conclusively that not even a display of Spartan heroism on the part of his command could have saved those wagons from the torch of the enemy. I communicated with him after opening the road by a lieutenant whom I met but a short distance from the town. Officers present with General Imboden during the attack assure me I am right in the foregoing opinion.

I was apprised, when about midway, that Lieutenant-General Longstreet had arrived at Hagerstown.

As a part of the operations of this period, I will here report that about sixty of the wagons belonging to Lee's brigade, while in the special charge of General Imboden en route to Williamsport, near Mercersburg, were captured by the enemy. A court of inquiry has been convened to inquire into the circumstances of this capture. I therefore forbear animadversion on the subject.

My command bivouacked near Hagerstown, and I took that night position on the road leading from Hagerstown to Boonsboro'. The next day, July 7th, I proceeded to Downsville, establishing there a portion of Wofford's brigade, sent me for the purpose by

Gen. Longstreet, and posted Jenkins' cavalry brigade on that portion of our front in advance of the infantry. Robertson's brigade being small, and the enemy being least threatening from that direction, was assigned to the north front of Hagerstown, connecting with General Jones on the right on the Cavetown road. The Maryland cavalry was ordered on the National road and towards Greencastle on a scout. On the 8th the cavalry was thrown forward towards Boonsboro', advancing on the different roads, in order by a bold demonstration to threaten an advance upon the enemy, and thus cover the retrogade of the main body. The move was successful, the advance under General Jones encountering the enemy on the Boonsboro' road at Beaver creek bridge, from which point to the verge of Boonsboro' an animated fight ensued, principally on foot, the ground being entirely too soft from recent rains to operate successfully with cavalry.

This contest was participated in in a very handsome manner by the other brigades (Fitz. Lee's, Hampton's, now commanded by Baker, and W. H. F. Lee's, commanded by Chambliss), and the Stuart Horse Artillery. Prisoners taken assured us that the main cavalry force of the enemy was in our front, which, notwithstanding, their known superiority in numbers and range of fire arms, was driven steadily before us—our brave men, nothing daunted or dispirited by the reverses of the army, maintaining a predominance of pluck over the enemy calculated to excite the pride and admiration of beholders. Just as we neared the village Jenkins' brigade, under Ferguson, moved up on the Williamsport road, driving the enemy on that flank in such a manner as to cause him to begin his withdrawal from the village to the mountain pass.

His batteries had been driven away from the hill by the Napoleons of McGregor's battery, which, for close fighting, evinced this day their great superiority over rifle guns of greater number. About this time I was informed that the enemy was heavily reinforced and that our ammunition, by this protracted engagement, was nearly exhausted, and despairing of getting possession of the town, which was completely commanded by artillery in the mountain gap, and believing that in compelling the enemy to act upon the defensive all day retreating before us, the desired object had been fully attained, I began to retire towards Funkstown, except Jenkins' brigade, which was ordered to its former position on the Williamsport road. The enemy observing this from his mountain perch, tried to profit by it with a vigorous movement on our heels, but was foiled. As the last regiment was crossing the bridge over Beaver creek, a squadron of the enemy, more bold than its comrades, galloped forward as if to charge. Steadily a portion of the First North Carolina cavalry awaited their arrival within striking distance, but before reaching their vicinity the enemy veered off across the fields, when a Blakely gun of Chew's battery, advantageously posted on a point, marked their movement, and although the squadron moved at a gallop, never did sportsman bring down his bird with

more unerring shot than did that Blakely tell upon that squadron. In vain did it turn to the right and left. Each shot seemed drawn to the flying target with fatal accuracy, until the enemy, driven by the shots of the Blakely and followed by the shouts of derision of our cavalry, escaped at full speed far over the plain.

The command moved leisurely to the vicinity of Funkstown and bivouacked for the night.

The fight of the 8th administred a quietus to the enemy. On the 9th my command kept the position in front of Funkstown assigned to it the night before. The left of our main line of battle now rested just in rear of Funkstown on the Antietam, and some infantry and artillery were thrown forward as a support to the cavalry beyond. The enemy advanced on the 10th on the Boonsborough road, and our cavalry was engaged dimounted nearly all day. General Jones was farther to the left on the Cavetown road, and the infantry was placed in position, covering Funkstown, with dismounted cavalry on each flank. The enemy's advance was handsomely repulsed, in which Lieutenant-Colonel Witcher's cavalry on foot, behind a stone fence immediately on the left of the turnpike, performed a very gallant part, standing their ground with unflinching tenacity.

On the left a portion of Fitz. Lee's brigade, under Captain Woolridge, Fourth Virginia cavalry, who, handling his skirmishers with great skill and effect, compelled the enemy's infantry to seek cover in a body of woods at some distance from our lines.

In this day's operations the infantry before mentioned participated very creditably indeed in the centre, and I regret exceedingly that I have not the means of knowing the regiments and commanders, so as to mention them with that particularity to which by their gallantry they are entitled; but their conduct has no doubt been duly chronicled by their commander and laid before the Commanding General, a part of which was under his own eye.

Owing to the great ease with which the position at Funkstown could be flanked on the right, and by a secret movement at night the troops cut off, it was deemed prudent to withdraw at night to the west side of the Antietam, which was accordingly done.

July 11th was not characterized by any general engagement, except that General Fitz. Lee, now on the right towards Dunsville, was compelled to retire upon the main body, and the main body having assumed a shorter line, with its left resting on National road, just west of Hagerstown, Chambliss' brigade was sent to that flank, and General Fitz. Lee's also. The enemy made no movement on Jones' front embracing the Funkstown and Cavetown roads. On the 12th firing began early, and the enemy having advanced on several roads on Hagerstown, our cavalry forces retired without serious resistance, and massed on the left of the main body, reaching with heavy outposts the Corochocheague on the National road. The infantry having already had time to entrench themselves, it was no longer desirable to defer the enemy's attack.

The 13th was spent in reconnoitering on the left, Rodes' division occupying the extreme left of our infantry very near Hagerstown, a little north of the National road. Cavalry pickets were extended beyond the railroad leading to Chambersburg, and everything put in readness to resist the enemy's attack.

The situation of our communication south of the Potomac, caused the Commandering General to desire more cavalry on that side, and accordingly Brigadier-General Jones' brigade (one of whose regiments—Twelfth Virginia cavalry—had been left in Jefferson) was detached and sent to cover our communications with Winchester. The cavalry on the left consisted now of Fitz. Lee's, W. H. F. Lee's, Baker's and Roberts' brigades, the latter being a mere handful.

On the 13th skirmishing continued at intervals, but it appeared that the enemy, instead of attacking, was entrenching himself in our front, and the Commanding General determined to cross the Potomac. The night of the 13th was chosen for this move, and the arduous and difficult task of bringing up the rear was, as usual, assigned to the cavalry. Just before night, which was unusually rainy, the cavalry was disposed from right to left to occupy, dismounted, the trenches of the infantry at Clark, Fitz. Lee's brigade holding the line of Longstreet's corps, Baker's, of Hill's corps, and the remainder of Ewell's corps.

A pontoon bridge had been constructed at Falling Waters, some miles below Williamsport, where Longstreet's and Hill's corps were to cross and Ewell's corps was to ford the river at Williamsport, in rear of which last, after daylight, the cavalry was also to cross, except that Fitz. Lee's brigade, should he find the pontoon bridge clear in time, was to cross at the bridge, and otherwise, to cross at the ford at Williamsport. The operation was successfully performed by the cavalry. General Fitz. Lee, finding the bridge would not be clear in time for his command, moved after daylight to the ford, sending two squadrons to cross in rear of the infantry at the bridge. These squadrons—mistaking Longstreet's rear for the rear of the army on that route—crossed over in rear of it. General Hill's troops being notified that these squadrons would follow in their rear, were deceived by some of the enemy's cavalry who approached very near in consequence of this belief that they were our cavalry. Although this unfortunate mistake deprived us of the lamented General Pettigrew, whom they mortally wounded, they paid the penalty of their temerity by losing most of their number in killed or wounded, if the accounts of those who witnessed it are to be credited.

The cavalry crossed at the fords without serious molestation, bringing up the rear on that route by 8 A. M. on the 14th.

To Baker's (late Hampton's) brigade was assigned the duty of protecting the Potomac from Falling Waters to Hedgesville. The other brigades were moved back towards Leetown, Robertson's being sent to the fords of the Shenandoah, where he already had a picket, which, under Captain Johnston of the North Carolina Cav-

alry, had handsomely repulsed the enemy in their advance on Ashby's Gap, inflicting severe loss with great disparity in numbers.

Harper's Ferry was again in possession of the enemy, and Colonel Harman, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, had, in an engagement with the enemy, gained a decided success, but was himself captured by his horse falling.

Upon my arrival at the Bower that afternoon (15th), I learned that a large force of the enemy's cavalry was between Shepherdstown and Leetown. I determined at once to attack him, in order to defeat any designs he might have in the direction of Martinsburg. I made dispositions accordingly, concentrating cavalry in his front, and early on the 16th moved Fitz. Lee's brigade down the turnpike towards Shepherdstown, supported by Chambliss, who, though quite ill, with that commendable spirit which has always distinguished him remained at the head of his brigade. Jenkins' brigade was ordered to advance on the road from Martinsburg towards Shepherdstown, so as, by this combination, to expose one of the enemy's flanks, while Jones, now near Charleston, was notified of the attack, in order that he might co-operate. No positive orders were sent him, as his precise locality was not known. These dispositions having been arranged, I was about to attack, when I received a very urgent message from the Commanding General to repair at once to his headquarters. I therefore committed to Brigadier-General Fitz. Lee the consummation of my plans, and reported at once to the Commanding General, whom I found at Bunker Hill. Returning in the afternoon, I proceeded to the scene of conflict on the turnpike, and found that General Fitz. Lee had, with his own and Chambliss' brigade, driven the enemy steadily to within a mile of Shepherdstown, Jenkins' brigade not having yet appeared on the left. It, however, soon after arrived in Fitz. Lee's rear, and moved up to his support. The ground was not practicable for cavalry, and the main body was dismounted and advanced in line of battle. The enemy retired to a strong position behind stone fences and barricades near Colonel Boteler's residence, and it being nearly dark, obstinately maintained his ground at this last point till dark, to cover his withdrawal. Preparations were made to renew the attack vigorously next morning, but daybreak revealed that the enemy had retired towards Harper's Ferry.

The enemy's loss in killed and wounded was heavy. We had several killed and wounded, and among the latter, Colonel James H. Drake, First Virginia Cavalry, was mortally wounded, dying that night (16th), depriving his regiment of a brave and zealous leader, and his country of one of her most patriotic defenders.

The Commanding General was very desirous of my moving at once into Loudoun a large portion of my command, but the recent rains had so swollen the Shenandoah that it was impossible to ford it, and cavalry scouting parties had to swim their horses over.

In the interval of time from the 16th to the 22d of July, the

enemy made a demonstration on Hedgesville, forcing back Baker's brigade. Desultory skirmishing was kept up on the front for several days with the enemy, while our infantry was engaged in tearing up the Baltimore and Ohio railroad near Martinsburg. Parts of Jones' brigade were also engaged with the enemy in spirited conflicts, not herein referred to, resulting very creditably to our arms, near Fairfield, Pennsylvania, and on the Cavetown road from Hagerstown, the Sixth and Seventh Virginia Cavalry being particularly distinguished. Accounts of these will be found in the reports of Brigadier-General Jones and Colonel Baker.

It soon became apparent that the enemy was moving upon our right flank, availing himself of the swollen condition of the Shenandoah to interpose his army, by a march along the east side of the Blue Ridge, between our present position and Richmond. Longstreet's corps having already moved to counteract this effort, enough cavalry was sent under Brigadier-General Robertson for his advance guard, through Front Royal and Chester Gap, while Baker's brigade was ordered to bring up the rear of Ewell's corps, which was in rear, and Jones' brigade was ordered to picket the lower Shenandoah as long as necessary for the safety of that flank, and then follow the movement of the army. Fitz. Lee's, W. H. F. Lee's and Jenkins' brigades, by a forced march from the vicinity of Leetown through Millwood, endeavored to reach Manassas Gap, so as to hold it on the flank of the army, but it was already in possession of the enemy, and the Shenandoah, still high, in order to be crossed without interfering with the march of the main army, had to be forded below Front Royal. The cavalry already mentioned, early on the 23d, by a by path reached Chester Gap, passing on the army's left, and with great difficulty and a forced march that night bivouacked below Gaines' cross-roads, holding the Rockford road and Warrenton turnpike, on which, near Amissville, the enemy had accumulated a large force of cavalry.

On the 24th, while moving forward to find the locality of the enemy, firing was heard towards Newby's cross-roads, which was afterwards ascertained to be a portion of the enemy's artillery firing on Hill's column marching on the Richmond road. Before the cavalry could reach the scene of action, the enemy had been driven off by the infantry, and on the 25th the march was continued, and the line of the Rappahannock was resumed.

In taking a retrospect of this campaign, it is necessary, in order to appreciate the value of the services of the cavalry, to correctly estimate the amount of labor to be performed, the difficulties to be encountered, and the very extended sphere of operations, mainly in the enemy's country.

In the exercise of the discretion vested in me by the Commanding General, it was deemed practicable to move entirely in the enemy's rear, intercepting his communications with his base—Washington—and inflicting damage upon his rear, to rejoin the army in Pennsylvania, in time to participate in its actual conflicts. The

result abundantly confirms my judgement as to the practicability, as well as utility, of the move. The main army, I was advised by the Commanding General, would move in two columns for the Susquehanna—Early commanded the advance of that one of these columns to the eastward, and I was directed to communicate with him as early as practicable after crossing the Potomac, and place my command on his right flank. It was expected I would find him in York. The newspapers of the enemy, my only source of information, chronicled his arrival there and at Wrightsville, on the Susquehanna, with great particularity. I therefore moved to join him in that vicinity. The enemy's army was moving in a direction nearly parallel to me. I was apprized of its arrival at Taneytown, when I was near Hanover, Pennsylvania, but believing from the lapse of time that our army was already in York or at Harrisburg, where it could choose its battleground with the enemy, I hastened to place my command with it. It is believed that had the corps of Hill and Longstreet moved on instead of halting near Chambersburg, that York could have been the place of concentration instead of Gettysburg. This move of my command between the enemy's seat of Government and the army charged with its defence, involved serious loss to the enemy in material and men, over one thousand prisoners having been captured, and spread terror and consternation to the very gates of the Capital. The streets were barricaded for defence, as also was done in Baltimore on the day following. This move drew the enemy's overwelming force of cavalry from its aggressive attitude towards our flank, near Williamsport and Hagerstown, to the defence of its own communications now at my mercy. The entire Sixth Army Corps in addition was also sent to intercept me at Westminster, arriving there the morning I left, which in the result prevented its participation in the first two days fight at Gettysburg.

Our trains in transit were thus not only secured, but it was done in a way that at the same time seriously injured the enemy. General Meade also detached 4,000 troops, under General French, to escort public property to Washington from Frederick, a step which certainly would have been unnecessary but for my presence in his rear, thus weakening his army to that extent. In fact, although in his own country, he had to make large detachments to protect his rear and baggage. General Meade also complains that his movements were delayed by the detention of his cavalry in his rear. He might truthfully have added by the movement in his rear of a large force of Confederate cavalry, capturing his trains and cutting all his communications with Washington. It is not to be supposed such delay in his operations could have been so effectually caused by any other disposition of the cavalry. Moreover, considering York as the point of junction, as I had every reason to believe it would be, the route I took was quite as direct and more expeditious than the alternate one proposed, and there is reason to believe that on that route my command would have been divided

up in the different gaps of South Mountain, covering our flank, while the enemy by concentration upon any one could have greatly endangered our baggage and ordnance trains without exposing his own.

It was thought by many that my command could have rendered more service had it been in advance of the army the first day at Gettysburg, and the Commanding General complains of a want of cavalry on that occasion; but it must be remembered that the cavalry (Jenkins' brigade) specially selected for advance guard to the army by the Commanding General on account of its geographical location, at the time was available for this purpose, and had two batteries of horse artillery serving with it. If, therefore, the peculiar functions of cavalry with the army were not satisfactorily performed, in the absence of my command, it should rather be attributed to the fact that Jenkins' brigade was not as efficient as it ought to have been, and as its numbers (3,800) on leaving Virginia warranted us in expecting. Even at that time by its reduction incident to the campaign it numbered far more than the cavalry which successfully covered Jackson's flank movement at Chancellorsville, turned back Stoneman from the James, and drove 3,500 cavalry under Averill across the Rappahannock.

Properly handled, such a command should have done everything requisite, and left nothing to detract, by the remotest implication, from the brilliant exploits of their comrades, achieved under circumstances of great hardship and danger.

Arriving at York I found General Early had gone. * * * * * * * * I still believed that most of our army was before Harrisburg, and justly regarded a march to Carlisle as the most likely to place me in communication with the main army; besides, as a place for rationing my command, now entirely out, I believed it desirable.

The cavalry suffered much in this march day and night from loss of sleep, and the horses from fatigue, and while in Fairfax, for want of forage, not even grass being attainable. In Fauquier the rough character of the roads and lack of facilities for shoeing, added to the casualties of every day's battle, and constant wear and tear of men and horse, reduced the command very much in numbers. In this way some regiments were reduced to less than 100 men; yet when my command arrived at Gettysburg, with the accessions which it received from the weak horses left to follow the army, it took its place in line of battle with a stoutness of heart and firmness of tread, impressing one with the confidence of victory which was astounding, considering the hardness of the march lately endured. With an aggregate loss of about — hundred killed, wounded and missing, we inflicted a loss on the enemy's cavalry of confessedly near 5,000.

Some of the reports of subordinate commanders are herewith forwarded; others will follow, and it is to be hoped they will do justice to that individual prowess for which Confederate soldiery is

most noted, and which the limits of personal observation and the length of this report deprive me of the power of doing.

Appended will be found a statement of casualties and map; also a list of non-commissioned officers and privates whose conduct as bearers of dispatches and otherwise entitle them to favorable mention. The bravery, heroism, fortitude and devotion of my command is commended to the special attention of the Commanding General, and is worthy of the gratitude of their countrymen.

I desire to mention among the brigadier-generals one whose enlarged comprehension of the functions of cavalry, whose diligent attention to the preservation of its efficiency and intelligent appreciation, faithful performance of the duties confided to him, point to him as one of the first cavalry leaders on the continent, and richly entitle him to promotion—I allude to Brigadier-General Fitz. Lee.

I cannot here particularize the conduct of the many officers who derserve special mention, of less rank than brigadier-general, without extending my remarks more than would be proper.

To my staff collectively, however, I feel at liberty to express thus officially my grateful appreciation for the zeal, fidelity and ability with which they discharged their several duties and labored to promote the success of the command.

Major Heros Von Borcke, A. A. and I. G., that gallant officer from Prussia, who so early espoused our cause, was disabled in Fauquier, so as to deprive me of his valuable services on the expedition, but it is hoped that the command will not long be deprived of his inspiring presence on the field.

Major Henry B. McClellan, my adjutant-general, was constantly at my side, and with his intelligence, ready pen and quick comprehension, greatly facilitated the discharge of my duties.

The untiring energy, force of character and devotion to duty of Major A. R. Venable, my Inspector-General, and Lieutenant Ryals, C. S. A., Provost-Marshal, deserve my special gratitude and praise. The same qualities, united to a thorough knowledge of much of the country, are ascribable to Captain B. S. White, C. S. A., who, though still suffering from a severe wound received at Fleetwood, accompanied the command, and his services proclaim him an officer of merit and distinction.

Chief Surgeon Eliason, Captain Blackford, Engineer; Captain Cooke, Ordnance Officer; Lieutenant Dabney, A. D. C., and Cadet Hulliher, C. S. A., all performed their duties with commendable zeal and credit.

Major Fitzhugh, Chief, and Captain J. N. Hanger, Assistant Quartermaster, and Major W. J. Johnson, Chief Commissary, discharged their arduous duties in their usually highly satisfactory manner. First Lieutenant R. B. Kennon, P. A. C. S., temporarily attached on two different occasions, was entrusted with duties attended with great peril, which he performed in a highly successful and creditable manner, once in testing experimentally at night an

unknown ford on the Potomac, and again in bearing a dispatch to the Commanding General from Emmettsburg.

Grateful to the Giver of all Good for the attainment of such results with such small comparative losses, I have the honor to be

Most respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART.

Diary of Captain Robert E. Park, Twelfth Alabama Regiment.

[Continued from July Number.]

September 26th, 1864—Miss Janet F——, a very pretty and intelligent young lady, came to the office, and brought us some delicacies. She is a granddaughter of Brigadier-General Fauntleroy, perhaps the oldest officer on the rolls of the Confederate army, now over eighty years of age, and daughter of Captain Fauntleroy of the Confederate navy, now serving his country on the high seas, aiding Admiral Semmes, Captain Maffitt, Commodore Maury and other gallant seamen. My wound gives me constant pain. The torn flesh protrudes nearly two inches, and the severed nerves torture me much.

September 27th, 28th and 29th—Three days of great suffering. Small bones are constantly working their way out of my wound, and the separated nerves and sinews keep me awake night and day. The good ladies are ministering angels, so incessant are they in their kind attentions. They are doing most excellent service in the Confederate hospital, greatly assisting the surgeons. We owe them a debt of lasting gratitude.

September 30th—In the afternoon, while in conversation with the beautiful Miss N. K——, a sharp piece of bone, making its exit from my wound, cut an artery, and "secondary hemorrhage" was produced. Miss N—— ran immediately for a surgeon, and, in an incredibly short time, returned with Dr. Hardy, who promptly applied sulphate of iron, and bandaged my leg very tightly from the foot to the knee, thus checking the dangerous hemorrhage. The blood flowed in jets from the artery, and I soon became very week and deathly sick. Drs. Weatherly and Hardy came to see me frequently during the day and night, and although they gave me two large doses of morphine, I could not sleep at all for pain. Poor John Attaway died of his wound at the residence of Mrs.

Hist. He spoke often, while in his right mind, and in his delirium, affectionately of his mother, of Sergeant Stafford and myself. May his brave spirit rest in peace.

October 1st—Suffered much all day. The doctors were very atentive, visiting me often. The ladies redoubled their kindness, sending delicacies, calling to see me, making inquiries, etc. Passed a sleepless night.

October 2d and 3d—Quite sick, ate very little, and slept none at all. The nerves in my left foot, below my wound, cause me real agony. My comrades in the office are cheerful and seem to improve. Sergeant Lynes, of the Fourteenth North Carolina, is a native of the North, but is a true Southerner in sentiment. Some of our best soldiers were born in the North, and deserve honor for their devotion to truth and their adopted homes.

October 4th—The Yankee Provost Marshal visited and paroled us. The precaution was unnecessary, as none of us are able to escape, if opportunity offered. Am much better to-day.

October 5th and 6th—Rumors are rife that General Early will attempt to retake Winchester soon. This is very improbable, as Sheridan's forces are too numerous. Reinforcements pass by the office every day, going to the front, and Early's army must be a mere handful of exhausted, illy equipped men, incapable of any offensive movement. The ladies bring us all kinds of reports, usually very cheering. They always look on the bright side. Mosby's men venture into the city quite often at night, to see relatives and friends, and gain all the information they can. They are greeted warmly, and secreted by the citizens until they are ready to leave the city. The risk they run is very great, but they are daring scouts, accustomed to danger, and fond of its excitements.

October 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th—My wound is slowly improving. I bought some tobacco with Confederate money, sold it for greenbacks, and bought a new hat for $3.00. My old military cap was lost as I was carried off the battlefield. The probability is that I will be unable to use my new one in many days to come. Miss Janet F—— sent off some letters for us through the lines to Southern Dixie, by means of some of Mosby's men, who are very often in the city. All of us wrote to the loved ones at home. These bold young scouts carry out haversacks filled with letters every night. Miss Josephine G——, of Berryville, came to see us, and supplied us with socks, drawers, etc., and a bushel of fine apples. She outgeneraled the pickets to secure admittance to the city, and has our

sincere thanks for her thoughtful kindness. Mrs. M——l, Mrs. W——n, the Misses B——n, S——d, and other ladies called to see us. Two or three young ladies call at the office late each afternoon, and give us the latest news. Some of the ladies of the city have been treated very rudely for declining to walk under the United States flag. They will cross to the opposite side of the street, or leave the sidewalk, and go in the street, until they pass the hateful and hated piece of bunting, and thus avoid walking under its folds. Its stars, ostensibly representing a State each, proclaim a lie, and the stripes are emblems of tyranny and cruelty. Reports come to us of the burning by Sheridan of numerous valuable flouring mills, well filled barns and costly residences, and the people are greatly distressed by his uncivilized and cowardly mode of warfare. He seems not to know how to discriminate between armed soldiers and helpless women and puling infants. I am glad our Southern generals, true to their hightoned, chivalrous instincts, were never guilty, when in the enemy's territory, of such wanton destruction of the private property of weeping women and little children. Sheridan understands the torch and axe better than the sword, and prefers their use. His models and examplars in history seem to be the merciless leaders of the Goths, Vandals and other relentless barbarians, who invaded and subdued Rome and Italy. He delights to imitate and excel them in their cruel, barbaric mode of war.

October 11*th and* 12*th*—Borrowed a Horace of Miss Lizzie S——, and employed myself reading his odes and satires. Mrs. W——n called with the intention of reading to me from her book of Common Prayer, but, seeing a Bible at the head of my bed, declined, although I urged it.

October 13*th*—Fresh reports of General Early's advancing upon Winchester. The ladies are much excited about it, and pray for his return. The enemy share in the excitement, and are having many of their wounded, as well as wounded prisoners, carried to Baltimore. The Federal surgeon of the post called at the office to examine us, and see whether we were able to bear transportation. I told him, as he looked at my wound, of my recent severe hemorrhage, and suggested that it might be dangerous for me to be moved for several days. He made no reply, but abruptly left us. Drs. W. and H. hearing that I was to be removed, called on the surgeon and protested against it. Two of the noble ladies who have been caring for us also called, and asked that I be allowed to

remain until I became stronger. The Yankee surgeon coarsely replied that he knew his own business, and that he would not except me from his order. They reported their failure to persuade the surgeon, and spoke bitterly of his heartlessness, and feelingly of their regret at my sudden and compulsory departure. I, too, sincerely regret the harsh, peremptory order, for I loathe the idea of confinement in a Yankee prison, and deeply lament the forced necessity of parting with the unselfish, warm-hearted, glorious women who have so generously cared for me since my capture.

October 14*th*—About 11 o'clock an ambulance was driven in front of the office, and two Yankees came in to carry me to it. I was not able to walk a step, not with crutches even, and scarcely able to turn over in bed. Many of my lady friends came to bid me good-bye and express their regret at my leaving. They placed a nice lunch in my haversack, and in those of my companions, and, bidding them a reluctant, sorrowful farewell, I was lifted into the ambulance. Farewell, sweet friends, and may Heaven protect you from the ruthless foes by whom you are surrounded.

The pike to Martinsburg was very rough, and I was in constant dread of another hemorrhage from my wound. There was a strong guard of cavalry riding in front, in rear, and on either side of us. They seemed to fear an attack from Mosby. Our halts were frequent, and we did not reach Martinsburg before dark.

When the ambulance stopped in front of the Presbyterian church, of which Rev. Mr. Hughes is pastor, now turned into a hospital, I inquired for Miss Anna L. McSherry of some ladies on the sidewalk. I did this at request of Dr. W., and the ladies promised to tell her of my presence in Martinsburg. I was carried into the church, and placed on some straw beside my friend Captain Hewlett. In a short while the venerable Dr. McSherry, with his accomplished daughter, entered the church, and were conducted to me. They were very kind; gave us some lunch, and some writing paper, envelopes, United States stamps, etc. After my fatiguing ride, I slept well.

October 15—A number of ladies called to see the wounded Confederates, bringing excellent and welcome eatables with them. The Misses H——n took the address of my mother, and promised to write to her by the "underground railway"—*i. e.*, Mosby's men. The South has a few true and tried friends in Martinsburg, but they are greatly outnumbered by the Unionists. The former are of true Old Virginia stock, while the latter are a rather low class of

people. The noted Miss Belle Boyd lives here. Miss Mary A—— and Miss D——n came to the ambulance and bade me good-bye, just as we were sent to the cars, bound for Baltimore. The driver was surly, and unwilling to stop when they requested it.

October 16*th* (*Sunday*)—Rode all night on the floor in a rough box car, crowded with twenty-five wounded Confederates. Water was loudly called for, but none was furnished. Reached the Monumental City at 2 o'clock P. M. A crowd of people were at the depot, but the guard kept them at a distance from us. I fancied I could see some sympathetic faces as I was borne on a litter to an ambulance, and driven to West's Buildings Hospital. Was hoisted on a dumb-waiter to the third or fourth story, and assigned to Officers' Ward "B." The Patapsco river runs by the hospital, and Knabe's piano manufactory is just across the street.

October 17*th*—A large, gray-headed, stern-looking old doctor, called a "contract surgeon," as he is not commissioned, is in charge of the officers' ward. He is, I find, very unpopular with the wounded officers. His name is Knowles. In making his usual round, Dr. Knowles came to my bed, inquired carelessly about my wound, and requested me to remove the bandage, that he might see it. I did so, telling him at the same time of my recent severe hemorrhage, but that I thought the bone was knitting together. Without uttering a word in reply, he took hold of my leg, and began to roughly press the flesh surrounding the wound. I told him he was hurting me very much, but he continued to press the wounded leg until it began to bleed, and jets of arterial blood flowed from it, just as it had done before I left Winchester. I saw he had unnecessarily and designedly produced hemorrhage, and, for the first time in my life, I cursed. I denounced him as an inhuman wretch, as he stood smiling grimly and sardonically over me, and ordered him to leave my presence. The malignant old renegade did not offer to check the rapid flow of blood, but walked unconcernedly away, and out of the ward. The nurse of the ward, a young Southerner, came to my rescue, and wrapped strips of cloth very tightly around my wound, the blood saturating them through several thicknesses, but finally arresting the hemorrhage. The pain, caused by his rough treatment, tearing loose the bones and flesh which had begun to knit together, was intense, and kept me suffering all day and through a sleepless night. I am sorry that I lost my temper, and indulged in profanity, but the cruel provocation makes it look somewhat justifiable, and I trust the

recording angel will drop a tear of pity upon the words, and blot them out forever, or, at least, that he will record them in Heaven's chancery on Mercy's page. This Knowles would suit as a companion for Sheridan, and ought to be on his medical staff. They are *par ignobile fratrum*. Both seem to delight in the infliction of pain and suffering. I learn Knowles is a Presbyterian elder, and a very bitter abolitionist. The puritanical old hypocrite has a soul so small it would have as much room in a mustard seed as a tadpole in the Pacific ocean.

October 18*th*—Ward "B" is pretty full of wounded officers. Major G. M. Hanvey, of Twelfth Georgia Battalion, is among the number. He was shot through the lungs at the battle of Monocacy, has an unpleasant cough, and looks very delicate. Our homes in Georgia are in neighboring towns, and I find him a very pleasant acquaintance. My lacerated wound caused me much pain to-day, and suppurated a great deal. Knowles did not inquire about my condition, merely passed by, looked sternly at me, and spoke to the next officer. I owe him thanks for his intentional slight and neglect of me. It is pleasant not to be noticed by so contemptible a ruffian. His conversation about the war news discloses the patent fact that he hates the "Rebels," as he delights to call us, with peculiar venom.

October 19*th*, 20*th and* 21*st*—Still suffering from Knowles' malicious treatment. A number of slightly wounded and convalescent prisoners have been sent away from the hospital, some to Point Lookout, and others to Fort McHenry. My meals are brought to me, and are very meagre indeed. The loss of blood and physical strength, caused by the drain through suppuration from my wound, have reduced me greatly. My cheeks and eyes are hollow and sunken, I have very little strength left, and need nourishing food, such as I had at dear old Winchester. I sadly miss the good women who cared for me there, and long for their generous fare. We are permitted to buy only the Baltimore *American* and Philadelphia *Inquirer*, two intensely bitter black Republican sheets. No Democratic papers are admitted in the building. Yet, once in a while, a copy of the New York *News*, Ben. Wood's popular paper, is smuggled in. Wood is a bold, defiant editor, and advocates General McClellan's election over Abe Lincoln. There is an important "personal" column in the *News*, of great interest to Confederate prisoners of war and their friends, North and South. These "personals" are advertisements from friends and relatives in Dixie, inquiring the fate and condition and whereabouts of prisoners in the North, as

well as inquiries from good people in the North, seeking information concerning Southerners who are supposed to be confined in some unknown Northern prison. Frequently prisoners seek this means of getting and communicating news from and to Northern friends as well as to and from relatives in the South. It is a piece of petty meanness to deprive us of the prized privilege of reading these "personal" items. Surely our reading them cannot impair the integrity of the Yankee Union, or be aiding and abetting the "rebellion."

October 22*d*—Applied for crutches to-day, as I am literally worn out from lying thirty-three days helpless in bed. A very rude and awkwardly made pair were brought, and, after tying a strip of cloth around my neck and extending it around my knee also, to hold up my wounded limb and thus prevent the painful, unendurable rush of blood to my leg and foot, still very sore from the severed nerves and muscles, I attempted to walk a few steps. Every step jarred my wound, and gave me pain, but I persisted in the effort for some time. An officer came around to get our money to-day, but somehow failed to demand mine. A wounded captain from West Virginia exchanged some greenbacks for Confederate money with me at the rate of twenty of the latter for one of the former. With the pittance obtained I patronize the sutler, and get something to eat. Most of us, recovering from our wounds, are constantly suffering from hunger—this, too, in a land of plenty.

October 23*d*—Sunday. News of a fierce battle in the Valley, in which the *American* claims a signal victory for Sheridan over General Early. They boast greatly over very small advantages, and I hope the telegrams are exaggerated. The fight occurred at Cedar Creek, called in their papers Fisher's Hill.

October 24*th*—Further news from the decimated army of the Valley confirms previous reports, and the malignant Knowles curls his Satanic lip higher, and smiles his peculiar sardonic grin in a more repulsive manner than ever, as he recites the particulars, with extravagant additions doubtless, to his heartsick and suffering patients, who sadly need all the good cheer and encouragement possible, instead of the depression, incident to increased anxiety and trouble. I fear bad news from my brave and beloved company. Poor fellows! How I wish I were with them, instead of languishing in a Yankee bastile!

October 25*th*—A number of slightly wounded, among them my good friend Captain Hewlett of Company "H," were sent off, we

suppose, to Fort Delaware. Captain Hewlett is a very true friend and pleasant companion, and I regret his forced separation from me. These men are sent off to make room for the newly arrived wounded men captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia. I am pronounced too weak to accompany those sent off. Some of my own regiment have arrived, among them Sergeant Burton, of Company "B," from Coosa county, and "Tony," the Italian, belonging to Company "A," from Mobile. From them I learn that the Twelfth Alabama lost seven men killed, and a number wounded. Among the former was Sergeant Robert H. Stafford, who was in command of my company. Bob was an old college mate, a member of the same literary society, a studious, dignified, pious youth, bearing the impress of admirable home government. He left college with myself and several other students, and true to his fond parents and sisters, to his threatened country, to what he thought was the cause of freedom, humanity and right, he entered bravely into the terrible contest. His motives, his principles, his conduct has been such, during his noble career as a soldier, as to constitute a reliable basis, on which to predicate the sublime conviction that in death he secured everlasting safety. In him I lose one of my warmest friends. Peace to his memory! Sergeant Burton told me of the reception of the official papers retiring Captain McNeely, of his assignment to conscript duty, and of my own promotion to the captaincy. I am now the only commissioned officer on the roll of the company, and I am away from them, a helpless, wounded prisoner. There being no lieutenant elected, the company is now probably under command of Sergeant Clower, or Sergeant Reid. We have had four captains and nine commissioned officers since we entered service. Of this number Captain Keeling and Lieutenant Fletcher were killed, and Captain McNeely and Lieutenant George W. Wright disabled by wounds. I, alone, of the nine, am still connected with the company. A large bone, over an inch long, came out of my wound to-day.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865.

Continuing our publication of the confidential reports of the heads of departments in response to the circular of General Breckinridge, Secretary of War, we give next the

REPORT OF COMMISSARY GENERAL NORTHRUP.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
Subsistence Department,
RICHMOND, February 9, 1865.

Hon. JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Secretary of War:*

Sir—In response to your circular of 7th instant, received yesterday, I have the honor to submit, for your consideration, the papers herewith enclosed with the following remarks:

During the past fifteen months it has been my duty to make many and most urgent representations to the War Department of the danger of want impending over the troops of the Army of Northern Virginia, and also of the stringent necessity (for the safety of Richmond, of the State of Virginia, and probably of the Confederacy), that accumulations of supplies should be made in this city.

The obstacles in the way of this, and the plans to surmount those obstacles, have been pressed repeatedly, and the needed requirements urged. In my communications and endorsements to the Secretaries of War and the Treasury, and to others, I have fully set forth these difficulties, as indicated by circumstances, and urged, with pertinacity, the adoption of measures to overcome them. The arguments used by me have been, in my judgment, incontrovertible, but have had little effect, and the army of Virginia has for several months suffered the consequence of their non-adoption, during which period it has been living literally "from hand to mouth." The other armies of the Confederacy have been differently circumstanced, and do not, for the present, so much suffer from local deficiency, or insufficient means of transportation.

During the *whole* of the year 1864, consumption has been much more rapid than collection, and accumulations already made, instead of being increased, were consumed. During the first three months of that year a larger amount of money (in "old issue") was turned into the treasury by the officers of the commissariat than was issued by it to them in the new, and since that time only a part of what was due has been paid. As a consequence, their indebtedness has become overwhelming until everywhere credit was lost, and supplies, which might have been obtained for the subsistence of the army, passed into other hands. The same state of affairs, to even a greater extent, exists now in the period of collection, and, as a consequence of the lack of money and credit, not one-fifth of the hogs which could have been secured, have been or will be obtained for the army. Supplies which had been purchased at the islands to bridge over to the incoming crop of meat, have not been brought in, and are not now available. Repeated orders for their shipment were without effect, and plans proposed by this bureau to secure that object have not been permitted, or have been frustrated by circumstances beyond the control of the bureau.

The retention of many thousands of prisoners of war in this city caused the consumption of our reserve of flour, deficient transportation preventing their entire subsistence on corn from the South as had been intended

The supply of the Army of Northern Virginia requires special consideration, for the ravages of the enemy in the country in which it operates, have left not a full supply even for the non-combatants. Hence its bases of supply are very remote, and that supply must be contingent on the means of collecting in those remote localities an excess over the wants of the troops there operating.

This army is also sustained by various contrivances to draw supplies from beyond our lines by barter, and by secret arrangement, with the enemy turning on their anxiety to get cotton. For both these purposes funds and credit are both necessary, hence it is obvious that the subsistence of the army rests on a most precarious foundation.

The instant passage of the amendment to the *Tythe Bill*, and its active execution, the exercise of authority to impress teams along the line of roads to bring supplies forward, the *furnishing* of *some coin*, and sufficient funds to purchase articles of barter, and to pay for 4,000 bales of cotton *immediately*, and to purchase supplies throughout the land, are all indispensable at this juncture.

It is also necessary that the management of the Danville and Piedmont Railroad shall be rendered efficient, and that we shall hold the southwestern counties of Virginia, and those in North Carolina lying adjacent. In that section of country arrangements have been instituted by Major Shelby, to send forward supplies to this army. This is especially important since the loss of East Tennessee, where operations had been set on foot of a most pomising character.

I make no suggestions here as to the alternation of impressment and uniformity of prices on the one hand, or, on the other, of taxation so heavy as to compel the sale of supplies and prevent hoarding either by agriculturists or dealers. I have, under existing laws, given my judgment on these points to the Secretaries of War and the Treasury heretofore. I suppose these matters are now well matured in the minds of those whose business it is to deal with them. I, however, present my circular of 5th September, 1864, which could not be made effective by me.

The arrangements and organization of this bureau are believed to be complete, at least I cannot devise any more effective to glean the whole country. I would here suggest that officers of the "tax in kind" be directed to report no district "impracticable" until after conference with the Chief Quartermaster and Chief Commissary of the State in which it lies.

The only substitute for the system of this bureau is the contract system, which is impracticable, when the only competition existing is one between buyers anxious to convert *depreciating* currency into *appreciating* commodities. Moreover, contractors, having no certainty

of sufficient transportation, or suitable employees, could not be relied on to fulfil their obligations.

This bureau system requires agents who are zealous, indefatigable, physically enduring, intelligent, acquainted with the laws and regulations of the bureau, and possessing tact. They must have a personal interest in doing well, such as the alternative of serving advantageously, or being conscribed. Cripples and feeble men cannot be made to work beyond what their feelings prompt, and exempts, with the requisite qualifications, can do much better for themselves in the employment of individuals, and, if they stay in the service, will not be controlled.

This bureau and its officers have been harassed, and their time (and that of the Secretary of War) consumed in vain in correspondence with the enrolling officers for necessary detailed employees, and in the consideration of applications of captains of companies for the return of their men so detailed.

If the chief of the bureau cannot be trusted to do all in his power to put men in the field consistently with his duty of feeding the army, then he had better be substituted by some one who can.

The ravages of the enemy destroying the fruits of the earth, the appliances for production and stock animals, persisted in by them in order to starve us, and to exclude us from all territory entered by them, is an impediment to subsistence, which I have (from their first experiment to test our endurance on this point) represented to be fatal, if permitted; but which can always be stopped by that side, when the necessity to check it becomes stronger than the stimulus to the atrocity.

The worst feature of the condition here is the deficiency of bread stuff, which is due to the failure of the War Department to enforce firmly a suggestion often made by me, for two years past, to stop all travel and private freight, and continue that expedient until our supplies were forwarded.

This was promised by the Secretary in January, 1864, but not tried until March, when it was eminently successful. Had this been fully carried out, an accumulation of corn in Georgia, ready for shipment, could have been stored here. Repeatedly has this been urged in vain, until now, the connection being broken by Sherman, places that supply beyond our reach. From the beginning of the war this bureau has had a policy in reference to the main principles necessary to effect the objects for which it was created.

1st. It has limited the number of officers to its actual needs. As an officer of the Provisional Army holds his appointment only while his services are needed, this bureau has claimed that when an officer proved to be unsuitable, he should be declared "relieved from all duty," and thereby out of commission. In this way only can so vast and complex a machinery be managed with the same economy and advantage as the business of a private individual.

When excess of officers has occurred, it has been occasioned by appointments made independently of it and by assignments made without its knowledge.

2d. As this war would be necessarily conducted on and along railroad lines, these should be harmonized and kept up to their highest point of efficiency and capacity of repairs in road-bed and rolling stock. I therefore proposed a plan and expedients for obtaining this end. This subject requires instant attention.

3d. I have always had (and urged) general principles respecting the rapid conversion of *funds* into commodities, to the full extent of appropriation, the faster the better; and that funds should be furnished, if possible, irrespective of their apportionment in the ratio of time.

4th. A policy in respect to gathering stores from *beyond our lines*, and from exposed outlying districts.

5th. I have always maintained trading in cotton with the enemy, or through the enemy's ports, and the necessity of promptly meeting our engagements in cotton, with the liberty to make such contracts as the bureau should think expedient, all based on the supposition of being furnished with ample funds to procure the cotton needed.

Time, and repeated congressional investigations (on several subjects) have, in every case, vindicated the policy of this bureau.

I therefore claim to be competent to speak with information well based, and to affirm that, unless suitable men, unembarrassed by fears of removal (except for inefficiency), ample funds, and (for the present) *coin* in sufficient quantity to keep the army of Virginia in beeves (which being at present driven from beyond our lines can be obtained by coin alone) are furnished, and the means of transportation from the South increased, this bureau cannot perform its functions.

And this brings me finally to the inquiry you make as to the ability of a chief of this bureau to effect the purposes for which it was created. I observe, then, that, in my judgment, it cannot be done except under an administration of the other branches of service (whose operations underlie those of this bureau) different from the past. The treasury must supply *funds as needed*. *Transportation* must be found, both wagon and rail. Over neither of these subjects can this bureau exercise any control except by application to the treasury for the *one*, and to the Quartermaster Department for the *other*. This latter has its own supplies of forage to gather, and, as controlling transportation, its officers naturally serve that department first, especially in wagon transportation for hauling in from the country.

The Secretary of War must be a centre of unity to all the subordinate branches of his department. Had this been effectively acted on, it is probable that the supplies of this bureau now at the islands would have been brought in.

Without the appliances to buy, fabricate and transport, necessary

results cannot be achieved, and where those appliances are not furnished in a measure commensurate with requirements the *essentials* of food must be *first* sought. And when the means to procure even these are not adequately supplied, then the distribution of that which is procurable must be proportionately restricted.

I illustrate by stating that the adherence of this bureau (under the embarrassments referred to) to the reduction of the meat ration, notwithstanding the urgent application of General Lee, has alone enabled it to furnish meat thus far. And, foreseeing the inevitable deficiency ahead, I asked the Secretary eight months ago to put the bread ration at one pound. He refused, and I did it *on my own* responsibility. This continued for some months, and General Lee at length urgently applied for increase. The Secretary of War also pressed it. I refused unless positively ordered in the face of my declaration that it was absolutely necessary to keep it at that point, without due funds and improved transportation from the South. On 14th December, I recommended the reduction by general order, and he then reluctantly assented. Without this proceeding on my part, this army would absolutely have been destitute. I mention this fact to exhibit the straits to which this bureau was driven, under the embarrassments referred to above.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

MEMORANDUM OF PAPERS HEREWITH ENCLOSED.

*1. Statement of contracts for supplies from enemy's lines since December 1st, 1863, made by Major B. P. Noland, Chief C. S. for Virginia.

2. Circular of Commissary-General of date September 5, 1864, with remarks.

3. Statement of meat en route to Richmond, prepared by Major S. B. French, C. S. with remarks of Commissary-General.

4. Statement of bread stuff en route to Richmond, prepared by Major S. B. French, C. S.

5. Report of Captain J. M. Strother, A. C. S. of financial operations of Subsistence Bureau since January 1, 1864.

6. Letter from Major James Sloan, Chief C. S. for North Carolina, of 8th February, 1865.

7. Telegram from Major R. J. Moses, Chief C. S. forGeorgia, dated Augusta, February 7, 1865.

8. Letter of Major J. J. Walker, Chief C. S. for Alabama, of date 25th January, 1865.

9. Letter of Major James Sloan, Chief C. S. for North Carolina, of date 2d February, 1865.

10. Report on supply of salt.

---

*Missing. Probably withdrawn before evacuation of Richmond.

11. Report on supply of beeves.
12. Report on Government Fisheries.
13. Letter of Major French, of January 12, 1864, as to difficulties of transportation.
14. Letter of Lieutenant-Colonel Ruffin, of February 11, 1865, as to contracts.

ENCLOSURES IN REPORT FROM BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE.

No. 1—[*Withdrawn from the file, probably before the Government left Richmond.*]

(No. 2.)

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE, RICHMOND, February 13, 1865.

This paper is respectfully referred for the information of the Hon. Secretary of War in connection with report of Commissary-General of 9th instant.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

(*Copy of printed extract from printed circular.*)

XIV. When enacting laws for impressment Congress could not have expected impressing officers as a class to be competent to settle the meaning of the words "value or just compensation," since jurists and political economists have been unable to determine on a definition or principle of ascertaining the just value of an article. Under these circumstances, Congress enacted that commissioners jointly chosen by the Confederate and State Executives should at intervals fix the value of commodities, as the best mode of settling what was just compensation, and thus fulfilling the constitutional requirement in cases of impressment. The schedules fixed by these boards for the respective States monthly, were objected to by certain parties, and the objection sustained on the ground that value at the time of the impressment could not be determined by rates fixed anteriorly; consequently, in any case of impressment, whether of property in the hands of speculators or producers, the appraisment by neighbors selected by both parties is required, and either party, if not satisfied with the award, can appeal to the joint commissioners. In cases where one-half of the meat, which a party had secured for the subsistence of those dependent on him, was impressed, in accordance with the law promulgated in General Orders No. 39, the necessity of promptly supplying him with an equivalent, settled the principle that just compensation required the local cost of the article; and such appraisement by neighbors, mutually selected, was made final, without appeal.

Whenever the local appraisement of a man's surplus exceeds the price fixed by the last schedule of the commissioners in the State by an amount more than to be understood by any superiority of

the special articles to the ordinary standard, and no extraordinary changes in the condition of the country have occurred since the last schedule was fixed, then the impressing officer is advised to to appeal from the local appraisement to the commissioners, as the legally appointed tribunals to settle value, and as, in the order of reason, the most competent, they having been constantly studying the circumstances, which might modify conclusions on this mooted question.

When a party refuses to give information to an impressing agent who exhibits his credentials, the officer shall apply to the officer in charge of the nearest reserve organization, who will be required to enable him to examine into the stock of supplies in the possession of the party refusing information.

When notice of impressment has been given, and the business is only awaiting settlement, if the holder, instead of retaining it for the Government, refuses to deliver it, or disposes of it otherwise, then the same reserve force shall be invoked, and the impressed property seized, or an equal quantity taken from the party on the ground that he has not alienated what was the Government's, but what he considered his own.

Officers will proceed to impress all the surplus available as rapidly as they can. * * Bonded agriculturists are as much in the service as they would have been if not conditionally exempted.

Whenever one of these is found bartering any of his supplies, or selling to any other than the Government, or the families of soldiers, or at rates other than those prescribed, or is not strictly devoting his whole attention to the production of supplies, evidence of the fact must be at once furnished to the appropriate enrolling officer, and the name of the party, and the enrolling officer, sent to the Bureau of Conscription. The district attorney shall be furnished with the information preliminary to a prosecution of the offender on his bond. Officers will also ascertain from the bonded farmers with whom they deal, the amount of meat they have contracted to deliver, and how much surplus subsistence they have, and see that one-half goes to the Government.

The Secretary of War will direct that the order to the enrolling officers and commandants of reserves be given; also that directions to the district attorneys be sent to prosecute promptly all who have not fulfilled the terms of their bond.

If any man liable to military service, who has not been detailed or exempted from such service for any purpose whatever, is found engaged in speculation in articles of army subsistence, or engaged in any other business prejudicial to the interests of the Government, it is your duty, as one of its officers, promptly to report him.

(Signed) L. B. Northrup, *C. G. S.*

Approved:

(Signed) J. A. Seddon,
Secretary of War.

(*Circular Subsistence Bureau, 9th September*, 1864.)

So far as this circular treats of impressment &c., and its bearing on the treasury and on this bureau, the subject was brought by me to the attention of Mr. Trenholm, last summer, and it was urged that Government should make it a subject of instant consideration, that the alternative was then before us of unlimited exaltation of prices and destruction of the currency, or of sustaining the views set forth. To enforce these, I wrote this circular, showed it to him, and again maintained that the law of impressment being sustained by no penalty, the Government, having been entrusted with its execution, had the duty of enforcing it, there being no alternative but to call Congress to act in a matter vital to the currency and the subsistence of the army.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE, RICHMOND, *February 12th*, 1865.

(No. 3.)

Statement of Meat en route to Richmond.

	RATIONS.
From Charleston, through blockade:	
2,018 cans meats, 72 pounds, 145,296	290,592
1,105 barrels pork, 200 pounds, 221,000	663,000
439 tierces beef, 304 pounds, 133,456	266,912
49 casks bacon, 600 pounds, 29,400	88,200
From Georgia:	
60,000 pounds bacon	180,000
From Weldon, North Carolina:*	
80,000 pounds bacon	240,000
At Greensboro':	
4,000 pounds pork	12,000
500 boxes, 36,000 pounds, meat	72,000
At Richmond:	
30,000 pounds pork	90,000
En route from interior:	
25,000 pounds pork	75,000
	1,977,704
From Georgia, contingent upon communications being preserved:†	
200,000 pounds bacon	600,000
Total number of rations as at present advised	2,577,704

NOTE BY THE C. G. S.—The very large importation *before the war*, into the South, of meats, soap and candles, rendered it obvious, in view of a long war, that all of these must be scarce; hence was

* This bacon was received under contract for delivery of cotton in exchange. Considerable receipts are expected from this source if cotton be promptly furnished and transportation for same provided.

† Large supplies, contingent upon money and transportation, expected from this State.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

adopted the saving of grease by every means, and dripping of lye and making soap and candles was instituted at ports and directed in camp when practicable; and in 1862 arrangements to import soap, candles, coffee and tea from abroad were made, and all the sugar possible collected on both sides the Mississippi and brought to this side. It is due to these arrangements that there has been any supply of these commodities and that the hospitals have been supplied and that the soldiers of the army have had a small allowance of coffee and sugar to help out the diminished ration.

When corn was plenty in the summer of 1862, arrangements were made in Georgia for a sufficient supply of *whisky* for issue under circumstances of exposure and fatigue and for conversion into vinegar, which had to be manufactured by this bureau. The impossibility of private individuals getting barrels excluded the collection of vinegar to any extent from household and private contractors.

The opposition of the Legislature of Georgia prostrated this plan. Similar opposition in other States, and the growing deficiency of funds even for the purchase of the essentials of food, has rendered it impossible to get an adequate supply; but it has been furnished, to a considerable extent, nevertheless.

Want of barrels, coopers and money has prevented the collection of *sorghum* to the extent intended as a substitute for *sugar and meat.*

This bureau has allowed no contract for the conversion of any *grain fit for consumption by man or beast* to be converted into *liquor* within this State, and necessity has, therefore, compelled the *impressment* of *apple brandy*, but in very limited quantities.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

This paper is respectfully referred for the information of the Honorable Secretary of War, in connection with report of Commissary General of 9th instant.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

SUBSISTENCE BUREAU, *February 13th*, 1865.

(No. 4.)

Statement of Bread Stuffs en route to Richmond.

	RATIONS.
At Charlotte Junction, 470 sacks, 940 bushels corn	47,000
At Greensboro', North Carolina, 2,840 sacks, 5,680 bushels corn	284,000
At Greensboro', 270 bags flour	27,000
From Florence, South Carolina, 4,000 bushels corn	200,000
From Augusta, Georgia, 400 sacks flour	40,000
From Charleston, South Carolina, 2,000 bushels corn	100,000
From Greensboro', North Carolina, 400 bushels wheat	20,000
	718,000
Reported by Major H. Crunston, Augusta, Georgia, as purchased by him along Savannah river, near Augusta, 80,000 bushels corn	4,000,000

Reported by Major A. M. Allen, Columbus, Georgia:	
On hand January 2d, 80,000 bushels corn	4,000,000
Number of rations	8,718,000

Note.—Major Isaac Shelby, Jr., in Southwest Virginia, reports his ability to procure 100,000 bushels corn and wheat in that section and East Tennessee, if money and transportation be provided.

About 500,000 pounds of sugar and large quantities of rice, ordered from South Carolina, a portion of which is now en route to Richmond.

	FULL RATIONS.
In depot at Richmond, 30,000 pounds coffee	500.000
In depot at Richmond, 42,000 pounds sugar	350,000

(Signed) S. B. FRENCH,
Major and Commissary Subsistence.

This paper is respectfully referred for the information of the Hon. Secretary of War, in connection with report of Commissary General of 9th instant.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE, *February* 13, 1865.

(No. 5.)

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
Subsistence Department,
RICHMOND, February 9th, 1865.

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP, *Commissary-General C. S. A.:*

Colonel—I respectfully submit the following report of the financial operations of this bureau since January 1st, 1865. Requisitions have been made for $20,000,000, as follows:

For purchases in Virginia	$4,700,000 00
For purchases in North Carolina	1,600,000 00
For purchases in South Carolina	600,000 00
For purchases in Georgia	6,900,000 00
For purchases in Mississippi	1,250,000 00
For purchases in Alabama	1,000,000 00
For purchases in Florida	280,000 00
For Army of Northern Virginia direct	2,000,000 00
Remainder for hospitals, &c., including $600,000 for Camp Lee, for commutation of returned prisoners expected	1,670,000 00

The amount of requisitions answered at the treasury since 1st January in currency, is $15,000,000, as follows:

For Major R. Tannahill, Southeastern Virginia	$2,500,000 00
For Major R. J. Moses, Georgia	4,000,000 00
For Southwestern Virginia	2,000,000 00
For this Bureau	1,000,000 00
For Major R. W. N. Noland, Northeastern Virginia	750,000 00
For North Carolina	800,000 00

For South Carolina	800,000 00
For Alabama	900,000 00
For Mississippi	800,000 00
For Tennessee (Bristol)	500,000 00
Remainder for hospitals, tobacco and the miscellaneous service of the department	950,000 00

The money to meet these drafts has not been furnished, and probably not more than one-sixth of this amount in available funds has been furnished. For example, of the $2,000,000 for Southwest Virginia, there are drafts here for collection for considerably above half. In North Carolina most of the officers have funds to their credit, which they could not obtain, and hence it was useless to add to an idle balance.

I am, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) JOHN M. STROTHER,
Captain and A. C. S.

ENDORSED:

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE,
Richmond, February 13, 1865.

This paper is respectfully referred, for the information of the Honorable Secretary of War, in connection with report of the Commissary-General of 9th instant.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

(No. 6.)

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Greensboro', 8th February, 1865.

Major S. B. FRENCH, *C. S., Richmond, Virginia:*

Major—Herewith I hand semi-monthly statement of subsistence stores on hand in the State on 31st ultimo. Pork and bacon commences to come in very freely in the eastern counties, but for the want of funds our officers and agents are greatly hindered in purchasing and collecting the same. With money in hand to purchase, they could secure large supplies.

I am, Major, very respectfully,
Your most obedient servant,
(Signed) JAMES SLOAN,
Major and Chief Commissary.

(No. 7.)

Telegram from Major R. J. Moses, having relation to present contingency.

(Signed) NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

AUGUSTA, GEORGIA, *February* 7, 1865.

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP:

Shipments not allowed on South Carolina road. Sending stores to Washington. As I have no means of shipping, I will re-

duce prices down to the schedule soon. Leave to-day for Washington, to arrange warehouse room. Return here Wednesday.

I have no idea that Lee's army can get anything from here.

(Signed) R. J. MOSES,
Major and Chief C. S. for Georgia.

(No. 8.)

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY FOR ALABAMA.
Mobile, 25th January, 1565.

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP. *Commissary-General, Richmond, Virginia:*

Colonel—On the 15th of December, Major French dispatched me that the Secretary of War had authorized payment of local value for all supplies delivered before the 1st of February, and that *money would be forwarded.*

On the authority of this dispatch, I issued an appeal to the planters, urging immediate delivery of their surplus, promising that the first deliveries should be first paid, and stating that I had the highest official assurance that the funds would be promptly remitted.

The appeal failed to produce any effect, because the peopel did not believe it. They no longer credit any promise made by Government officials, and I regret to say that this effort only confirmed their incredulity, as the *funds were not forwarded.*

I am fully aware that you have done all in your power to procure funds, and I dislike to annoy you on the subject, but the district commissaries urge the matter so strongly upon me, that I again call your attention to the helpless condition in which we are placed for want of funds.

To show how much we have lost in the past, and how hopeless is the prospect for the future without funds, I make the following xtract of a letter just received from Major Guy at Montgomery.

* * * * * * * * *

"Our present indebtedness is no less than two millions of dollars. I am entirely destitute of credit, and therefore can procure nothing without money, as the fruitlessness of the recent appeal to the planters, as suggested by you, fully testifies. And I am now without a dollar for hospital or any other purposes; cannot even pay off the employees of the office, and believe that my receipt of stores in the last ten months have been cut short, say, 200,000 pounds bacon, 1,500 head beeves, 10,000 bushels wheat, and other articles in proportion, to say nothing of 12,000 head pork hogs, which I think could have been procured for slaughter in the district, if I had been furnished with money. The new bacon crop will be large, but *cannot be controlled without money.* There is now about $4,000,000 due on my requisitions for the two last quarters 1864, and my estimate for the present quarter has not yet been acknowledged."

These remarks apply with equal force to the Mobile district, and in great measure to the other districts in the State.

The case may be briefly stated: the Government has lost the confidence of the people, and can get no further credit from them, and without money your Department must inevitably break down.

It is not probable that the authorized issues of the Treasury will even be sufficient to pay past indebtedness and cover future purchases, but the people would be satisfied if the certificates of indebtedness held by them to a certain period were made receivable in payment of taxes, and then all funds received by disbursing officers could be used for future purchases.

Is such a measure feasible, or is there any near prospect of relief from the present extreme and dangerous embarrassment touching the subsistence of our armies?

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN J. WALKER,
Major and Chief C. S. Alabama.

P. S.—I beg to offer the suggestion that the authority given by the Secretary of War to pay local value till 1st February, be extended indefinitely, or at all events until the new bacon crops is disposed of.

(No. 9.)

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Greensboro', 2d February, 1865.

[Extract.]

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP, *Commissary-General, Richmond, Virginia:*

Colonel— * * * "My officers are without funds, and their efforts to secure subsistence are paralyzed in consequence of same. Producers are refusing to sell even at market prices, because they say the Government will not pay. Something should be done by the Treasury Department to meet the drafts which have been passed to their credit at the depository at Raleigh, but for which not one cent has been sent forward to meet same. Outside purchasers have money, and are buying largely, while our officers and agents have to take a 'back seat' and await the arrival of funds." * *

(Signed) JAMES SLOAN,
Major and Chief C. S.

(No. 10.)

SALT.

The supply of salt has always been sufficient, and the Virginia works were able to meet the demand for the army; but in view of the possible loss of the country in which they are situated, arrangements were made at the beginning of the war for its supply in different States of the Confederacy, and the supply thus

obtained has enabled us to use, for the purpose of barter, a large quantity received from the Virginia works.

The mine in Louisiana, and the works in Georgia, have been lost by the movements of the enemy.

The contract made with Messrs. Stuart, Buchanan & Co. was for 45,000 bushels per month in excess of the estimated demand for the army. This was made in view of the foreseen deficiency of money to obtain meat, by supplying salt for barter. After the contract was made and approved by the Honorable Secretary of War, he, in spite of my remonstrances, and, in my judgment contrary to the interests of the Government, annulled it. Believing this to be unjust and prejudicial to the interest of the Government, I refused to take any action in the matter, and he then assumed the making of a contract with the State of Virginia, which I had considered and declined to make. Respectfully,

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP,
Commissary-General C. S. A.

(No. 11.)

BEEVES.

The sources from which beeves in large numbers were to be gotten were Texas and Florida, and complete arrangements were made for securing a supply from both States, and large numbers have been obtained from both, together with a large quantity of pickled beef from Texas. Arrangements were made in 1862–3, to bring cattle from those States and put them on the grass lands of Virginia and Tennessee, but the long drive, want of good grass on the way, caused the attempt, which was made with a few droves, to fail.

Some thousands of beeves have been obtained within the past few months by swimming the Mississippi, and when the river is again in a suitable state and the season admits of it, the proceeding should be continued. From Florida many have been obtained, and the plans and means to continue the supply are complete. Twenty thousand more are expected. The marvellous accounts of the hundreds of thousands of beeves in Florida are believed to be idle, as this bureau has received accurate information of the number.

The operations of the enemy may, however, defeat our expectations, but it is proper that the War Department should have this source in view. Respectfully,

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP,
Commissary-General C. S. Army.

(No. 12.)

FISHERIES.

While recognizing the possibility that our fisheries would be destroyed by the enemy, it was still deemed advisable to establish them on our coasts and bays.

Accordingly, they were arranged in a number of places on the rivers of Virginia and North Carolina, on the Gulf coast, and at Mobile, and have afforded a supply of fish both fresh and salt.

As was anticipated, they have been frequently interrupted by the movements of the enemy, and many of them entirely broken up.

Much may be expected from those in Florida, if unmolested, and from them some results may yet accrue.

Respectfully,

L. B. NORTHRUP,
Commissary-General C. S. A.

(No. 13.)

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE,
Richmond, January 12th, 1864.

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.:*

Colonel—Herewith I beg leave to submit for your consideration the following extracts from letters and telegrams received at this bureau from officers of this department in relation to the collection and shipment of corn from the Southern States:

TELEGRAMS.

December 16th, 1863—Major Allen, Columbus, Georgia: "Shipping slowly for want of transportation. Have received eight cars per day. Will now go forward more promptly."

December 18th—Major Love, Charlotte, North Carolina: "Shipped one car load corn to-day."

December 19th—Captain Francis, Augusta, Georgia: "Seven car loads went forward last night. Seven car loads remain. Will go forward as soon as possible."

December 19th—Captain Cunningham, Macon, Georgia: "Fifteen car loads corn leave here to-day by 'special messenger;' more on the way; will be forwarded on arrival."

December 23d—Captain Francis, Augusta, Georgia: "Twenty-five (25) car loads corn here will be shipped to-morrow." Cause of delay reported in letter as follows: "But one line of railroad from Augusta, over which *two passenger trains per day are run, and no freight train on Sunday.*"

December 24—Captain Francis: "Quartermaster has promised to ship fifty-six car loads corn this week."

December 29—Captain Francis: "Four thousand three hundred and sixty sacks corn left yesterday for Commissary Department in Virginia, 1,254 sacks leave to-morrow."

December 26—John S. Cole, Special Messenger: "Thirteen *car loads* corn for Commissary Department detained here *six days* waiting transportation."

February 8, 1865—"Unless transportation is increased much subsistence will be lost in Charlotte, N. C."

E. M. LOVE, *Major and C. S.*

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY

LETTERS.

December 19—Major Love, Charlotte, North Carolina, advises that he had "shipped two car loads of his own corn," and that "three car loads belonging to Commissary Department await transportation."

December 18—Major A. M. Allen, Columbus, Georgia, states that "he has invoiced 40,000 bushels corn to Quartermaster at Macon," and has "sent competent parties to put it through. Great difficulty in procuring cars from Augusta. Fifteen car loads corn went forward last night from Americus for Major Claiborne. Fifteen loaded will go to-day from Montgomery and Marshalville. Shipped to-day 1,000 sacks to Major Claiborne. On the twentieth will ship 2,000 sacks more from here; also shipped 1,000 bushels peas to Major Claiborne."

December 16—Major Allen: "Transportation agents lean to Quartermaster and not to Commissary Department. Have arranged for eight cars per day, &c."

December 29—H. Cranston, Augusta, Georgia: "From 21st to 28th instant, 4,888 sacks corn went forward."

From the foregoing you will note that the movement of corn for this department has been large and continued actively during the month of December, yet I am compelled to announce the surprising and unaccountable fact that, notwithstanding the shipment enumerated, this department has received *no corn* from the South during the last thirty days.

This condition of affairs has left us without any supply for the daily wants of the troops in this State, to say nothing of the necessity of reserving flour to be converted into hard bread for active movements during the spring campaign, which, under existing circumstances, is impracticable, as our limited stock of flour on hand will be entirely consumed to meet immediate wants, and with little or no prospect of further accumulations this season. Foreseeing from the shortness of the wheat crop of 1863, that sufficient flour could not be collected for our wants during 1864, I addressed you a letter on the 3d September last, in which the need of corn was stated, and showing that a deficiency of nearly 50,000 bushels existed between the amount *shipped* by Major Allen, at Columbus, Georgia, and that *received* by Major Claiborne, at Richmond, which up to this time has never been accounted for.

Early in December I advised you that we were not receiving corn enough for the wants of General Lee's army, regardless of other and equally pressing demands upon us for subistence, and stating that there was an ample supply of corn in the country, if it were *rendered available*, by reforms in the management of transportation.

On the 17th December I again addressed you a letter, stating that the receipts of grain in Virginia were reduced to *nothing*, and

that we *must rely wholy* upon the South for our supplies, and recommending that Captain Welford be sent to Georgia to expedite matters, and that the Secretary of War *give precedence* in transportation to supplies for this department while the emergency existed. Captain Welford proceeded to Georgia, and the activity that succeeded his efforts in that State can be viewed in the large movement of grain towards Augusta, which seems to have been "swallowed up" somewhere betwen that point and Richmond, for we have but little trace of it.

On the 9th instant I advised you that all the corn arriving here was waybilled to Major Maynard, and was being appropriated by the Quartermaster Department without regard to the marks which indicated that it was destined for the Subsistence Department, there being no other method under existing regulations of distinguishing it, and on the same date (9th January) urging that it was of vital importance that there should be an immediate reduction in the number of passenger trains, so that the railroads could give their full capacity to the movement of freight trains, which, if not increased, it seemed to me impossible that our armies in this State could be fed.

I have been thus particular in giving a partial review of the operations of this department in relation to the collection of breadstuffs, that it might be seen that the difficulties of collecting grain were fully appreciated, and *could not be removed* while our railroads failed to transport Government supplies in preference to increasing their receipts by running two passenger trains per day.

The wants of the department in this State have been fully made known to Major A. M. Allen, C. S., at Columbus, Georgia, who replied that the amount of corn required, 75,000 bushels per month, *could be furnished by him;* and nothing remained in the way of our success but the obstacle of "transportation," which, if the proper steps be taken, I feel assured that our condition can be immeasurably improved.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
(Signed) S. B. FRENCH,
Major and C. S.

P. S.—Since writing the foregoing, a report has been received from the Chief Commissary of Alabama, dated January 4th, 1864, in which the supply of corn and peas is stated to be "abundant."

ENDORSED:

RICHMOND, January 17th, 1864.

Only 1,000 bushels of the corn referred to has arrived *to this date*, and the receipts at this place compared with the invoices from Columbus, Georgia, show a deficit of between eighty and ninety thousand bushels, 50,000 bushels of this quantity having been shipped since December 1st, 1863.

(Signed) S. B. FRENCH.

ENDORSED:

Respectfully referred to Secretary of War in connection with my report of the 9th. Many instances have occurred during the year and reports made on them, now on record. Only recently stores were burnt at Charlotte, because not removed; between here and Wilmington recently there have been great delays in moving supplies, and the stores now at Charlotte are liable to loss for want of transportation.

(Signed) L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.*

(No. 14.)

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE,
Richmond, February 11, 1865.

Colonel L. B. NORTHRUP, *C. G. S.:*

Sir—In response to your query as to the contracts made in this bureau for supplies from abroad, I have to state, generally, what I have elaborated recently at some length in written testimony to a joint committee of both houses of Congress, that all the contracts that I have made have failed for various reasons. At this time I understand that the Bureau has no power, under a recent order, to make contracts for supplies payable in cotton in the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) FRANK G. RUFFIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel and C. S.

Foreign Supplies.

BUREAU OF FOREIGN SUPPLIES,
Richmond, Va., February 9, 1865.

General JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Secretary of War:*

General—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your circular of the 7th instant, asking for "a succinct and clear statement of the means and resources on hand for carrying on the business of my bureau, and what impediments exist, and what is necessary for success."

Under the orders of the War Department, I have been charged with the purchase, repairing, compressing and shipment of cotton for the Government, the proceeds of said shipment passing into the Treasury, and subject to requisition of the several bureaux and departments of the Government, with the purchase and receipt of foreign supplies to be paid for in cotton, and, incidentally, with most of the foreign correspondence of the War Department.

The cotton on hand, and that which may be purchased with $15,000,000, estimated and asked for through the Secretary of War, together with the usual transfers through the Treasury Department,

and, if required, that to be procured by requisition through the several bureaux of the War Department, will be sufficient to make all purchases of supplies for the War Department, and shipments for the Treasury Department, through the blockaded ports.

The fall of Fort Fisher, and the loss of Wilmington as a port, will diminish the receipt of supplies and shipment of cotton through the blockaded ports. The quantity of these supplies and shipments cannot be approximated, because it will depend upon the number of ports held by us and the effectiveness of the blockade. The Secretary of War has, upon my application, directed the attention of the Engineer Bureau to Georgetown, South Carolina, to see if it can be so protected with guns and works as to secure the safety of vessels entering and departing. The Secretary of the Navy has directed his officers to render aid in protecting vessels coming into Saint Marks, Florida. The matter is of such importance now, I think, as to justify the department in assigning a good engineer officer to the special duty of examining what other ports or inlets may be made available, with power immediately to provide whatever is necessary for the protection of vessels entering them.

The introduction of supplies, and providing vessels with cotton at such ports and inlets remote from railroads, will require the hearty co-operation of the Quartermaster's Department in furnishing transportation. With protection to the vessels, and transportation to provide cotton and remove supplies, these ports and inlets will be availed of to the utmost extent, and will, I trust, insure considerable success. Within the last few months the question has been much discussed whether cotton should be used across the enemy's lines to procure through their lines coin for the Treasury and supplies for the army. The question being settled affirmatively, John S. Wallis, Esq., was placed on the general duty within the department of Lieutenant-General Taylor, purchasing all necessary supplies, to be paid for in cotton, and delivering the same to the officers of the various bureaux for distribution. Intimations have been recently given of the early delivery of large supplies of meat, shoes, blankets, &c., along the Atlantic coast, and in Alabama, from Pensacola.

I think the trade should be limited to supplies indispensable to the army. In close connection with the sale of cotton for supplies, the Honorable Secretary of the Treasury is selling for coin, and there is entire accord and co-operation between the War and Treasury Departments in these transactions. The cotton required for purchase of supplies can be provided from the sources already named.

In conclusion, I beg leave to say that, unless the trade across the enemy's lines is prohibited, I think all general supplies, such as meat, shoes, blankets, &c., can be obtained. Articles specifically contraband under Federal Treasury regulations will have either to be smuggled in through the trade, or introduced by extraordinary inducements along the Atlantic and Gulf coast. Arrangements

are already in progress to secure lead, saltpetre, sheet copper, leather, &c., along the Florida coast.

In view of these facts, I would respectfully recommend that proper guns and works be placed at Georgetown, South Carolina, at the mouth of the Santee river, and at Saint Marks and Apalachicola, Florida; that an engineer officer be designated to examine other inlets or places on the coast where vessels may enter, and to provide protection for them; that the Quartermaster-General be instructed to direct his officers to furnish transportation for cotton and supplies when called upon by the agents of this bureau.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

THOS. L. BAYNE,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

General George H. Steuart's Brigade at the Battle of Gettysburg.

[The following communication comes appropriately within a rule adopted in determining what we shall publish, viz: that we always prefer to have accounts of battles from those who participated in them. It is true, of course, that participants in a battle can only see a small part of the field, and are liable to fall into errors as to the movements of other troops; but where intelligent and reliable soldiers tell what they actually saw, or did, it is most valuable "material for the use of the future historian," which he can sift by comparing it with the narratives of other eye-witnesses, and the official reports of the officers in command.]

BALTIMORE, July 19th, 1876.

Rev. J. WM. JONES, *Secretary Southern Historical Society:*

Dear Sir—In the interest of truth, and for the vindication of a brigade that captured and held for twelve (12) hours a position in rear and not four hundred (400) yards from the summit of Cemetery Hill, we desire to place side by side with that of General O. O. Howard our account of the fighting on the Federal right at Gettysburg. The simple facts, as we have narrated them, can be substantiated by a number of soldiers who were actively engaged in this part of the field.

Very respectfully yours,

WILLIAM P. ZOLLINGER,
Lieutenant Company A, 2d Maryland Infantry.
LAMAR HOLLYDAY,
D. R. HOWARD,
Privates Company A, 2d Maryland Infantry, C. S. A.

General O. O. Howard, in an article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for July, entitled "Campaign and Battle of Gettysburg," says: "It was Ewell's effort on our right to assist Lee's main attack after Williams' and a part of Geary's division had been withdrawn, and ordered off to reinforce the right." [Left.] "The enemy's troops took quiet possession of the points vacated, and really slept within our lines, but the ground was rough and the woods so thick that their generals did not realize till morning what they had gained."

General Edward Johnson's division (composed of a Louisiana, Jones', George H. Steuart's and the Stonewall brigades), arrived and formed line of battle the night of July 1st, 1863, on the left of the army. The Stonewall was the extreme left, next ours (Steuart's), and the two other brigades on our right. About 6 P. M. of July 2d, we received orders to advance. We soon met the enemy's skirmishers, pressed them rapidly back, crossed Rock creek, in some places waist deep, pushed up the eastern part of Culp's Hill under a heavy fire of musketry, and were ordered to lie down scarcely thirty yards from the enemy's breastworks. An angle in the enemy's works, not 100 yards to our right, exposed us to a severe flank fire. While lying down, we could distinctly see the Federals rise and fire at us from the works in front. Indeed, they fought so stubbornly, that orders passed up the line that we were firing into our own men, and we began to think that it was Longstreet coming up from the other side. After lying in this position probably fifteen minutes, we were ordered to charge, and as we climbed over the breastworks we distinctly remember seeing dead or wounded Yankees within the works. Our battalion (Second Maryland) had its Lieutenant-Colonel and Adjutant badly wounded, and also lost a number of men.

General O. O. Howard says "the enemy's troops took quiet possession of the points vacated."

(Five soldiers who participated in this part of the battle, recently visited Gettysburg and carefully examined the ground. We found the works we captured were on the east and several hundred yards from the summit of Culp's Hill.)

We reformed behind the works, almost at right angles to our original line of advance. "During the night," General O. O. Howard says, "Williams' division, strengthened by Lockwood's brigade and two brigades of Geary's division, attempted to return to their breastworks on the extreme right of our line, but found them occupied by Johnson's Confederates." (This was Steuart's brigade, as the Stonewall Brigade was detached to watch our flank, in the absence of our cavalry, and the two brigades on our immediate right were not as successful as we.) "Williams made arrangements to attack the enemy at daylight, and regain the position formerly occupied by the Twelfth Corps. I was not awakened till five (5) A. M., when I heard quick and sharp musketry firing, with an occasional sound of artillery. It began like the pattering of rain on a flat roof, only louder, and was at first intermitted. Then it would

increase in volume of sound, till it attained a continuous roar. Of course I sent at once to the right and to headquarters to ascertain what the firing meant. The reply came shortly: 'The Twelfth Corps is regaining its lines.' By seven o'clock the battle was fully joined. The Confederates were determined to hold on, and disputed the ground with great obstinacy; but after a lively contest of five hours, Ewell was driven beyond Rock creek, and the breastworks were occupied and held."

July 3d Steuart's brigade (composed of the First and Third North Carolina, Second Maryland, Tenth, Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Virginia regiments), separated from our line of battle on our right, with rear and flank exposed, with no artillery support, fought for five hours a largely superior force—(General O. O. Howard says the Twelfth Corps.) The enemy's artillery played on us from front, rear and flank—(*vide* Whitelaw Reid in Bates' Battle of Gettysburg.) Only one other brigade came to our assistance, but took no part in the assault. Our brigade was then moved to the left, and our line was reformed. A writer, speaking of the men at this moment, says: "The compressed lip, the stern brow, the glittering eye, told that those before me would fight to the last." When the final order to charge was received, the General remarked, "it is a slaughter pen." A gallant captain replied, "it can't be helped, it is ordered," placed himself at the head of his company, and was killed instantly, less than fifty yards from the foe. The task was impossible for the little brigade, but it obeyed orders. The loss was fearful, our company losing sixty-two (62) out of ninety-odd in the two days' fighting. The men were rallied behind some large boulders of rock (the position they had just charged from), and were forced to retire, from the losses incurred in their charge *against*, and not *before* any charge of the enemy, to Rock creek, several hundred yards to the rear, where, posted as a heavy skirmish line, they continued the contest till night.

On Cemetery Hill art has erected a beautiful monument in memory of the victors, but nature, in the "Everlasting Hills," more grandly attests the valor of the vanquished.

Editorial Paragraphs.

SOME of the friends of GENERAL FRANK GARDNER, having expressed the fear that General D. H. Hill's allusion to him in his address, which was published in our May number, might be construed as a censure of his gallant defence of Port Hudson, General Hill calls our attention to the fact that the language he used conveys no *censure* of either of the gallant officers named, but simply states a historic fact.

In reference to General Gardner, General Hill says: "There is no one in the South who has a sincerer regard for General Gardner than myself, from what I knew of him in Mexico, where he made at Telegraph Hill the most glorious fight of the war."

We have deemed it but just to make this explanation, that a gallant, though unfortunate soldier, may not rest under the shadow of even unintentional censure.

WE take pleasure in inserting the following, as we esteem it a privilege to do anything in our power to promote the noble object contemplated:

LEE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION,
Richmond, Va., July, 1876.

To stimulate collections for the Lee Monument Fund, the Board of Managers will send by mail, to any college, school, lodge, club, military or civic association, which shall contribute $10, a lithograph of General Lee on Traveler, 18x14 inches. A small weekly contribution will secure a handsome ornament for the school, lodge, club room or armory. These lithographs might be acceptably used as rewards of merit in lieu of medals, books, &c., to which end they will be supplied to teachers on satisfactory terms. A large sum is now in hand for the monument, and a generous response to this appeal will enable the managers to proceed at an early day to arrange for its construction. By order of the Board.

S. BASSETT FRENCH, *Secretary.*

Board of Managers—The Governor of Virginia, the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, the Auditor of Public Accounts.

We may add that the original photograph from which this lithograph is made, was taken in Lexington by Miley, and is one of rare excellence. The shading of his hat somewhat obscures General Lee's features, but his form and manner of sitting his horse are perfect. The likeness of "Traveler" could scarcely be improved, and many veterans of the Army of Northern Virginia will give it a delighted recognition. We remember hearing General Lee say the day after the photograph was taken, "I do not care for a likeness of myself, but I am very much gratified to have so good a one of Traveler."

The lithograph makes a really beautiful picture, which we hope will adorn a very large number of our Southern schools and homes.

PHOTOGRAPHS OF DISTINGUISHED CONFEDERATES are somewhat common; but accurate, standard pictures are comparatively rare. We are indebted to Mr. D. H. Anderson, photographer of Richmond, for a lot of the latter class. He has presented us with superb photographs, and (most of them) excellent likenesses of Generals R. E. Lee, J. E. Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, Early, J. E. B. Stuart, Heth, Mahone, G. W. C. Lee, Lilly, Jno. S. Preston, Geo. W. Randolph, John Echols, Beauregard, B. T. Johnson and D. H. Maury, Colonels John B. Baldwin, Jno. S. Mosby and Robt. Ould, Captain M. F. Maury, Hon. Robt. Toombs, Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, Hon. H. B. Grigsby, Ex-Governor Wm. Smith, Ex-President John Tyler, Hon. J. L. M. Curry, and Rev. M. D. Hoge, D. D.

This donation of Mr. Anderson is a highly prized addition to our collection of photographs, and we trust that other artists will be induced to add the products of their skill, and that the friends of all of our leaders will see to it that our collection of accurate likenesses of Confederate leaders is made as complete as possible.

WE frequently receive from our friends assurances of their readiness to help us in any way in their power, and we suggest two very practical methods (besides subscribing themselves and inducing others to do so) by which they can accomplish this end:

1. We are anxious to secure the name and postoffice address of every person who would be likely to subscribe for our PAPERS. Let our friends make out for us lists of all such of whom they can think.

2. We are anxious to secure in every section *reliable*, *working*, *efficient* agents, who will canvass for our PAPERS. We can pay such a liberal commission, and our friends would greatly aid us by looking out and recommending to us suitable agents.

IT would seem scarcely necessary to repeat (but we are anxious for it to be understood) that neither the Southern Historical Society, the Executive Committee, nor the Secretary are to be considered as endorsing everything which is published in our PAPERS. In the mass of MSS. on our shelves, and constantly coming in, there are many statements made by eye-witnesses, or active participants, concerning events of which we have no personal knowledge. Even the official reports of our most distinguished and trustworthy officers contain conflicting statements about events which they view from different stand-points. It is obvious that it would not be proper for the Committee to assume the responsibility of deciding who is right in such cases, and we must, therefore, either publish nothing about which any difference of opinion can arise (and that course would limit us to a very narrow field), or we must publish, impartially and without comment, *both* sides, being careful to admit nothing which has not a responsible name attached to it. It has seemed to the Committee far better to publish these papers now, while living witnesses can sift them, than that they should be allowed to

sleep in our archives, and be produced in years to come, when, perhaps, no competent witness of the events recorded will be alive to attest their accuracy or refute their errors.

On the other hand, we must, of course, avoid personal controversies, and scrupulously exclude from our pages all unpleasant personalities. By careless inadvertence on the part of the Secretary, in at least one instance, personalities have appeared in our PAPERS, which are to be deeply regretted, but which we do not think could be mended by allowing other personalities in reply. We shall be more careful in future. And it may be well to add that it is not only the right, but the duty of members of the Society, to make at any time suggestions to the Executive Committee as to the proper conduct of our affairs. We are honestly trying to do our best, and warmly appreciate the kind words of encouragement and approval which come from every quarter; but we not only lay no claim to infallibility, but are conscious of many mistakes, and will thankfully receive friendly criticism whenever our friends discover that we need it.

MR. WILLIAM H. HARDGROVE, No. 19 THIRD STREET, LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY, is now our only authorized agent for that city. If there are persons there who have subscribed through other agents, and have not been receiving their papers, they will oblige us by communicating with this office. And, indeed, we would take it as a favor if subscribers everywhere would notify the Secretary of any delay, or irregularity in the receipt of their papers. We are always careful to mail to subscribers immediately on the receipt of their orders.

WE have received a newspaper account of the recent reunion of Mahone's old brigade in Norfolk. It seems to have been a most enjoyable affair, and we deeply regretted that we could not accept an invitation to be present. We are glad to see that these reunions of different commands of Confederates are becoming more common, and we should be glad to have sent for our scrap-book accounts of them all. But we must beg the participants not to allow themselves to become so absorbed in the *social* features of these reunions as to forget to make provision for a record of their history. Let every brigade—every regiment—make up its record while the men who can give the facts are alive to do so. And we wish it to be most distinctly understood, that the Southern Historical Society is ready to co-operate most heartily with any of these organizations. We will afford their historians the fullest access to our archives, and we will cheerfully do anything in our power to assist them in supplying missing links in their history.

OUR CONFEDERATE ROSTER, prepared by the skillful hand of Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., has excited a good deal of interest, and elicited wide

commendation for its very great accuracy. When completed it will make a volume which every Confederate soldier should possess.

We repeat again that the author is extremely anxious to make the Roster as complete and as accurate as possible, and would esteem it a favor if any one detecting errors or omissions would write to him at once. Address *Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., Postoffice Box* 5549, *New York city.*

We desire again to call attention to our books, which are now ready for distribution:

"*A Confederate View of the Treatment of Prisoners*" is simply our March and April numbers put into a very neatly bound volume. It does not profess to be an exhaustive discussion of the subject, but it gives official facts and figures, and most unimpeachable testimony to refute the slanders against the Confederacy which have so long "run riot over both facts and probabilities." It is a book that ought to be placed in every public and private library in the South, and our friends should interest themselves in placing it in Northern and European libraries as well.

We mail it on the receipt of the price, $1.25, $1.50, or $1.75, according to binding.

"*Southern Historical Society Papers—Volume I—January to June*, 1876," containing our first six numbers beautifully bound, we mail at $2.00 bound in cloth, $2.25 in half morocco, and $2.50 half calf.

We consider this volume of 500 pages, containing invaluable matter to those who would know the truth of our Confederate history, an exceedingly cheap book, and we hope our friends will assist in its circulation.

And we would be obliged if friends would call the attention of booksellers to our publications. We are satisfied that we can make it to the advantage of booksellers and newsdealers to keep our publications on hand.

Book Notices.

The Life and Letters of James Henley Thornwell, D. D., LL.D., Ex-President of South Carolina College, late Professor of Theology in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, South Carolina. By B. M. Palmer, D. D., LL.D., Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Louisiana. Richmond: Whittet & Shepperson.

We are indebted to Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird, Secretary of the Presbyterian Publication Society, for a copy of this book.

The printing, stereotyping and binding is all done in Richmond, and its beautiful get-up is proof positive that we need not go North for such work. The book itself is the story of the life of one of the ablest ministers which this country ever produced, admirably told by one who knew him intimately, and was, perhaps, his peer in ability and scholarship. Of the charm of the life and character of this great man, the admiration excited by the story of his ceaseless work for the church, and of his delightful letters, we may not here speak.

But the part of the volume which tells of his deep sympathy with the Confederate cause, and gives copious extracts from his letters and addresses vindicating from a Christian standpoint the course of the Confederacy, is a most valuable addition to our history.

We are glad to find given in full Dr. Thornwell's able paper on "*Our Danger and Our Duty*" which was printed in tract form during the war, and which "Stonewall" Jackson was so delighted with, that he subscribed $100 towards having it circulated in his corps.

There are also a number of other papers of great value as vindications of the South, while his letters during the war are beautiful illustrations of the spirit of our best people during that great struggle.

That Dr. Palmer has done his work with admirable skill and rare ability will surprise none who know the man. He has produced a book of deep interest, which will take a permanent place in Southern literature, and be widely read and admired.

The Family. By Rev. Dr. B. M. Palmer.

This admirable little book, besides other imporant discussions, cuts up by the roots "*Woman's Rights*" and all kindred heresies.

We, of course, think none the less of Dr. Palmer, and his books, because he was one of the originators, and the first president of the Southern Historical Society.

This also is a Richmond made book, printed by Whittet & Shepperson, stereotyped by L. Lewis, and its publication superintended by Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird, Secretary of the Presbyterian Publication Committee (to whom we are indebted for a copy), and it is as beautiful a specimen of the bookmaker's art as one often sees.

The Seige of Savannah, in December, 1864, and the Confederate operations in Georgia and the Third Military District of South Carolina, during General Sherman's march from Atlanta to the sea. By Charles C. Jones, Jr., late Lieutenant-Colonel Artillery, C. S. A. and Chief of Artillery during the Siege. Printed for the Author, by Joel Munsell, Albany, New York.

This book was presented to us by the author sometime ago, and we have been waiting for time and space to give it such review as its merits richly deserve.

That has not yet come, but we will no longer delay saying that we have read the book with deep interest—that we regard it as a very valuable contribution to the history of that important campaign, and that we most cordially commend it as worthy of a place in every collection of "material for the future historian."

Colonel Jones displays indefatigable industry in the collection of his facts, and wields a graceful, facile pen in weaving them into a narrative of deep interest. We have derived from the book a much clearer idea of that campaign than we had before, and have been fully confirmed in our opinion, that Sherman's boasted "march to the sea" was simply a grand marauding expedition, which was undertaken and prosecuted in the full confidence that the Confederacy could rally no adequate force to oppose him, and which was conducted in a manner that is an everlasting disgrace to both Sherman and his army.

We may sometime find space to quote the concluding chapter, in which Colonel Jones catalogues some of the outrages committed, quotes Sherman's official report in which he says that he estimates "the damage done to the State of Georgia and its military resources at *one hundred millions of dollars; at least twenty millions of which have inured to our advantage, and the remainder is simple waste and destruction*," and draws a vivid contrast between Sherman's conduct in Georgia and that of Lee and his lieutenants in Pensylvania.

But we can now only advise our readers to get the book for themselves.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. Richmond, Va., September, 1876. No. 3.

Resources of the Confederacy in February, 1865.

[Continued from August Number.]

RICHMOND, February 16, 1865.

Hon. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Secretary War:*

Sir—In response to your circular of the 7th instant, calling for a statement of the means and resources on hand for carrying on the business of this bureau, &c., &c., I have the honor to call your attention to the following papers:

1st. A statement prepared by Major Cole, in reference to the requirements of the service as to *field transportation*, and the means necessary for meeting the demand. This paper shows the great scarcity of horses in the country, and the difficulty of procuring them, together with the measures being adopted for the purpose. The great obstacle at present is the want of funds.

2d. A statement from Major Cross, relative to the supply of clothing, present and prospective. The difficulties encountered in this branch of the department arise from scarcity of wool, the frequent stopping of the work by ordering away the operatives, and the want of funds.

3d. A communication from Lieutenant-Colonel Sims, as to the condition of railroad transportation, the wants of the railroads, &c. The chief difficulties encountered there arise from defective machinery, and the impossibility of supplying new, the want of legislation giving the Government proper control over railroads and their employees, and the want of funds to pay the roads so as to keep them in as good condition as the blockade and the limited resources of the country will permit. Several special communications on this subject have been addressed by this bureau to the Hon. Secretary of War. At present this department has no *control* over railroads except so much as has been yielded by contract or courtesy.

The supply of grain and long forage *in the country* is believed to be quite enough to supply the public animals, but no distinct opinion can be hazarded as to the ability of this bureau to supply it *to the armies* during the coming campaign, as so much will depend on the relative positions of the different armies, and the preservation or destruction of our lines of transportation.

To sum up, I venture to state that this bureau can conduct its operations with success enough to sustain our armies, if labor is

allowed to the various work shops on which it depends, without interruption, if the privilege of detailing contractors under certain circumstances be continued, and the necessary funds are promptly furnished. Without these this department is powerless, and the want of them is fast paralyzing its efforts.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

OFFICE INSPECTOR-GENERAL FIELD TRANSPORTATION,
Richmond, February 1st, 1865.

General LAWTON, *Quartermaster-General:*

Sir—The urgent request of General Lee, made to me in person, and that of his Chief Quartermaster, to be prepared to equip his artillery and transportation with horses, added to the calls made upon me for the same supplies for armies South, induces me to address you this communication, in which I desire to recapitulate what I have before at different times, in writing and verbally, had the honor to submit to you, on the subject of the number of animals needed to equip our armies for the spring campaign, and the source from which such supplies are to be obtained.

As the officer charged with the providing of horses and mules for the armies of the Confederate States, I feel it to be due to myself for the record to show, that I have taken all necessary steps to a proper discharge of my duty, to ascertain the resources of the country, and to suggest plans by which deficiencies may be supplied, and that, should the demand made on me not be met, and any damage result from such failure, I may be exculpated from blame, by reference to my official communications.

The inability of the Confederate States east of the Mississippi to sustain the draft which would be made for horses and mules for the coming campaign, was discussed and announced by me in May last, when I was procuring such supplies for General Johnston's army. The number estimated by me at that time to be necessary must be largely increased, by reason of the losses sustained in General Hood's campaign in Tennessee.

In May last I dispatched an officer to General E. K. Smith, Commanding Department of the Trans-Mississippi, with letters to him announcing our necessities, and urging him to send us a portion of the animals which he was reported to have captured from the Federal army, and asking that funds might be furnished, and permission granted to my officer, charged with the business, to go into Mexico, and procure animals, to be sent over this side. In both I was disappointed, and in August following I suggested the plan, since adopted and sought to be executed, of procuring a large number of animals from Mexico. Owing to the delays in procuring the funds, and from the fact that no one has yet been selected to proceed to Texas in charge of the operations to be undertaken, we

cannot expect to receive a first instalment from Mexico under three or four months, and even should General Smith consent to furnish us any out of his supply (which I have again asked him for) we cannot receive them before about the middle of March, and to obtain any at all now within the period named, a proper officer must be in Texas to conduct business.

I have also proposed that I shall be provided with means and authority to procure supplies and animals from the enemy's lines, which I have every reason to feel assured can be done to a large extent. I am informed by my officers, certainly reliable, that horses and mules can be obtained deliverable in Mississippi, payable in cotton on the following terms, viz: first class artillery horses for 600 pounds of cotton; second class artillery for 500 pounds; and third class for 400 pounds; but to do this, my officers must have the cotton in hand so as to receive the animals and deliver the cotton at such times and places as opportunity offers.

In Virginia the prices asked, payable in gold, are for first class $60, and it is thought that two thousand can be obtained in that way. The number that can be obtained in Mississippi in a space of two or three months is put down at (2,000) two thousand.

I have before informed you, that according to my information, there will be needed for the armies of the Confederate States at least six thousand horses, and four thousand five hundred mules. The number to be procured in the Confederate States east of the Mississippi by impressment depends on the decision which may be made, as to the quantity of animals the farmers will be allowed to keep, as essential to their operations. I estimate the supply to be obtained from all sources (provided I am furnished means) not to exceed (5,000) five thousand animals on this side of the Mississippi. This leaves a deficit of (5,500) five thousand five hundred to fill my estimate.

If the horses are not supplied, the military operations are checked and may be frustrated. If the farmers are stripped of a portion of the animals essential to the conduct of their agricultural operations, there must be a corresponding reduction of supplies of food for man and horse. Convinced, as I am, that the best and only means of procuring the needed supply of animals are those that I have indicated, feeling deeply the pressure of the demands made and to be made on me to furnish such supplies, dreading the consequences of a failure to meet such calls, and fearing that I may be exposed to censure for such failure, I respectfully urge that I may be immediately put in possession of the necessary means to carry into effect the plans for providing the necessary animals, than which I confess myself unable to suggest any other; or that, in case it shall be decided that my plans are impracticable, and the means I ask for cannot be furnished, that I may be relieved from the duty I am now performing, and some one be appointed in my stead, who can dispense with what I consider, and have stated to be indispensable, to enable me to successfully perform the duty.

I think it proper to again repeat what I have before asked to have done, in order to secure the needed supplies:

First. With respect to the operations in Mexico and Texas, I estimated that the sum of £350,000 in sterling or gold turned over to me, say at the rate of £100,000 per quarter, would enabled me to obtain about (15,000) fifteen thousand animals at the rate of about $60 per head.

I was informed by you that this amount would be furnished by the Treasury. I received letters of credit for £50,000, and sent it to Texas by Major W. S. Harris, and further amounts are now required. An officer to control and manage the business is wanted, one possessing the qualifications which I had the honor to state I deemed requisite. No one has been yet assigned to the duty. Nothing can be done until such officer arrives in Texas.

Second. The purchase of horses and mules to be delivered in Mississippi from the enemy's lines to be successful, must be conducted on this simple plan: The officer who receives the horses must have in his hands the cotton to make instant payment. It must be at suitable points for being carried off easily. He must not be trammelled by officers of other branches of the service, and so situated as to be able to fulfill his engagements promptly and surely. If he is to get his cotton paid through treasury agents (and not allowed to purchase it himself), and be governed by them as to the price he is to pay for horses, I fear he will fail to carry out the object.

Third. To obtain horses in Virginia, gold or Federal money is essential. They can be purchased for gold at rates below those prevailing before the war. This is not the case with other articles of military supply in the Confederate States obtained from abroad by the Government. I am induced to believe that two thousand horses can be had in a short space of time along the lines of Virginia and North Carolina from the enemy's lines, if money can be supplied, and at prices, perhaps, not greater than we expect to pay in Mexico.

I beg leave respectfully to request that I may be officialy informed as soon as practicable of the decision in reference to the beforementioned subjects, in order that I may be enabled to give General Lee an exact statement, showing to what extent he can rely on this office for the animals deemed necessary to place his army on a footing for active service in the spring.

I have not been able so far to reply fully to General Lee's inquiries, for the reasons herein stated, as remaining open for determination.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

A. H. Cole,

Major Inspector-General Freight Transportation, C. S. A.

RICHMOND, January 27th, 1865.

Sir—I submit herewith, in response to your recent call, a report which shows the issues within the past six months to the armies in the field. A little delay has occurred, awaiting the receipt of reports of issues, due from distant points in the Confederacy. The report shows the issues to General Lee's command from July 1st to January 21st, and to other commands from July 1st to January 21st, except that the report of issues for the Departments of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana are still due for the month of December. I was gratified that information now given was asked, for the impression is so common that our armies are poorly provided for, that I gladly avail of an opportunity to show what has been done.

I enclose also a copy of General Orders No. 100, which regulates the allowance of clothing yearly. This table of supply, adopted from the old service, was made with reference to abundant resources, and doubtless shows what will answer the necessities of a soldier with fair economy and management. This Department has never aimed to limit its issues to this standard, especially in regard to jackets and pants, but has endeavored to provide a suit of clothing every six months for each man. When it is considered that the issues now reported are field issues proper, and exclusive of issues to men in hospitals, of issues to men on furlough, of issues to detailed men at posts, of issues to paroled and exchanged men, of issues to retired men, and of all last issues whatever, it will be found, I think, that with the exception of overcoats, which have not been made up, owing to the great consumption of woolen material for jackets and pants, and the item of flannel undershirts, but partially supplied, the armies have been fully supplied. I do not hesitate to say that in some instances there has been extravagance, and moreover, that much of the individual want that strikes the eye is due to the improvidence of the soldiers, who too often dispose, by sale and barter, of what they have received. It is proper to add that this report includes but a portion of the issues made by the State of North Carolina to her troops, and no other State issues whatever, although it is known that other States have contributed liberally. Georgia, for instance, has issued within the past year as follows: 26,795 jackets, 28,808 pairs of pants, 37,657 pairs of shoes, 7,504 blankets, 24,952 shirts, 24,168 pairs of drawers and 23,024 pairs of socks, but as the apportionment thereof between the various armies does not appear, these issues are not noted. Add to all the issues made by numerous relief associations and through individual contributions, and it will show that in the past we have at least needed an economical expenditure and proper distribution of supplies, more than anything else, to secure the comfort and efficiency of our armies. The issues of shirts, drawers, socks and caps may in some instances appear light. This is due to the fact that in previous quarters, through the abundance of these articles, the troops have been fully supplied. It has always been understood that all calls for these articles could be

responded to, and of some there is still a large supply on hand; for instance, in the depot at this point, over 100,000 pairs of socks and 25,000 pairs of drawers, besides excesses elsewhere.

In connection with the table of supply referred to, I will remark that the first year is reckoned to commence from October, 1862, when communication was abolished, so that now we are in the third year.

I will also add, as supplemental to the report recently made in regard to the sale of cloth, that the Department Officer at Montgomery, Alabama, has disposed of 7,000 yards single width, and that 1,000 suits are now being made up here for the officers of General Lee's command. This, with what has already been reported, shows that provision has been made for six thousand officers within the past six months. Very respectfully, &c.,

(Signed) A. R. LAWTON,
Quarter-Master General.

Hon. Mr. MILLER, *Chairman Special Committee.*

(No. 2.)

Memorandum of Resources of Department—Clothing, Camp Equipment, and Miscellaneous Stores.

1. The enclosed report will show what has been furnished the armies of the Confederate States in the way of clothing within the past six months. The issues show a fair provision in all articles save overcoats and flannel jackets, and in some instances an extravagant consumption of supplies. The condition of the troops in connection with the issues made suggests, either an imperfect distribution of supplies, or waste on the part of the individual soldier, or it may be both. The latter is known to prevail to an extent that makes it a great abuse.

2. As to the future, the greatest difficulty will be to provide the raw material—wool and leather, the former especially. The manufacturing facilities are ample. Efforts are being made to supply the deficiency of wool from the Trans-Mississippi region, where it is abundant. Some deliveries have recently been made on this side. The wool is worked up as rapidly as had. By using cotton clothing during the summer and spring, and reserving the woolen goods for fall and winter, it is hoped and believed that enough may be had to prevent suffering next winter. We will get through this season without much trouble. There is a fair supply of leather, or hides in the vats, and a moderate supply of shoes on hand. The *blankets* now in the hands of the men must be turned in in the spring for reissue. As there is not in the entire Confederacy a single establishment that makes them, machinery has been ordered from abroad. The supply of cotton clothing has heretofore been abundant, and is now ample. There will be no difficulty hereafter on this head, at least so long as the railroad connections can be relied on to make the raw material of one section available in another. It is now very hard to keep the factories in Virginia even partially supplied with cotton.

To accomplish anything, however, it is really indispensable that some relief be extended, and that promptly, as follows:

1. *Money* or some equivalent must be had to keep the machinery of the department going. Arrearages especially should be provided for. For instance, over $5,000,000 is now due to the factory interest alone for goods long since delivered and expended, and that, too, after a liberal use of call certificates, non-taxable bonds, and even the raw material, cotton. All the factories are under contract to deliver at fair prices two-thirds of their production. They all work under a uniform system, one built up with care and labor, and with a result perfectly satisfactory. The whole, unfortunately, is about to crumble in for want of funds; the factories being without the means to meet current expenditures, even at times to pay taxes. Their only relief is, to put their production upon the market, and the department is in no position to complain of the loss of material.

2. If money can be supplied, then the system of barter, now almost universal, should be checked, or at least placed under restrictions. The necessities of the Subsistence Bureau have compelled with it a free resort to barter. The Mining and Nitre Bureau has also gone largely into it. In Virginia, especially, this has been done. Material necessary for the manufacture of clothing for the army has been directed from its legitimate use. Thus cotton is expended here when the factories have stopped work for the want of same. Cotton yarns are made way with, when wanted for army socks, and also shirtings and osnaburgs needed for clothing and forage sacks. The Subsistence Bureau has now some 150 bales of osnaburgs stored here to be used in barter, and this Department is without a single yard of material to make into shirts or drawers.

General Lee represents his army to be in want of underclothing, and a call has recently been made for 12,000 shirts, which, for the first time, could not be sent forward promptly. That illustrates strongly the drawbacks resulting from an attempt to relieve the necessities of one branch of the service by diverting irregularly material due to another. If barter must continue, cannot it be restricted, and as far as possible articles like tobacco used in lieu of what goes to make up essential military supplies? The Department has struggled on successfully in the past, notwithstanding this serious difficulty, but some relief is needed for the future.

In the same way hides of beeves slaughtered by commissaries are made way with, though due to this Department under general orders, and absolutely essential to the continued supply of shoes to the army. The practice of purchasing beeves with the obligation to return the hides to the seller should be discontinued.

3. Some protection similar to that given to the factory operatives by Special Order No. 310, paragraph XXXII, should be extended to the detailed men of mechanical skill employed in the established work-shops of the Department, so as to guard against unnecessary interruptions, and cause great loss of supplies. With some relief

in these particulars, to develop home resources, and such aid as may be looked for from abroad, through contracts encouraging individual enterprize, a reasonable confidence is felt that a sufficiency of army clothing can be provided, at least for the present year.

These remarks apply equally to camp equipage and miscellaneous stores.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) Wm. B. B. Cross, *Major.*

ISSUES OF CLOTHING TO ARMIES IN THE FIELD.

	Jackets.	Pants.	Shoes.	Blankets.	Hats and Caps.	Flannel Shirts.	Cotton Shirts.	Drawers.	Socks.	Overcoats.
General Lee's Command in Virginia: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864, and to Jan'y 21, 1865,	104,199	140,578	167,862	74,851	97,011	21,063	151,727	170,139	146,136	4,861
Army of Southwest Virginia: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864	3,340	2,500	6,856	4,924	3,930	1,440	13,694	15,475	13,353	1,000
Department of South Carolina, Florida, and Georgia—General Hardee: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864	19,751	21,022	26,376	12,429	500	.....	19,864	20,571	26,719	594
Army of Tennessee: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864	45,412	102,864 also	102,558 7,000	27,900 cap	45,853 tured	..... by For	61,860 rest.	103,937	55,560	
Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864	21,739	37,661	34,342	4,677	21,992	.....	10,095	8,531	15,458	
Department of North Carolina: Aggregate amount third and fourth quarters 1864	21,301	37,774	9,263	6,696	12,751	.....	23,354	22,579	15,059	200

RICHMOND, February 10th, 1865.

General—In making the report you ordered, upon the condition and wants in regard to transportation by railroad, it may not be improper to call your attention to the cause of the difficulties which have always attended it with increasing force as this city is approached.

In North Carolina and Virginia, where transportation bears the most heavily because of its increasing volume as you approach Richmond, the roads are the least able to bear it. They were constructed and equipped to transport that great stream of travel between the North and South; and with no expectation of a heavy freighting business, prepared themselves with such machinery as was adapted to carrying a light train very rapidly. So long as the army could draw supplies from any quarter, and the lines running south as far as Wilmington and Charlotte, were called on only to transport men, the work was performed promptly and well, but when supplies failed in Virginia and North Carolina, and Georgia and South Carolina had to furnish them, an immense business was at once created upon those lines, which they were unprepared to meet. Their engines were light and few in number, and their cars the same. Had the gauge of the tracks south suited, machinery might have been drawn from there; but this not being so, we have had to struggle against a heavy business with inadequate means of performing it. Under these circumstances any machinery will depreciate; it is overworked and not well attended to, and must inevitably grow less reliable. New cars are being built, though the difficulties encountered retard the progress very much, but new engines cannot be manufactured in the Confederacy.

It becomes all important, then, that those we have should be preserved in good repair, and here we meet the really great difficulties arising from the scarcity of mechanics and materials.

The hardships of the war, and the fear of conscription, have induced many of this class to leave the Confederacy; most of them were natives of the United States. Feeling but little or no interest in our country or cause, they are generally of a roving and reckless character, forming attachments to places but rarely, and impatient of restraint. Many of them enlisted and have been killed, so that the number in the country has been constantly decreasing. This deficiency cannot be supplied as in ordinary times by the instruction of apprentices, because the conscript law takes them for the army just at the period when they are learning to be useful, nor can they be induced to come from abroad at the present pay, and with the fear of the army before them.

To the want of mechanics is to be added the want of materials. Not a single bar of railroad iron has been rolled in the Confederacy since the war, nor can we hope to do any better during its continuance. The main lines will be kept up by despoiling the side lines, but if our lines should expand and the rails and machinery be taken away by the enemy, we could not replace them. But

without discussing the supply of rails, which is in the hands of a special commission, there are many articles of iron which cannot be had because of its scarcity. Aside from iron there are copper, pig tin, steam gauges, cast steel, files, &c., &c., without which it is impossible to maintain engines. They are as necessary as iron. Heretofore a small supply has been had through Wilmington, but with that port closed, we are cut off entirely, except by trading with the enemy, and paying in cotton. With plenty of mechanics and material, the machinery now in use could be improved, and there would be a corresponding improvement in transportation; but it should be borne in mind, that as machinery grows older it takes more work to keep it in efficient condition, and therefore the same men and material now do not accomplish so much as at the commencement of the war.

Your earnest attention is called to the entire absence of responsibility of railroad officers to any military authority. It is true, there is a kind of moral influence exercised over them, rather from some undefined idea that the hand of Government can reach them, than from any other cause. The public, and indeed most of the officers, are under the impression that your bureau has supreme power over all the railroads and trains in the Confederacy, and had but to order them at your will to any point you desired. As to the men, they are exempt and enjoy almost entire immunity from the ordinary means of punishment. The only attempt yet made to render the railroads amenable to some authority, has resulted in a law so full of loop-holes that it is inoperative.

These are the main reasons why our railroad transportation is already deficient, and daily depreciating. Efforts are being made to purchase material, but success is quite uncertain. At present the want is not so serious as the want of mechanics, though it may become so if the materials are not obtained. It may not be out of place to mention that notwithstanding the scarcity and value of this kind of transportation, it receives but little protection or security from our armies, which seems strange when not only their comfort but their safety depends on its efficiency. As cases in point, and of recent date, is the loss of cars and engines at Atlanta, Griswoldville, Gordon and Savannah, footing up probably twenty-five engines and four hundred cars, or an equipment greater than we now have to work the Richmond and Danville Railroad.

I am, General,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

F. W. Sims,

Lieutenant-Colonel Quartermaster.

Brigadier-General Lawton, *Quartermaster-General.*

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, WAR DEPARTMENT,
Engineer Bureau,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, 16th February, 1865.

Hon. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE, *Secretary War:*

Sir—I have somewhat delayed answering the circular from your office of the 7th instant, in order to present a more complete and satisfactory reply.

I now have the honor to submit the following statement of the means and resources for carrying on the service confided to this bureau, impediments thereto, and what is desired to promote greater and necessary efficiency.

To this end I propose to lay before you—

1st. A statement in regard to officers of engineers and engineer troops—their number, assignments and the necessary increase demanded by the interests of the service.

2d. Engineer workshops.

3d. Railroad repairs, including the collection of railroad iron by a special commission.

4th. Labor required for all the service confided to the engineer corps, whether military or civil, including its organization.

First, then, in regard to officers, there are—

In regular corps of engineers	13 officers.
In provisional corps of engineers	115 officers.
In engineer troops	105 officers.
Assigned to engineer duty	13 officers.
Total	246 officers.
Officers of regular corps on other duty	7 officers.
Total available for engineer service	239 officers.

The officers of the regular and provisional corps are distributed to the different armies and departments, in such manner as to meet the most urgent calls of the engineer service, and the companies of engineer troops are serving, as a general rule, with the armies and in the departments in which the divisions are, from which they are taken as follows:

Army of Northern Virginia	12 companies.
Army of Tennessee	10 companies.
Department of North Carolina	1 company.
Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida	2 companies.
District of the Gulf	1 company.
Trans-Mississippi Department	9 companies.
Total	35 companies.

Of these companies, three with the army of Tennessee, and three in the Trans-Mississippi Department have not as yet, however, been fully organized. It is proposed to create one more in the Trans-Mississippi, thus making a full regiment, and one more in

the Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, to be employed chiefly as artisans.

As there is still an urgent demand for engineer officers, an application has been made, on my recommendation, to Congress for (22) twenty-two additional officers in the provisional corps. This bill has passed the Senate, and will, it is hoped, at an early day be favorably considered by the House, and become a law. If so, nominations for suitable appointments will be promptly made by the bureau.

The assignments of the few military engineers, who joined the Southern army at the commencement of the war, to duty with troops, has been a serious drawback to the engineer service, which has therefore been performed in a great measure by civil engineers, who have been appointed from time to time in the corps.

2d. Engineer workshops, for the manufacture of tools, implements and preparation of material for pontoon bridges, have been established at Richmond, Charleston, Augusta, Mobile, Demopolis, and in the Trans-Mississippi Department, from which the calls from the different armies and departments have been, as far as practicable, supplied. The great difficulty in this direction has been the want of materials, particularly iron for tools and bridge constructions, a want owing principally to the disturbed condition of the country and defective transportation.

Entrenching tools have been obtained by importation to a considerable extent, and funds have been sent abroad to purchase others, but the closing of most of our regular ports of entry, it is feared, will prevent their being received.

3d. For the prompt repair of railroad bridges and trestlework, and for duplicating these last, an organized body of mechanics should be available. This has been partly provided for, but it is proposed to increase the force, if practicable, to at least one hundred for the roads leading directly to the army of Northern Virginia. Similar organizations should be made for service further south and west.

A *commission for the collection* of railroad iron from unimportant lines, and distribution when necessary to those of vital consequence, as well as for the construction of iron plated gun-boats, has been organized by the joint action of the War and Navy Departments. Every possible impediment has been thrown in the way of this commission, and serious delays have been caused under the impressment act, by parties suing out injunctions, and resorting to other similar legal steps. In many cases, the iron rails must be had promptly as a military necessity, or disaster must follow. When this is established, the authority for removing them from less important roads should be given and enforced by the commanders of armies and departments, who are evidently the best prepared to judge and act. Orders from the War Department must be executed under the provisions of the law regulating impressments. Orders

from commanders under military necessity can be at once carried into effect.

4th. *Labor*—The greater part of the labor connected with the engineer operations has been performed by fatigue parties, by engineer troops, by a limited number of details for mechanical service, and by negroes hired and impressed; but from all these sources the supply has been inadequate. A better and more permanent organization of negro labor is demanded for military and civil engineer service, to the extent of about (29,000) twenty-nine thousand men (7,000 being for the Trans-Mississippi Department), not including those needed as teamsters and cooks for the workshops and other local service.

It has been made the duty of the bureau, by General Order No. 86, 1864, to organize all the slave labor called under act approved 17th February, 1864, for service with our armies, and officers have been appointed to attend to the same.

But up to this time the number of slaves impressed by conscript officers and delivered for organization is small, and I fear unless the impressments are made more rapidly than heretofore, that this labor, so essential, will not be available in time. The organization will be made as rapidly as the negroes are received.

There will be required a number of men, chiefly from the reserve forces, as directors, superintendents, managers and overseers, a part of whom will be considered as engaged in the engineer service.

In addition to the foregoing, the details of about (1,700) seventeen hundred able-bodied men (400 being for the Trans-Mississippi Department) is required. A large proportion of these necessary details has already been made by local commanders, and the men are constantly and fully employed.

It is hoped that the foregoing statement furnishes approximately, at least, the information desired.

I have the honor to be,
With great respect,
Your obedient servant,
J. F. GILMER,
Major-General and Chief of Bureau.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
Surgeon-General's Office,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, February 9th, 1865.

Sir—In reply to the circular of the 7th instant, from your office, I have the honor to submit the following report:

By recent instructions, the Superintendent of Conscription has (on the authority of the War Department) directed that all disabled men detailed from the Army of Northern Virginia, should be returned for such duty as they may be able to perform in the field.

Objections cannot reasonably be made to this, provided the men not found equal to any duty in the field be returned to the same hospital from which they have been taken. But by Circular No. 35,

of December 2, 1864, from the Bureau of Conscription, generals of reserves are directed (on the authority of the War Department) to organize for certain local service "all men found for light duty and not otherwise assigned and actually employed," which deprives the Medical Department of the opportunity to replace with conscripts found for light duty the detailed men relieved in the manner above stated, or to fill the requirements arising from time to time for hospital attendants. The hospitals cannot be properly conducted without a liberal allowance of white male attendants, and it is recommended that Circular No. 35, of 1864, from the Bureau of Conscription, be modified so as to permit either conscripts found for light duty, or reserves over forty-five years of age, to be assigned as hospital attendants.

Under the authority of law (embodied in General Orders No. 69, of 1863, and No. 25, of 1864), soldiers sick or wounded, and likely to remain unfit for military duty for sixty days, are furloughed.

It is undoubtedly humane to furlough these men, but the practice is wholly inconsistent with preserving and maintaining an army. Many of the men are lost sight of, and never return. It is recommended that the law be repealed. Furloughs should only be authorized by orders to be granted as circumstances may demand.

Foreseeing the many and great difficulties to be encountered in procuring medical supplies from foreign countries through the blockade, attention was given at an early day to the establishment of medical laboratories, and the manufacture of medicines at Lincolnton, North Carolina, Charlotte, North Carolina, Columbia, South Carolina, Macon and Atlanta, Georgia, and Mobile and Montgomery, Alabama. While these laboratories have been engaged more especially in the manufacture of medicines, heretofore universally procured from abroad, great attention has been given to the manufacture of indigenous remedies, which are now administered by medical officers, in lieu of medicines of foreign origin, with favorable results.

In the beginning of the war, the Department was compelled to depend entirely upon purchasing agents, and contracts awarded to individuals for a supply of hospital furniture, bedding, &c., and which contracts in a majority of cases were never filled. It was then determined to assume direct control of the manufacture of these articles, and artisans were detailed from the ranks of the army, and, when practicable, disabled soldiers were employed.

These employees of the laboratories, purveying depots and distilleries, are in a great measure expert chemists, druggists and distillers and men of professional skill, whose services are absolutely indispensable for the manufacture of medicines, hospital furniture and alcoholic stimulants. It is therefore hoped that the Honorable Secretary will see the necessity of these men being permanently attached to the Medical Department, as the practice of constantly changing these employees is productive of delay and embarrassment to the Department. It is also important that they should be

exempt from all military duty, for if called out in an emergency, when the Purveyor is called on to fill requisitions for the wounded, it is evident that suffering must ensue in consequence of their absence. Medical supplies can only be prepared and put up by skilled druggists.

For the supply of alcoholic stimulants, the Department has been until recently dependent upon contracts with individuals. It was ascertained that this mode of supply was susceptible of gross fraud, for although expressly forbidden by the terms of the contract, the contractors not only manufactured an excess over the quantity called for by the contract, but frequently manufactured so indifferent and spurious an article that the Department was obliged to reject it, thus leaving large quantities of whisky in their hands, which they readily disposed of at prices largely in advance of Government rates. At the suggestion of this bureau, Congress at its last session granted authority to the Surgeon-General to establish distilleries for the manufacture of alcoholic stimulants. Accordingly they have been established at Salisbury, North Carolina, Columbia, South Carolina, Macon, Georgia, and in Wilcox county, Alabama. The distilleries at Salisbury and Columbia are manufacturing from two to five hundred gallons each of whisky and alcohol per day. Those at Macon and in Wilcox county, Alabama, will be ready to commence operations in two or three months, when all contracts for stimulants throughout the country will be cancelled.

A large portion of the grain consumed by these distilleries is rendered useless for other purposes, being damaged in transportation or from insecure storage, and turned over by the Quartermasters to this Department. Thousands of bushels of grain are thus saved to the Government and made available for army purposes. Arrangements have been perfected with the Quartermaster's Department to supply the distillery at Salisbury with grain, thus avoiding competition between the agents of the two Departments in the market. It is contemplated to make similar arrangements with the Quartermaster-General to supply the distilleries in Georgia and Alabama, so soon as they are ready to commence operations, and it is recommended that instructions be given that officer to furnish the necessary grain when notified by the Surgeon-General that he is ready to receive it.

The late Secretary of War gave orders to the Quartermaster's Department to furnish all the bureaux of the War Department with cotton goods sufficient to supply their wants. Estimates were accordingly forwarded to the Quartermaster-General by this bureau, but as yet not a yard has been furnished, and there seems to be no probability of obtaining a supply from this source. Arrangements are now being perfected with a company in South Carolina to sell to the Medical Department, on liberal terms, the entire product of their factory.

There is another subject of great importance, to which the atten-

tion of the Secretary of War is earnestly invited. The sick and wounded in the large hospitals in or about the city, and at certain other places, are now subjected to intense suffering, in consequence of the failure of the Quartermaster's Department to furnish fuel.

At one of these hospitals (Chimborazo) the surgeon in charge for two years furnished his own wood, during which time there was an ample supply. The Quartermaster declined to permit this arrangement to continue, and each winter since this hospital has been inadequately supplied.

The surgeon in charge of Jackson hospital has the offer of a contract for wood to be supplied the hospital; the Quartermaster refused to make the contract, stating that he had made ample provision. At Winder hospital the surgeon in charge during the past summer or fall offered, if he was provided with a small number of teams (two), to supply his own fuel; the Quartermaster refused, asserting that he could supply the hospital with the wood required. These cases are mentioned to show that the fuel could have been provided.

A serious difficulty in conducting the hospitals arises from the failure of the Commissary Department to furnish the hospital funds. Very general complaint has been made on this subject—one of importance, as without the hospital fund, it is impossible to supply the sick and wounded with the necessary supplies. The hospitals have also been embarrassed by the non-payment of the hospital attendants by the Quartermaster's Department.

Attention has been given recently to the importation of supplies through our lines on the Mississippi river, and the gulf border of Mississippi and Alabama. Cotton is exchanged for medical supplies, and in consequence of the recent disaster at Wilmington, it is believed that this trade will constitute the chief source of supply. This Department has obtained medicines in this manner through the energy of Surgeon Richard Potts, who has had exclusive control of the importation of such articles as are most needed, until recent orders from the War Department, taking entire control of transactions of this nature, has impaired his usefulness, and put a stop in a measure to the supply. The Honorable Secretary's attention is earnestly invited to the necessity of allowing Surgeon Potts (located at Montgomery, Alabama), ample means for obtaining medical supplies in the manner indicated.

The department has on hand, of some articles, a twelve months' supply, of others a limited supply, but if allowed to retain its skilled employees at the various laboratories, purveying depots and distilleries, and to import medicines freely through our lines in Mississippi and Alabama, no fear need be entertained that the sick and wounded of the army will suffer for the want of any of the essential articles of the supply table.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. Moore,

Surgeon-General C. S. A.

Hon. John C. Breckinridge, *Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.*

Detailed Minutiæ of Soldier Life in the Army of Northern Virginia.

By CARLTON MCCARTHY,
Private of Second Company Richmond Howitzers, Cutshaw's Battalion.

[Many of our "boys who wore the gray" will be glad to see these vivid pictures of what they experienced, and many others will rejoice to have these details of soldier life. And these "minutiæ" are by no means beneath the notice of the grave historians who would know and tell the whole truth concerning our grand old army.]

PAPER NO. 1.—*The Outfit Modified.*

With the men who composed the Army of Northern Virginia will die the memory of those little things which made the Confederate soldier peculiarly what he was.

The historian who essays to write the "grand movements" will hardly stop to tell how the hungry private fried his bacon, baked his biscuit and smoked his pipe; how he was changed from time to time by the necessities of the service, until the gentleman, the student, the merchant, the mechanic and the farmer were merged into a perfect, all-enduring, never-tiring and invincible soldier. To preserve these little details, familiar to all soldiers, and by them not thought worthy of mention to others, because of their familiarity, but still dear to them and always the substance of their "war talks," is the object of this paper.

The volunteer of 1861 made extensive preparations for the field. Boots, he thought, were an absolute necessity, and the heavier the soles and longer the tops the better. His pants were stuffed inside the tops of his boots, of course. A double-breasted coat, heavily wadded, with two rows of big brass buttons and a long skirt, was considered comfortable. A small stiff cap, with a narrow brim, took the place of the comfortable "felt" or the shining and towering tile worn in civil life.

Then over all was a huge overcoat, long and heavy, with a cape reaching nearly to the waist. On his back he strapped a knapsack containing a full stock of underwear, soap, towels, comb, brush, looking-glass, tooth-brush, paper and envelopes, pens, ink, pencils, blacking, photographs, smoking and chewing tobacco, pipes, twine string and cotton strips for wounds and other emergencies, needles and thread, buttons, knife, fork and spoon, and many other things as each man's idea of what he was to encounter varied. On the outside of the knapsack, solidly folded, were two great blankets and

a rubber or oilcloth. This knapsack, &c., weighed from fifteen to twenty-five pounds, and sometimes even more. All seemed to think it was impossible to have on too many or too heavy clothes, or to have too many conveniences, and each had an idea that to be a good soldier he must be provided against every possible emergency.

In addition to the knapsack, each man had a haversack, more or less costly, some of cloth and some of fine morocco, and stored with provisions always, as though he expected any moment to receive orders to march across the great desert, and supply his own wants on the way. A canteen was thought indispensable, and at the outset it was thought very prudent to keep it full of water. Many, expecting terrific hand to hand encounters, carried revolvers, and even bowie-knives.

Merino shirts (and flannel) were thought to be the right thing, but experience demonstrated the contrary.

In addition to each man's private luggage, each mess, generally composed of from five to ten men who were drawn together by similar tastes and associations, had *its* outfit, consisting of a large camp chest containing skillet, frying pan, coffee boiler, bucket for lard, coffee box, salt box, sugar box, meal box, flour box, knives, forks, spoons, plates, cups, &c., &c. These chests were so large that 8 or 10 of them filled up an army wagon, and were so heavy that two strong men had all they could do to get one of them into the wagon. In addition to the chest each mess owned an axe, water bucket, and bread tray. Then the tents of each company, and little sheet-iron stoves, and stove pipe, and the trunks and valises of the company officers, made an immense pile of stuff, so that each company had a small wagon train of its own.

All thought money was absolutely necessary, and for awhile rations were disdained, and the mess supplied with the best that could be bought with the mess fund. Gloves were thought to be good things to have in winter time, and the favorite style was buck gauntlets with long cuffs.

Quite a large number had a "boy" along to do the cooking and washing. Think of it? a Confederate soldier with a body servant all his own, to bring him a drink of water, black his boots, dust his clothes, cook his corn bread and bacon, and put wood on his fire. Never was there fonder admiration than these darkies displayed for their masters.

Their chief delight and glory was to praise the courage and good looks of "Mahse Tom," and prophesy great things about his future.

Many a ringing laugh and shout of fun originated in the queer remarks, shining countenance and glistening teeth of this now forever departed character.

It is amusing to think of the follies of the early part of the war, as illustrated by the outfits of the volunteers. They were so heavily clad, and so burdened with all manner of things, that a march was torture, and the wagon trains were so immense in proportion to the number of troops, that it would have been impossible to guard them in an enemy's country. Subordinate officers thought themselves entitled to transportation for trunks and even mattresses and folding bedsteads, and the privates were as ridiculous in their demands.

This much by way of introduction. The change came rapidly and stayed not until the transformation was complete. Nor was the change attributable alone to the orders of the general officers. The men soon learned the inconvenience and danger of so much luggage, and as they became more experienced, vied with each other in reducing themselves to light marching trim.

Experience soon demonstrated that boots were not agreeable on a long march. They were heavy and irksome, and when the heels were worn a little onesided, the wearer would find his ankle twisted nearly out of joint by every unevenness of the road. When thoroughly wet, it was a laborious undertaking to get them off, and worse to get them on in time to answer the morning roll-call. And so good, strong, broad-bottomed and big flat heeled brogues or brogans succeeded the boots, and were found much more comfortable and agreeable, easier put on and off, and altogether the most sensible.

A short waisted, single breasted jacket usurped the place of the long tail coat, and became universal. The enemy noticed this peculiarity, and called the Confederates gray jackets, which name was immediately transferred to those lively creatures, which were the constant admirers and inseparable companions of the Boys in Gray and Blue.

Caps were destined to hold out longer than some other uncomfortable things, but they finally yielded to the demands of comfort and common sense, and a good soft felt hat was worn instead. A man who has never been a soldier does not know, nor indeed can know, the amount of comfort there is in a good soft hat in camp, and now utterly useless is a "soldier hat" as they are generally made. Why the Prussians, with all their experience,

wear their heavy, unyielding helmets, and the French their little caps, is a mystery to a Confederate who has enjoyed the comfort of an old slouch.

Overcoats an inexperienced man would think an absolute necessity for men exposed to the rigors of a Northern Virginia winter, but they grew scarcer and scarcer. They were found a great inconvenience and burden. The men came to the conclusion that the trouble of carrying them hot days outweighed the comfort of having them when the cold day arrived. Besides they found that life in the open air hardened them to such an extent, that the changes in the temperature were not felt to any degree. Some clung to their overcoats to the last, but the majority got tired lugging them around, and either discarded them altogether, or trusted to capturing one about the time it would be needed. Nearly every overcoat in the army in the latter years was one of Uncle Sam's, captured from his boys.

The knapsack vanished early in the struggle. It was found that it was inconvenient to "change" the underwear too often, and the disposition not to change grew, as the knapsack was found to gall the back and shoulders, and weary the man before half the march was accomplished. It was found that the better way was to dress out and out, and wear that outfit until the enemy's knapsacks or the folks at home supplied a change. Certainly it did not pay to carry around clean clothes while waiting for the time to use them.

Very little washing was done, as a matter of course. Clothes once given up were parted with forever. There were good reasons for this. Cold water would not cleanse them or destroy the vermin, and hot water was not always to be had. One blanket to each man was found to be as much as could be carried, and amply sufficient for the severest weather. This was carried generally by rolling it lengthwise, with the rubber cloth outside, tying the ends of the roll together, and throwing the loop thus made over the left shoulder with the ends fastened together hanging under the right arm.

The haversack held its own to the last, and was found practical and useful. It very seldom, however, contained rations, but was used to carry all the articles generally carried in the knapsack; of course the stock was small. Somehow or other, many men managed to do without the haversack, and carried absolutely nothing but what they wore and had in their pockets. The infantry threw away their heavy cap-boxes and cartridge-boxes, and carried

their caps and cartridges in their pockets. Canteens were very useful at times, but they were as a general thing discarded. They were not much used to carry water, but were found useful when the men were driven to the necessity of foraging, for conveying buttermilk, cider, sorghum, &c., to camp. A good strong tin cup was found better than a canteen, as it was easier to fill at a well or spring, and was serviceable as a boiler for making coffee when the column halted for the night.

Revolvers were found to be about as useless and heavy lumber as a private soldier could carry, and early in the war were sent home to be used by the women and children in protecting themselves from insult and violence at the hands of the ruffians who prowled about the country shirking duty.

Strong cotton was adopted in place of flannel and merino, for two reasons. First, because easier to wash, and second, because the vermin did not propagate so rapidly in cotton as in wool.

Common white cotton shirts and drawers proved the best that could be used by the private soldier.

Gloves to any but a mounted man were found useless, worse than useless. With the gloves on, it was impossible to handle an axe well, or buckle harness, or load a musket, or handle a rammer at the piece. Wearing them was found to be simply a habit, and so, on the principle that the less luggage the less labor, *they* were discarded.

The camp-chest soon vanished. The Brigadiers and Major-Generals even found them too troublesome, and soon they were left entirely to the quartermasters and commissaries. One skillet and a couple of frying pans, a bag for flour or meal, another bag for salt, sugar and coffee, divided by a knot tied between, served the purpose as well. The skillet passed from mess to mess. Each mess generally owned a frying pan, but often one served a company.

The oilcloth was found to be as good as the wooden tray for making up the dough. The water bucket held its own to the last!

Tents were *rarely seen*. All the poetry about the "*tented field*" died. Two men slept together, each had a blanket and an oilcloth. One oilcloth went next to the ground. The two laid on this, covered themselves with two blankets, protected from the rain with the second oilcloth on top, and slept very comfortably through rain, snow or hail, as it might be.

Very little money was seen in camp. The men did not expect, did not care for, or get often any pay, and they were not willing to

deprive the old folks at home of their little supply; so they learned to do without any money.

When rations got short and were getting shorter, it became necessary to dismiss the darkey servants. Some, however, became company servants, instead of private institutops, and held out faithfully to the end, cooking the rations away in the rear, and at the risk of life carrying them to the line of battle to be devoured with voracity by their "young mahsters."

Reduced to the minimum, the private soldier consisted of one man, one hat, one jacket, one shirt, one pair of pants, one pair of drawers, one pair of shoes, and one pair of socks. His baggage was one blanket, one rubber blanket, and one haversack. The haversack generally contained smoking tobacco and a pipe and generally a small piece of soap, with temporary additions of apples, persimmons, blackberries, and such other commodities as he could pick up on the march.

The company property consisted of two or three skillets and frying pans, which were sometimes carried in the wagon, but oftener in the hands of the soldiers. The infantrymen generally preferred to stick the handle of the frying pan in the barrel of a musket, and so carry it.

The wagon trains were devoted entirely to the transportation of ammunition and commissary and quartermaster's stores, which had not been issued. Rations which had become company property, and the baggage of the men, when they had any, was carried by the men themselves. If, as was sometimes the case, three days' rations were issued at one time and the troops ordered to cook them, and be prepared to march, they did cook them, *and eat them if possible*, so as to avoid the labor of carrying them. It was not such an undertaking either, to eat three days rations in one, as frequently none had been issued for more than a day, and when issued were cut down one-half.

The infantry found out that bayonets were not of much use, and did not hesitate to throw them, with the scabbard, away.

The artillerymen, who started out with heavy sabers hanging to their belts, stuck them up in the mud as they marched, and left them for the ordinance officers to pick up and turn over to the cavalry.

The cavalrymen found sabres very tiresome when swung to the belt, and adopted the plan of fastening them to the saddle on the left side, with the hilt in front and in reach of the hand. Finally

sabres got very scarce even among the cavalrymen, who relied more and more on their short rifles.

No soldiers ever marched with less to encumber them, and none marched faster or held out longer.

The courage and devotion of the men rose equal to every hardship and privation, and the very intensity of their sufferings became a source of merriment. Instead of growling and deserting, they laughed at their own bare feet, ragged clothes and pinched faces, and weak, hungry, cold, wet, worried with vermin and itch, dirty, with no hope of reward or rest, but each fighting on his own personal account, needing not the voice of any to urge them on, marched cheerfully to meet the well fed and warmly clad hosts of the enemy.

General R. E. Rodes' Report of the Battle of Gettysburg.

[General R. E. Lee's, General Longstreet's, General Ewell's and General Early's reports of the Gettysburg campaign have been published, together with General J. E. B. Stuart's report of those stirring and important movements which preceded and which followed the great battle.

We are indebted to the courteous kindness of Mrs. Rodes for the MS. of the original report of Major-General R. E. Rodes, whose division bore so important a part in that campaign. We are sure that many inquirers after the truth of history will thank us for giving (for the first time) to the world this report of the accomplished soldier, whose gallantry and skill won for him so high a reputation, and whose death on the field at Winchester was lamented as a sad loss to the army, and to the Confederacy.

We hope hereafter to publish others of the more important reports of this great campaign.]

REPORT.

HEADQUARTERS RODES' DIVISION, ORANGE C. H., 1863.

Lt. Col. A. S. PENDLETON, *A. A. General Second Army Corps:*

Colonel—In compliance with orders, I have the honor herewith to submit a report of the operations of this division during the period which elapsed from the breaking up of camp at Grace church, in Caroline county, to its return to the Rappahannock waters.

During this period the division was organized as follows: Daniel's North Carolina brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Junius Daniel, composed of the following regiments: Thirty-second North

Carolina, commanded by Colonel E. C. Brabble; Forty-third North Carolina, commanded by Colonel Thomas S. Keenan; Forty-fifth North Carolina, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel H. Boyd; Fifty-third North Carolina, commanded by Colonel W. A. Owens, and Second North Carolina battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel H. S. Andrews;—Doles' Georgia brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General George Doles, composed of the Fourth Georgia, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel D. R. E. Winn; Twelfth Georgia, commanded by Colonel Edward Willis; Twenty-first Georgia, commanded by Colonel John T. Mercer, and Forty-fourth Georgia, commanded by Colonel S. P. Lumpkin;—Iverson's North Carolina brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Alfred Iverson, composed of the Fifth North Carolina, commanded by Captain S. B. West; Twelfth North Carolina, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Davis; Twentieth North Carolina, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel N. Slough, and Twenty-third North Carolina, commanded by Colonel D. H. Christie;—Ramseur's North Carolina brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General S. D. Ramseur, composed of the Second North Carolina, commanded by Major E. W. Hurt; Fourth North Carolina, commanded by Colonel Bryan Grimes; Fourteenth North Carolina, commanded by Colonel R. T. Bennett, and Thirtieth North Carolina, commanded by Colonel F. M. Parker;—Rodes' Alabama brigade, commanded by Colonel E. A. O'Neal, composed of Third Alabama, commanded by Colonel C. A. Battle; Fifth Alabama, commanded by Colonel J. M. Hall; Sixth Alabama, commanded by Colonel J. N. Lightfoot; Twelfth Alabama, commanded by Colonel S. B. Pickens, and Twenty-sixth Alabama, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Goodgame; and Lieutenant-Colonel Thos. H. Carter's battalion of sixteen pieces of artillery, composed of Carter's, Page's, Fry's and Reese's batteries.

Receiving orders to march on the 3d of June, the division was put in motion early on the morning of the 4th, and after marching some sixteen miles, bivouacked two miles north of Spotsylvania courthouse. Next day, after a march of twenty-one miles, turning to the right at Verdiersville, in order to cross the Rapidan at Raccoon or Sommerville ford, we bivouacked near Old Verdiersville. After marching about four miles on the 6th, I received orders "to halt and wait further orders." Resuming the march on the 7th, we crossed the Rapidan at Sommerville ford, passed through Culpeper courthouse, and bivouacked four miles beyond, on the Rixeyville road, having marched about nineteen miles.

On the 8th, finding that a long march was ahead of us, and that the supplies had to be closely looked to, I ordered all the baggage, tents, &c., that could be spared to be sent to the rear. By this means each brigade was enabled to transport three days' rations in its train, in addition to an equal amount in the division commissary train, the men also carrying three days' rations each in his haversack. Hence, when the division resumed its march, it was supplied with full nine days' rations.

On the 9th, anticipating an order to do so, I moved the division towards Brandy Station to the support of General Stuart's cavalry. Halting, under Lieutenant-General Ewell's orders, at Botts' place, I subsequently, under orders, advanced to Barbour's house in advance of the station, but did not get in reach of the enemy, he having apparently been repulsed by the cavalry. Resumed the road, under orders, and after a ten-mile march bivouacked on Hazel river, near Gourd Vine church. Next day the route was resumed at an early hour, and on, without exception, the worst road I have ever seen troops and trains pass over. The route designated for the division led by Newby's ⋈ roads to Washington, but finding the portion of the road between these two points absolutely impracticable, and the men and horses well nigh exhausted by the severe march to Newby's ⋈ roads, I was compelled to proceed by Gaines' ⋈ roads. Before taking that route, however, I found that the movements of the division were not likely to be discovered by the enemy, and hence that there was no necessity for taking the more tortuous and difficult road by Washington. The route via Gaines' ⋈ roads to Flint Hill being a good one, we reached the latter place early in the afternoon, and halted an hour or more to await the passage of Early's division, which I knew was to precede mine, and which was to have entered the turnpike upon which I was marching at Flint Hill. Ascertaining that General Early had been compelled to abandon his prescribed line of march, by reason of the impracticable character of the Fodderstack road, and acting under orders from Lieutenant-General Ewell, I resumed the march, and bivouacked about one and a half miles north of Flint Hill, having marched about fifteen miles.

On the 12th of June, having received orders to proceed in advance of the other divisions of the corps, my command crossed the Blue Ridge, through Chester Gap, passed through Front Royal, forded both forks of the Shenandoah river, and halted for a few hours near Cedarville. Here the Lieutenant-General fully unfolded his

immediate plan of action to me, which was in brief as follows, orders being given me to proceed at once, and in accordance with this plan to the execution of my part of it:

The main features of the plan were the simultaneous attack of Winchester and Berryville; the subsequent attack of Martinsburg, and the immediate entrance into Maryland, via Williamsport, or any other point near there which events indicated as best. My division was ordered to take the Berryville road via Millwood, to attack and seize Berryville, then to advance without delay on Martinsburg, and thence proceed to Maryland, there to await further orders; this while the two other divisions of the corps reduced Winchester. To enable me to carry out this plan the better, and to obtain full supplies of fresh meat, &c., as soon as possible after crossing the Potomac, and for other purposes not necessary to mention, the cavalry brigade of General A. G. Jenkins, of about 1,600 men, which had just joined the column, was placed under my command.

In obedience to my instructions, the division was at once moved directly from Cedarville towards Millwood, by an unfrequented road, under the guidance of Mr. John McCormack, a most excellent guide and soldier. To conceal the movements of the infantry, the cavalry were ordered to take the road by Nineveh church and White Post, and a part of it to proceed to Millwood. After a march of seventeen miles, the division bivouacked near Stone bridge.

BERRYVILLE.

On the 13th, we moved on towards Berryville, but before reaching Millwood, the advance of the infantry was discovered by some of the enemy's cavalry, who had come up from Berry's ferry (apparently en route to Berryville), a result which would have been avoided had General Jenkins occupied Millwood during the night before, as he was ordered to do. Finding our movements discovered, the division was marched, with the utmost celerity, through Millwood, upon Berryville, where Jenkin's brigade, after driving in the enemy's cavalry, was found, held at bay by the Federal artillery. Arriving on the field, and communicating with General Jenkins, it was apparent that the enemy were preparing to evacuate the place, but still held it, as well as I could judge, with infantry, cavalry and artillery. I immediately determined to surround them if possible, and ordered General Jenkins to march to the left of the town, to cut off the retreat of the enemy towards Winchester. The infantry,

save one brigade, without being halted, were ordered to move to the right and left of the place to unite in its rear. These movements were begun and executed under cover, but before their execution was much advanced, it became apparent to me that the enemy was retreating, and I ordered the Alabama brigade, Colonel O'Neal commanding, to advance rapidly upon the town; which was done. I was mortified to learn that the enemy, abandoning his tents, a few stores, &c., had left his cavalry and artillery to keep our cavalry in check, and had some time before retreated with his infantry towards Charlestown, without being discovered. I found that the approaches to the town were well defended by rifle pits and earthworks for guns, and that with an adequate force it was capable of being strongly defended. It had, however, been held by a force too small to admit of a successful defence against my command. The enemy's force there consisted of two small regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and a battery of rifle guns, in all about 1,800 men, under the command of Colonel McReynolds. Neither my troops nor General Jenkins' cavalry suffered any loss, the enemy firing only a few rounds of artillery after my arrival. A portion of General Jenkins' men had been skirmishing during the afternoon of the previous day, and on the morning of the 13th, and had lost a few men, among them Lieutenant Charles Norvell, who was wounded and captured in a gallant charge upon the enemy near Nineveh.

After securing such stores as were at all valuable, the division was again put in motion towards Martinsburg. General Jenkins had already proceeded in pursuit of the enemy, by a road west of Berryville. One portion of his command, under my orders, pursued him by the Charlestown road. Just before reaching the road to Summit Point, I was informed by an officer of cavalry that the enemy pursued that route, and later that he had gone towards Winchester. I followed him to Summit Point, where we bivouacked, after having marched about twenty miles, not including the wide detours made at Berryville by the brigades of Daniel, Doles, Ramseur and Iverson, in the effort to surround the enemy.

Major Sweeny's battalion, of Jenkins' brigade, which had been put in pursuit of the enemy under my direct orders, overtook his rear guard near the Opequon creek, and made a most gallant charge upon it, capturing a piece of artillery, which they were unable to hold, the enemy being too strong for them. Major Sweeny, who acted very gallantly in this affair, was very badly wounded in the

charge. In the absence of any official report from General Jenkins, I cannot explain why he did not intercept a portion, at least, of the enemy's force. It seems, however, clear that before the close of the day, the General made a fierce attack upon a detachment of cavalry and infantry at Bunker Hill, losing several men in a gallant attack upon a party of the latter, who had thrown themselves into two stone houses, well provided for defence, with loop-holes and barricades fixed for that purpose. He captured here about seventy-five or one hundred prisoners, and drove the balance towards Martinsburg. These facts I learned on the next day.

On the morning of the 14th it was apparent that during the night the enemy had continued his march to Winchester, whither I ordered the only force of cavalry I could then communicate with—Sweeny's battalion—to follow and annoy him. Not having heard anything from Winchester, though I had dispatched several couriers to the Lieutenant-General commanding, I hesitated for a few moments between proceeding towards Martinsburg, in accordance with my general instructions, and turning towards Winchester. The reflection that should my division be needed there, I would that day receive orders to turn back, determined me to push on to Martinsburg as rapidly as possible, which I did, reaching that place late in the afternoon, after a very fatiguing march of nineteen miles.

MARTINSBURG.

Arriving in the field before Martinsburg, ahead of the troops, I found General Jenkins, with his command, before the enemy, skirmishing with him occasionally. The enemy's forces were drawn up in line of battle on the right of the town, exhibiting infantry, cavalry and artillery. General Jenkins, through Captain Harris, of my staff, had summoned the Federal commander to surrender, which he declined doing.

Before the infantry came up I ordered General Jenkins to move most of his force to the left of the town; to dismount it, and send it forward as skirmishers; to endeavor to get possession of the town, thus cutting off the enemy's retreat towards Hedgesville and Williamsport, and to report to me what force, if any, he discovered in and to the left of the town. At the same time Lieutenant-Colonel Carter was directed to take the best position for his artillery, to enable him to silence the opposing battery, which was annoying us. Without halting, the infantry was put in a position for a direct attack, the Alabama brigade on the right supporting the artillery,

which had already opened; Ramseur on the left, Doles and Iverson in the centre, Daniel in reserve. Before these preparations had been completed, however, the enemy's battery had been nearly silenced; and fearing he would retreat, I ordered Ramseur's brigade, and each of the others in turn, to advance with speed upon the enemy's position.

Notwithstanding their fatiguing march, the troops exhibited great enthusiasm, and rapidly occupied the town and the enemy's position. Ramseur's brigade, being in the lead, pursued the enemy at almost a run for two miles beyond the town, but quick as it was, the dismounted cavalry and a squadron or two on horseback, under General Jenkins, were ahead of them, and after a few shots, compelled the enemy to abandon all his guns, with perhaps one exception. Five of his pieces, with their caissons and most of their horses, were thus captured. Nothing was seen of the Federal infantry after the attack began, nor was it known, for some hours after their retreat, that it escaped by the Shepherdstown road, whilst the cavalry and artillery fled by way of Williamsport. This latter fact, together with the darkness, prevented the cavalry from discovering that the force had divided. Could the division have reached the town an hour or two earlier, thus giving me time to seize the principal roads leading into Martinsburg, I feel certain that I would have captured the whole force. Under the circumstances, however, nothing was proper except a direct attack, as to have awaited daylight would have lost to us all the artillery and the stores, which we secured by moving ahead without delay. General Jenkins continued the pursuit of the enemy that night nearly to the river, capturing many prisoners. Many others were taken in town by the infantry. The enemy endeavored to burn the stores accumulated at Martinsburg, and to a large extent succeeded in doing so, but left in our hands some 6,000 bushels of fine grain, some commissary stores, about 400 rounds of rifled artillery ammunition, and small arms and ammunition in small quantity. With the artillery were captured two excellent ambulances.

After recalling Ramseur from the pursuit, and putting a regiment of Doles' brigade in that town as a guard, the appropriate officers were set to work gathering prisoners who were concealed in the houses of many of the Union families of the town, and taking inventories of the supplies.

On the 15th, the troops were allowed to rest until after 10 A. M., when for the first time I received information as to the progress of

events at Winchester, and about the same time learned that General Milroy, with his shattered command, had passed Smithfield en route for Harper's Ferry, and had already gotten out of my reach. General Jenkins' gallant brigade, under his impetuous leadership, had already succeeded in crossing the Potomac above Williamsport, and after driving off the small force at that place, had advanced into Pennsylvania. Leaving Colonel Lightfoot with his regiment, the Sixth Alabama, as a guard at Martinsburg, and ordering the pioneers of the division to continue, during that day and the next, the destruction of the railroad, I put the division in motion for Williamsport, and arrived there by dark, after the most trying march we had yet had—most trying because of the intense heat, the character of the road, and the increased number of barefooted men in the command. Three brigades, Ramseur's, Iverson's and Doles', with three batteries of artillery, were ordered across the Potomac at once. It was not until this day that the troops began to exhibit unmistakable signs of exhaustion, and that stragglers could be found in the line of march, and even then none but absolutely worn out men fell out of line. The whole march from Culpeper courthouse to Williamsport, which was an extremely rapid one, was executed in a manner highly creditable to the officers and men of the division.

A halt at Williamsport was absolutely necessary, from the condition of the feet of the unshod men. Very many of these gallant fellows were still marching in ranks with feet bruised, bleeding and swollen, and withal so cheerfully, as to entitle them to be called the heroes of the Pennsylvania campaign. None but the best of soldiers could have made such a march under such circumstances.

As soon as possible after arriving at Williamsport, a strong guard was placed over it, and the necessary instructions were given to General Jenkins about obtaining supplies of cattle and horses. In obedience to orders, the command remained at Williamsport during the 16th, 17th and 18th, in which time, with the aid of General Jenkins' cavalry, the commissaries and quartermasters obtained, in a proper manner, large supplies in their respective departments. The pioneers, under Captain Chichester, were busy during our rest here trying to destroy the aqueduct over the Conococheague. Some 5,000 pounds of leather were bought by Major Paxton at Williamsport and sent to the rear. At Hagerstown and Williamsport thirty-five kegs of powder were purchased and sent back.

I may as well mention here that at Williamsport, Hagerstown, Chambersburg, &c., large quantities of such articles as were suitable for Government use were obtained by purchase, or certificate, and sent back by Quartermasters Paxton, Rogers and Harman. During the march into Pennsylvania some two or three thousand (2,000 or 3,000) head of cattle were taken, and either appropriated for the command, or sent to the rear for the other divisions. Some 1,200 or 1,500 were thus sent back. The horses were almost all seized by the cavalry of General Jenkins, and were rarely accounted for. My best efforts were made to suppress all irregularities, and being very generally and cheerfully seconded by officers and men, they succeeded satisfactorily. Some few cases of fraud, and some (at Greencastle) of violence to property—the latter traceable to the cavalry—were heard of. A few instances of forced purchases were reported, but never established. I believe that one quartermaster seized such articles as velvet, &c., but I could not find him out. In all cases of purchase that came before me the parties were fully paid and satisfied.

On the 17th or 18th the Lieutenant-General commanding visited my quarters, and gave me additional instructions, to the effect that the division should, on the 19th, resume its march, and move slowly towards Chambersburg, until the division of General Johnson had crossed the Potomac. Accordingly on the 19th it was put in motion, and proceeded to Hagerstown, where, in obedience to further instructions, its march was directed towards Boonsboro', as if threatening Harper's Ferry, and halted about two miles from Hagerstown on the Boonsboro' road. Remaining two days near Hagerstown—during which period I received further verbal instructions in a personal interview with Lieutenant-General Ewell—on the 22d the division resumed its march, and on that day penetrated into the enemy's country. Iverson's brigade was the first to touch Pennsylvania soil. After a march of thirteen miles we bivouacked at Greencastle. During the night, under orders, I reported in person at the headquarters of the Lieutenant-General commanding—then at Beaver Creek, between Boonsboro' and Hagerstown—and after an interview with him and General Early, rejoined my command next day, Lieutenant-General Ewell accompanying me.

General Jenkins had, in the mean time, advanced to Chambersburg, where he was ordered to remain until my division came up, which he failed to do, because of the reported approach of the

enemy in strong force. The result was that most of the property in that place which would have been of service to the troops, such as boots, hats, leather, &c., were removed or concealed before it was reoccupied. From this date General Jenkins was directly under the orders of the Lieutenant-General in effect, as the latter was thenceforth constantly with the advance guard of infantry.

At Greencastle the orders of General Lee regulating the conduct of troops and officers of all departments whilst in the enemy's country were received, but they had, in substance, been anticipated by orders, first from division and then from corps headquarters. The conduct of the troops of this division was entirely in accordance with those orders, and challenged the admiration of their commanding officers, whilst it astonished the people along the line of march. These latter, very generally, expected to be treated by us with the wanton cruelty generally exhibited by their troops when they are upon our soil. As a general rule, they apparently expected to see their houses burned down, and all their property carried off or destroyed.

From the 23d of June the movements of my command were executed under the immediate supervision of the commander of the corps.

Resuming its march on the 24th, the division made fourteen miles, passing through Chambersburg, which had been reoccupied by General Jenkins that morning, and bivouacked on the Conococheague, two and a half miles beyond the town. The Third Alabama regiment, Colonel Battle commanding, was left in the town as a guard for the people, property, &c.

At Chambersburg the division of General Johnson joined mine, and the two, moving on slowly without noteworthy incident, reached Carlisle on the 27th. The brigades of Daniel, Iverson and Ramseur occupied the United States barracks at this place, that of General Doles bivouacked on the campus of Dickinson College, a portion of his force acting as guard for the town, while the Alabama brigade bivouacked on and picketed the Baltimore turnpike, one and a half miles from town. Large supplies of cattle, horses and flour were obtained here and on the march, and in the barracks stables a large quantity of grain was found. Most of the Government property, except the grain, had been removed by the enemy, but musketoons, holsters, tents, and a small quantity of subsistence stores were found in the barracks.

Jenkins' cavalry, on our arrival at Carlisle, advanced towards

Harrisburg, and had, on the 29th, made a thorough reconnoisance of the defences of the place, with a view to our advance upon it—a step which every man in the division contemplated with eagerness, and which was to have been executed on the 30th—but on the 30th, having received orders to move towards the balance of the army, then supposed to be at or near Cashtown, we set out for that place, marching through Petersburg, and bivouacking at Heidlersburg after a march of at least twenty-two miles.

GETTYSBURG.

On the 1st of July, in pursuance of the order to rejoin the army, the division resumed its march, but upon arriving at Middletown, and hearing that Lieutenant-General Hill's corps was moving upon Gettysburg, by order of General Ewell the head of the column was turned in that direction. When within four miles of the town, to my supprise, the presence of the enemy there in force was announced by the sound of a sharp cannonade, and instant preparations for battle were made. On arriving on the field, I found that by keeping along the wooded ridge on the left side of which the town of Gettysburg is situated, I could strike the force of the enemy, with which General Hill's troops were engaged, upon the flank, and that, besides moving under cover, whenever we struck the enemy, we could engage him with the advantage in ground. The division was therefore moved along the summit of the ridge with only one brigade deployed at first, and finally—as the enemy's cavalry had discovered us, and the ground was of such character as to admit of cover for a large opposing force—with three brigades deployed; Doles on the left, "Rodes' old brigade," Colonel O'Neal commanding, in the centre, and Iverson on the right. The artillery and the two other brigades moved up closely to the line of battle. The division had to move nearly a mile before coming in view of the enemy's forces, except a few mounted men, and finally arrived at a point, a prominent hill on the ridge, whence the whole of that portion of the force opposing General Hill's troops could be seen. To get at these troops properly, which were still over half a mile from us, it was necessary to move the whole of my command by the right flank, and to change direction to the right. Whilst this was being done, Carter's battalion was ordered forward, and soon opened fire upon the enemy, who at this moment, as far as I could see, had no troops facing me at all. He had apparently been surprised—only a desultory fire of artillery was going on between his troops and

General Hill's—but before my dispositions were made, the enemy began to show large bodies of men in front of the town, most of which were directed upon the position which I held, and almost at the same time a portion of the force opposed to General Hill changed position so as to occupy the woods on the summit of the same ridge I occupied (I refer to the forest touching the railroad, and extending along the summit of the ridge towards my position, as far as the Mummasburg road, which crossed the ridge at the base of the hill I held). Either these last troops, or others which had hitherto been unobserved behind the same body of woods, soon made their appearance directly opposite my centre. Being thus threatened from two directions, I determined to attack with my centre and right, holding at bay still another force, then emerging from the town (apparently with the intention of turning my left), with Doles' brigade, which was moved somewhat to the left for this purpose, and trusting to this gallant brigade thus holding them until General Early's division arrived, which I knew would be soon, and which would strike this portion of the enemy's force on the flank before it could overpower Doles. At this moment Doles' brigade occupied the open plain between the Middletown road and the foot of the ridge before spoken of. The Alabama brigade, with a wide interval between it and Doles, extended from this plain up the slope of the ridge and over its summit. Iverson's brigade extended from the summit down the western or right slope of the ridge. Daniel's brigade supported Iverson's, and extended some distance to the right of it. Ramseur was in reserve. All the troops were in the woods except Doles' and a portion of "Rodes'" (O'Neal's) brigade, but all were subjected to some loss or annoyance from the enemy's artillery.

Whilst making some examination into the position and apparent intentions of the enemy, with the view of attacking him, this artillery fire became so annoying that I ordered the Alabama brigade to fall back from the line it had occupied, abreast with Iverson, so as to obtain some little shelter for the troops. The right regiment, Third Alabama, was under my order placed on a line with Daniel's brigade, Colonel O'Neal being instructed to form the balance of the brigade upon it. These dispositions were but temporary and unimportant, and are mentioned only because they are necessary to a full understanding of Colonel O'Neal's report.

Finding that the enemy was rash enough to come out from the woods to attack me, I determined to meet him when he got to the

foot of the hill I occupied, and as he did so, I caused Iverson's brigade to advance, and at the same moment gave in person to O'Neal the order to attack, indicating to him precisely the point to which he was to direct the left of the four regiments then under his orders; the Fifth Alabama, which formed the extreme left of this brigade, being held in reserve, under my own immediate command, to defend the gap between O'Neal and Doles. Daniel was at the same moment instructed to advance to support Iverson, if necessary, if not, to attack on his right as soon as possible. Carter's whole battalion was by this time engaged hotly, a portion from the right, the remainder from the left of the hill, and was subjected to a heavy artillery fire in return.

Iverson's brigade attacked handsomely, but suffered very heavily from the enemy's musketry fire from behind a stone wall along the crest of the ridge. The Alabama brigade went into action in some confusion, and with only three of its regiments, the Sixth, Twelfth and Twenty-sixth, the Fifth having been retained by my order, and for reasons explained to Colonel O'Neal, the Third having been permitted by Colonel O'Neal to move with Daniel's brigade. The three first mentioned regiments moved with alacrity (but not in accordance with my orders as to direction) and in confusion, into the action. It was soon apparent that they were making no impression upon the enemy, and hence I ordered forward the Fifth Alabama to their support, but, to my surprise in giving this command to its colonel, Hall, I found that Colonel O'Neal, instead of personally superintending the movements of his brigade, had chosen to remain with this reserve regiment. The result was that the whole brigade, with the exception of the Third Alabama, the movements of which will be seen by reference to the reports of Generals Ramseur and Iverson, and Colonel Battle, was repulsed quickly, and with loss. (Upon investigation recently, I find that just as O'Neal's men were about starting, and upon his informing me that he and his staff officers were not mounted, and that he had no mounted men with him, I permitted him to send Lieutenant Arrington, of my staff, to Colonel Battle, commanding the Third Alabama regiment, with his orders, and that Lieutenant Arrington delivered them to Colonel Battle).

Iverson's left being exposed thus, heavy loss was inflicted upon his brigade. His men fought and died like heroes. His dead lay in a distinctly marked line of battle. His left was overpowered, and many of his men being surrounded, were captured.

General Daniel's gallant brigade, by a slight change in the direction of Iverson's attack, had been left too far to his right to assist him directly, and had already become engaged. The right of this brigade coming upon the enemy, strongly posted in a railroad cut, was under its able commander's orders thrown back skillfully, and the position of the whole brigade was altered so as to enable him to throw a portion of his force across the railroad, enfilade it, and attack to advantage. After this change, General Daniel made a most desperate, gallant and entirely successful charge upon the enemy, driving him at all points, but suffering terribly. The conduct of General Daniel and his brigade in this most desperate engagement elicited the admiration and praise of all who witnessed it.

Just as his last effort was made, Ramseur's brigade, which, under my orders, had been so disposed as to support both Iverson and O'Neal, was ordered forward, and was hurled by its commander, with the skill and gallantry for which he is always conspicuous, and with irresistible force, upon the enemy, just where he had repulsed O'Neal and checked Iverson's advance. In the meantime General Early's division had been brought into action on my left with great success, and Doles, thus relieved, without waiting for orders, and though greatly outnumbered, boldly attacked the heavy masses of the enemy in his front. After a short but desperate contest, in which his brigade acted with unsurpassed gallantry, he succeeded in driving them before him, thus achieving on the left, and about the same time, a success no less brilliant than that of Ramseur in the centre, and Daniel on the right. In this affair Doles handled his men with a skill and effect truly admirable, exhibiting marked coolness and courage.

O'Neal's shattered troops, which had assembled without order on the hill, rushed forward, still without order, but with all their usual courage, into the charge. Fry's battery, by my order, was pushed closely after Ramseur.

The Twelfth North Carolina, which had been held well in hand by Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, and the shattered remnants of the other regiments of Iverson's brigade, which had been rallied and organized by Captain D. P. Halsey, A. A. General of the brigade, made under his guidance a dashing and effective charge, just in time to be of considerable service to Ramseur and Daniel, and with them pressed closely after the enemy.

These successes were rapidly followed by a successful attack on

my right, on the part of General A. P. Hill's troops, who renewed their attack in time to put a stop to a murderous enfilade and reverse fire to which, in addition to the heavy direct fire it encountered, Daniel's brigade had been subjected from the time he commenced fairly his final advance.

The enemy was thus routed at all points. My division followed him closely into and through the town, Doles and Ramseur entering in such close contact with the enemy, that the former, who penetrated the heart of the town first of all, had two sharp and successful encounters with the enemy in the streets, and the latter, who entered further to the right, captured the colors of the 150th Pennsylvania regiment in its streets, Lieutenant Harney, of his brigade, tearing them from the hands of the color bearer, and falling almost immediately thereafter mortally wounded.

In the pursuit the division captured about 2,500 prisoners—so many as to embarrass its movements materially.

The troops being greatly exhausted by their march, and somewhat disorganized by the hot engagement and rapid pursuit, were halted and prepared for further action. I did not change their position materially, nor order another attack, for the following reasons:

1st. In the midst of the engagement just described, the corps commander informed me, through one of his officers, that the General commanding did not wish a general engagement brought on, and hence, had it been possible to do so then, I would have stopped the attack at once, but this, of course, it was impossible to do *then*.

2d. Before the completion of his defeat before the town, the enemy had begun to establish a line of battle on the heights back of town, and by the time my line was in a condition to renew the attack, he displayed quite a formidable line of infantry and artillery immediately in my front, extending smartly to my right, and as far as I could see to my left in front of Early. To have attacked this line with my division alone, diminished as it had been by a loss of 2,500 men, would have been absurd. Seeing no Confederate troops at all on my right, finding that General Early, whom I encountered in the streets of the town within thirty minutes after its occupation by our forces, was awaiting further instructions, and receiving no orders to advance, though my superiors were upon the ground, I concluded that the order not to bring on a general engagement was still in force, and hence placed my lines

and skirmishers in a defensive attitude, determined to await orders or further movements, either on the part of Early or the troops on my right. My skirmishers were promptly thrown out, so as to cover more than half the town and the front of the division, which was drawn up in two lines, Doles', Iverson's and Ramseur's brigades making the front line, and extending from the left of the centre of the town along one of its principal streets, and out on the road to Fairfield. The second line, composed of the brigades of Daniel and O'Neal, extended along the railroad, about 200 yards in rear, and considerably to the right of the first. In this position we remained quietly, but with considerable annoyance from the enemy's sharpshooters and artillery, until the morning of the next day.

On the 2d of July nothing of importance transpired in my front. The rest of the men, generally, was only disturbed by the occasional skirmishing and desultory firing of the opposing sharpshooters, but Daniel's brigade, which had been, early in the morning, moved by my orders so as to connect with Pender's division on the crest of the ridge before spoken of, was subjected to a galling artillery fire, especially in the afternoon. Late in the afternoon, however, an attack was made upon the enemy's position by some troops of the right wing of the army, which produced some stir among the enemy in my immediate front, and seemed to cause there a diminution of both artillery and infantry. Orders given during the afternoon, and after the engagement had opened on the right, required me to co-operate with the attacking force as soon as any opportunity of doing so with good effect was offered. Seeing the stir alluded to, I thought that opportunity had come, and immediately sought General Early, with a view of making an attack in concert with him. He agreed with me as to the propriety of attacking, and made preparations accordingly. I hastened to inform the officer commanding the troops on my right (part of Pender's division) that in accordance with our plan I would attack just at dark, and proceeded to make my arrangements; but having to draw my troops out of town by the flank, change the direction of the line of battle, and then to traverse a distance of twelve or fourteen hundred yards, whilst General Early had to move only half that distance without change of front, the result was, that before I drove the enemy's skirmishers in, General Early had attacked and had been compelled to withdraw. After driving in the enemy's line of skirmishers, the advance line was halted by General Ramseur, who commanded the right brigade, to enable him to report to

me certain important facts (for statement of which I refer to his report) he had discovered as to the nature of the ground and of the defences. These facts, together with Early's withdrawal, of which I had been officially informed, and the increased darkness, convinced me that it would be a useless sacrifice of life to go on, and a recall was ordered. But instead of falling back to the original line, I caused the front line to assume a strong position in the plain to the right of the town, along the hollow of an old road bed. This position was much nearer the enemy, was clear of the town, and was one from which I could readily attack without confusion. The second line was placed in the position originally held by the first. Everything was gotton ready to attack at daylight; but a short time after assuming this new position, I was ordered to send, without delay, all the troops I could spare, without destroying my ability to hold my position, to reinforce Major-General Johnson. As my front line was much more strongly posted than my second, and was fully competent to hold the position, and as the reinforcements had to be in position before daylight, I was compelled to send to General Johnson the troops of my second line—*i. e.*, the brigades of Daniel and O'Neal (excepting the Fifth Alabama). These brigades participated in the engagement on the left, under General Johnson, and remained under his orders until the following night, when our whole corps changed front to rear, so as to extend the line occupied by the other two corps. For a report of their operations on the third July, I have, therefore, to refer respectfully to the report of General Johnson, and to those of General Daniel and Colonel O'Neal, herewith filed.

This order left me powerless to do more than hold my position, unless the enemy should be very much weakened in my front, for I had now remaining but a single thin line, composed of two small brigades, about the third of another, and one regiment the Fifth Alabama, of O'Neal's brigade—in all not over 1,800 men—facing what I believed then, and now, to be the most impregnable portion of the enemy's line of entrenchments. The gallant men and officers of this line held their new position all day on the 3d July, under a sharp and incessant fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, and an occasional artillery fire. The enemy made during the day several ineffectual efforts, by advancing heavy lines of skirmishers, equal almost, if not fully, to my main line and using their artillery to dislodge them from their position.

On the 3d, my orders were general, and the same as those of the

day before, and accordingly when the heavy cannonade indicated that another attack was made from the right wing of our army, we were on the lookout for another "favorable opportunity to co-operate." When the sound of musketry was heard, it became apparent that the enemy in our front was much excited, and the "favorable opportunity" seemed to me close at hand. I sent word to Lieutenant-General Ewell, by Major Whiting of my staff, that in a few moments I should attack, and immediately had my handful of men, under Doles, Iverson and Ramseur, prepared for the onset. But in less than five minutes after Major Whiting's departure, before the troops on my immediate right had made any advance, or showed any preparation therefor, and just as the order "forward" was about to be given to my line, it was announced, and was apparent to me, that the attack had already failed.

This attack was accompanied, preceded, and succeeded by the fiercest and grandest cannonade I have ever witnessed. My troops lay about half way between the artillery of the Second corps, and that of the enemy on Cemetery Hill, and directly under the line of fire of fully one hundred guns; a most trying position even when the opposing artillerists confined their attention to each other, and one which became fearfully so, when both parties, as they did at short intervals, dropped shells in their midst, whilst the sharpshooters were constant and skillful in their attentions. They underwent this terrible trial, not only without murmuring or faltering, but with great cheerfulness, and with the utmost coolness.

It is proper to mention that during the night of the 2d, and on the 3d, my troops did not occupy any portion of the town, except that still held by the sharpshooters of the Alabama brigade, under that promising young officer Major Blackford, of the Fifth Alabama. These sharpshooters, together with those of Doles', Iverson's and Ramseur's brigades, annoyed the enemy's artillery and infantry constantly during the period of our occupation of the town, and acted with rare and praiseworthy gallantry.

During the night of the 3d my division fell back to the ridge which had been wrested from the enemy in the first day's attack, and being reunited, was posted so that the railroad divided it about equally. Expecting to give battle in this position, it was strengthened early on the morning of the 4th. We were not disturbed, however, in the least during the day; in fact, the enemy exhibited so small a force, entered the town and followed us at so late an hour, that it was generally believed he had retreated.

During the day of the 4th, all the wounded who could walk, or be transported in wagons and ambulances, were sent to the rear—many, as it turned out, to be captured or sacrificed in the effort to escape the enemy's cavalry—but near one-half of them, say about 760, were left in the hands of the enemy. This painful result was of course unavoidable. Four surgeons, six assistants, three hospital stewards, and ninety-four attendants were left to attend to the wounded, and with them ten days' supply of such food and medicines as were needed. This was all we could do for them.

Subsequent to the departure of the wounded, Iverson was detached with his brigade as a guard for the train, but unfortunately too late to overtake it and prevent its partial destruction. By a forced march he arrived at Hagerstown soon after the passage of the train, and found a heavy force of the enemy's cavalry driving back our cavalry through the streets. Making a hasty but skillful disposition of his troops, he soon routed them, capturing a considerable number. Great credit is due Brigadier-General Iverson for the handsome and prompt manner in which this affair was managed.

On the night of the 4th we began to fall back towards Hagerstown, by way of Fairfield, bivouacking on the night of the 5th, after a most wearisome march in mud and rain, two miles west of Fairfield.

On the morning of the 6th my division became the rear guard of the army, and early in the morning was attacked by the enemy's skirmishers, deployed over a line extending entirely across the valley, and therefore fully one and a half or two miles long. Later it was attacked from the Emmetsburg road. The morning attack was sharply repulsed by General Daniel's skirmishers on the left and General Doles' on the right of the road, the Forty-fifth North Carolina, Captain Hopkins commanding, having a pretty brisk action on the extreme left, driving the enemy from a commanding position there, in reply to his summons to surrender. General Daniel's loss was only two killed, two wounded and five missing—General Doles' nothing. The other—an extremely feeble attack—was repelled by a few of General Doles' men. The road being entirely clear behind us for four or five miles, at 3½ P. M. we resumed the march, and proceeded, without annoyance or delay, across the mountain, by Montery Springs, to Waynesburg.

Reaching Hagerstown next day, the division rested there, without serious disturbance until the evening of the 11th, when it was

moved through, and about one and a quarter miles west of Hagerstown, on the National road. Here, during the 13th, 14th and 15th, battle was again, and eagerly by my division, offered to the enemy. During these three days my division occupied the extreme left of the line of battle. Nothing of importance occurred here except a brisk attack of the enemy's skirmishers (after being reinforced), and his cavalry, upon Ramseur's sharpshooters. This attack was made late on the afternoon of the 14th of July, after the withdrawal of nearly all the artillery, and of all the main line of infantry. The enemy had unquestionably discovered this movement. His advance was so firmly and gallantly met by Ramseur's men, and the Second Howitzers, Captain Watson, that he fell back with the loss of many killed and wounded, and about twenty of the cavalry captured.

On the memorable night of the 14th of July, the Second corps fell back to Williamsport, and forded the river. The artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Carter, I had sent off early in the afternoon, with orders to cross at Falling Waters, four miles below Williamsport, on the pontoon bridge which had been placed there. My division waded the river just above the aqueduct over the mouth of the Conococheague; the operation was a perilous one. It was very dark, raining, and excessively muddy. The men had to wade through the aqueduct, down the steep bank of soft and slippery mud, in which numbers lost their shoes, and down which many fell. The water was cold, deep and rising, the lights on either side of the river were dim, just affording enough light to mark the places of entrance and exit, the cartridge boxes of the men had to be placed around their necks—some small men had to be carried over by their comrades—the water was up to the armpits of a full sized man. All the circumstances attending this crossing combined to make it an affair not only involving great hardship, but one of great danger to the men and company officers; but be it said to the everlasting honor of these brave fellows, they encountered it not only promptly, but actually with cheers and laughter. We crossed without the loss of a single man, but I regret to say, with the loss of some 25,000 or 30,000 rounds of ammunition, which were unavoidably wetted and spoiled. After crossing, I marched by orders a short distance beyond "Falling Waters," and then bivouacked—and there ended the Pennsylvania campaign, so far as this division was concerned.

I cannot, however, close this portion of my report without ex-

pressing my pride and admiration of the conduct of the men and officers of this division, from the time it left Grace church until our return to Virginia. Better marching, less straggling, hardships more cheerfully borne, conduct in an enemy's country more commendable and more generally marked by gentlemanly and soldierly characteristics, and finally, better behavior in battle than was exhibited by this division during that period, has not been, and I believe will never be exhibited by any other troops in the service. By their conduct at Gettysburg, I claim to have won the expression from the General commanding the army, who saw their attack on the 1st of July, "I am *proud* of your division." Earnestly do I wish that the name of each officer and private who distinguished himself during this eventful campaign could, with reason, be enrolled here, to be transferred to history. I hope it will yet be done in a different manner. Whilst I cannot mention all who won distinction during this campaign, it is my duty to record here the names of those officers whose conduct, either from my own observation, or from the voluntary testimony of many competent witnesses, I know to have been such as to entitle them to the admiration of brave men, and to the gratitude of a good people.

First among them are Brigadier-Generals Junius Daniel, George Doles, and S. D. Ramseur; Lieutenant-Colonel T. H. Carter, Captain D. P. Halsey, A. A. G. of Iverson's brigade, and Colonel D. H. Christie, Twenty-third North Carolina, who has since died from the wounds he recieved, and Lieutenant Harney, Company ——, Fourteenth North Carolina, of my division, and Brigadier-General A. G. Jenkins and Major Sweeney, of the cavalry brigade. All the field officers, with one exception, are spoken of highly on all hands for their conduct. Appendix B will show what general, field and staff officers were under fire during the engagements. Company officers did their duty nobly. The men, generally, acted in a manner worthy of all praise.

Many valuable lives were lost during the bloody fight at Gettysburg, among them Colonel Christie, already mentioned; Lieutenant-Colonel D. R. E. Winn, Fourth Georgia; Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, commanding Second North Carolina battalion, and many others. Among the wounded I regret to have to record the names of Colonel F. M. Parker, Thirtieth North Carolina; Lieutenant-Colonel Lumpkin, Forty-fourth Georgia, a most valuable and estimable officer, who lost a leg; Lieutenant-Colonel R. D. Johnston

and Major C. C. Blacknall, Twenty-third North Carolina; Colonel J. N. Lightfoot, Sixth Alabama; Colonel R. T. Bennett, Fourteenth North Carolina; Captain Page, commanding battery; Colonel Thomas S. Kenan, Forty-third North Carolina; Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd and Major Winston, of the Forty-fifth North Carolina; Major Lewis, Thirty-second North Carolina; Major Hancock, Second North Carolina battalion; Lieutenant Bond and Colonel Green, of General Daniel's staff, besides many valuable and distinguished company officers, whose names will be found in the tabular statements appended to reports of brigade commanders.

My staff officers, Major H. A. Whiting, Major Green Peyton, Captain W. A. Harris, Captain M. L. Randolph (the two last named officers attached to the division as chiefs of ordnance and of the signal corps respectively, voluntarily serving in the field during the battle with distinguished ability and courage), Lieutenants Hutchinson and Arrington, Captain D. D. Peden, acting A. I. General, and Surgeon W. S. Mitchell, all did their duty nobly during the whole campaign, and deserve mine and the country's warmest thanks for their services. Major Julian Mitchell, acting division commissary (Major Adams having been taken sick at Culpeper courthouse), discharged the duties of his arduous position with an energy and capacity I have never seen equaled.

The appendix marked A will show the strength and the loss of each brigade at Gettysburg. Appendix B will show the general, field and staff officers who were present in the engagements. In the accompanying reports of brigade commanders will be found an account of the operations of each brigade, and the part borne by each in the campaign, in a more detailed form than my limits will admit of, and to these you are respectfully referred.

SKIRMISH AT MANASSAS GAP.

After recrossing the Potomac, with the exception of twenty-four hours spent in an ineffectual effort to strike the Federal force at Hedgesville, the division remained quietly in camp near Darkesville, Berkeley county, until the 22d of July, when it resumed the march up the Valley. Bivouacking at Winchester one night, the next afternoon found us, after a march of twenty-three miles, facing nearly the whole Federal army in the vicinity of Manassas Gap. My division was ordered there to relieve Wright's brigade (of about 600 men), of Anderson's division, but arrived too late to do so. The enemy having already engaged Wright's skirmishers,

it was necessary for his whole brigade to deploy, so as to cover strongly and hold the line which he occupied until I could establish my line of battle a little in its rear. I caused this movement to be executed, acting under General Ewell's orders. These precautions were proper, as the enemy were making an apparently determined advance with an extended front, and had full 20,000 troops already in view, whilst others were coming through the gap. All my sharpshooters, about 250 men, were, as soon as possible, sent to strengthen Wright's line. Rodes' (old) brigade, under Colonel O'Neal, the first to arrive, was deployed behind Wright's on a ridge some 300 yards in his rear. The main line was strongly posted on a spur of the mountains, which commanded the ridges occupied by Wright and O'Neal. The enemy attacked in force, driving the front line of skirmishers back slowly. Wright's men fought obstinately, as did the sharpshooters. After obtaining possession of the ridge occupied by the first line of skirmishers, the enemy attempted to make a further advance in line of battle, and with a force sufficient to have overwhelmed the first line—which had now rallied at the foot of the ridge—but failed signally, the gallant fellows of that line breaking his solid lines repeatedly. His officers acted generally with great gallantry, but the men behaved in a most cowardly manner. A few shots from Carter's artillery and the skirmishers' fire halted them, broke them, and put a stop to the engagement. Only a few shots were fired by my second line of skirmishers. Of course my main line was not engaged. The fight, if it be worthy that name, took place in full view of the division, and whilst the conduct of our men, and of Wright's particularly, was the subject of admiration, that of the enemy was decidedly puerile.

Wright's brigade lost, I believe, about eighty men, killed and wounded, including amongst the latter Colonel Walker, commanding the brigade. My total loss was fifteen killed, wounded and missing, including one officer of Ramseur's sharpshooters killed. The enemy's loss was, in my opinion, greater than ours. By a prisoner's statements, and from what I saw, the enemy had at least two corps backing his attacking force. General Meade's dispatch from Front Royal next day showed that a very large portion, if not all of his army, was present.

During the night, the pontoons, baggage, &c., having been safely disposed of, my division fell back on the Luray road, about two miles from Front Royal, and bivouacked, Johnson's division re-

maining at Front Royal as rear guard. This day's work, including a march of twenty-seven miles on one of the hottest of summer days, the excitement of a threatened battle, and the night march of four or five miles, damaged the division seriously. Its marches had been admirable up to the time of reaching Front Royal, but for some days after that the men were broken down, and therefore straggled. Fortunately the marches during this period were quite short. Continuing the march leisurely, resting near Luray a day or two, the division arrived at Madison courthouse, by way of Thornton's Gap and Sperryville, on the 29th of July.

In concluding what I have to say about this campaign, I beg leave to call attention to the heroes of it, the men who day by day sacrificed self on the altar of freedom, those barefooted North Carolinians, Georgians and Alabamians, who, with bloody and swollen feet, kept to their ranks, day after day, for weeks. When the division reached Darkesville, near one-half of the men and many officers were barefooted, and fully one-fourth had been so since we crossed the Blue Ridge. These poor fellows had kept up with the column and in rank during the most rapid march of this war, considering its length, over that worst of roads for footmen, the turnpike, and during the hottest days of summer. These are the heroes of the campaign.

I have the honor to be, Colonel,

Yours very respectfully,

R. E. Rodes, *Major-General.*

Editorial Paragraphs.

A NUMBER of our friends have complied with our request, and have sent us lists of names of parties likely to subscribe for our PAPERS. We would be glad to have others do so, that we may be able to call the attention of parties interested to the value of our publications. And we are very anxious to secure reliable, efficient agents in all of our principal towns. Our friends will confer a favor by looking out and recommending to us suitable agents, to whom we can pay liberal commissions. We are exceedingly anxious to increase our circulation, and must ask kindly assistance to enable us to do so.

THE ASSOCIATION OF THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA was formed at a meeting of officers and soldiers, held in Richmond, on November 4th, 1870. This association was designed to embrace within its membership representatives of all the States whose soldiers constituted a part of that grand old army, and its objects were to be "the preservation of the friendships that were formed in that army, the perpetuation of its fame, and the vindication of its achievements."

The officers of this association were elected as follows:

President, Lieutenant-General Jubal A. Early; Corresponding Secretary, Colonel Walter H. Taylor; Recording Secretary, Colonel Charles S. Venable; Treasurer, Colonel Charles Marshall.

It was provided that an Executive Committee should be appointed, and that a Vice-President for each State should arrange for the formation of *State Divisions.*

Several State Divisions, we believe, have been organized, and we should be glad to be advised of the organization, names of officers, plans, prospects, indeed everything of interest concerning them all.

THE VIRGINIA DIVISION OF THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA has had a very efficient organization, and its annual reunions have been very delightful. General Fitz. Lee was its first president, and he was succeeded by General George E. Pickett, whose lamented death occurred while he held the position. The present organization is as follows:

President, General W. H. F. Lee; Treasurer, Major Robert Stiles; Secretaries, Sergeant George L. Christian, Sergeant Leroy S. Edwards.

Vice-Presidents—First, General R. Ransom; second, General H. Heth; third, General A. L. Long; fourth, General Wm. Terry; 5th, Captain D. B. McCorkle.

Executive Committee—General Bradley T. Johnson, Major W. K. Martin, Colonel Thos. H. Carter, Major T. A. Brander, Private Carlton McCarthy.

The annual orators of this division have been as follows: In '72, Wm. H. Payne and Colonel Jos. Mayo (in the absence of General John B. Gordon, orator elect), Colonel Charles S. Venable in 1873, Colonel Charles Marshall in 1874, and Major John W. Daniel in 1875.

The next annual reunion will take place in Richmond, on the first of November.

The chosen orator is Captain W. Gordon McCabe, who will discuss as his subject, "PETERSBURG IN 1861–5." There will also be a banquet.

Applicants for membership in this association will be furnished with proper blanks on addressing either of the secretaries. The charges are: annual membership fee, $1; certificate of membership (beautifully engraved), $1; badge, $2. We would urge all survivors of the *Virginia Division of the Army of Northern Virginia* to unite with this organization.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO OUR ARCHIVES continue to come in. Among the more valuable received since our last acknowledgement, we may mention the following:

From Mrs. V. Hortense Rodes, Tuscaloosa, Alabama—General R. E. Rodes' reports of the Gettysburg campaign, Chancellorsville, Seven Pines, and the First Maryland campaign.

From Mrs. A. J. Graves, Baltimore—Fifteen scrap books filled with newspaper clippings for the years 1860–65, very carefully selected and arranged in chronological order.

From Rev. Geo. W. Peterkin, Baltimore—Roster of the artillery of Army Northern Virginia, copied from an original morning return which came into his possession while serving on the staff of General W. N. Pendleton, Chief of Artillery Army Northern Virginia.

From General R. L. T. Beale, of Virginia—A narrative of the part borne by the Ninth Virginia cavalry, in resisting the Kilpatrick-Dahlgren raid, together with a statement which establishes fully the authenticity of the infamous Dahlgren papers.

From General Dabney H. Maury, of Virginia—His recollections of the Elkhorn campaign.

From W. Baird, Esq., of Essex county, Virginia—A Review of the first volume of the Count of Paris' History of the Civil War in America.

From Carlton McCarthy, Esq., of Richmond—Two papers on *Detailed Minutiæ of Soldier Life.*

From Geo. T. Whitington, Alexandria—First morning report of troops at Manassas Junction, under command of Major Cornelius Boyle, May 6th, 1861.

From Judge B. R. Wellford—Supplemental report of Confederate States Secretary of War (March 17th, 1862), embracing the correspondence in reference to the first cartel for the exchange of prisoners.

Other acknowledgmentts and book notices crowded out.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. Richmond, Va., October, 1876. No. 4.

General R. E. Rodes' Report of the Battle of Chancellorsville.

[The following report has never been in print so far as we have been able to ascertain, and we feel sure that military men on *both* sides will be glad to see the report of this gallant soldier who bore so conspicuous a part in the great flank movement, and of whom Stonewall Jackson said, before his death, "*General Rodes' promotion should date from Chancellorsville.*" Whether this recommendation of the dying chieftan was ever conveyed to the authorities at Richmond, we know not; but General Rodes' commission as Major-General *did* date from Chancellorsville—May 2d, 1863.]

REPORT.

HEADQUARTERS RODES' DIVISION.

Major A. S. PENDLETON:

Major—I have the honor to make the subjoined report of the part taken in the engagement at Chancellorsville, and the movements that preceded it, by the division of Major-General D. H. Hill, then under my command, composed of the brigades of Doles, Colquitt, Iverson, Ramseur and Rodes.

Early on the morning of Wednesday, April 29th, it being announced that the Federal army had crossed the Rappahannock river, I marched from Grace church to Hamilton's crossing, and was placed in position on the extreme right of the army, entending perpendicular to the railroad, to Massaponax creek. A portion of Ramseur's brigade being at the time on picket on the river, he was ordered with the whole of his brigade to occupy the south side of the creek, guarding the ford near its mouth. My line was strongly and rapidly fortified by the troops, and held until the morning of 1st of May, without molestation, except from the artillery fire of the enemy.

Much credit is due to Colonel J. Thompson Brown and Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas H. Carter, of the artillery, for their energy and judgment in assisting to render this line impregnable to as-

sault. Ramseur's line was partially exposed to an enfilading fire from the heights across the river, but such was the accuracy of the fire of the Whitworth battery, Lieutenant ——— commanding, stationed with General Ramseur, that their batteries were scattered, and their attempts in this direction rendered unavailing.

At dawn on May 1st my troops were again in motion, advancing from Hamilton's crossing by the Military road to its junction with the Fredericksburg and Orange Courthouse plank road, and thence up the plank road for about two miles. At this point I became aware of a serious engagement on my right between a portion of the troops of Major-General Anderson, then advancing by the old turnpike, and Sikes' division regulars, Federal army. Being in advance of the corps, I continued to move forward for about half a mile, keeping out skirmishers towards the enemy to prevent annoyance. The firing becoming very heavy and close, the column was halted by General Jackson, and General Ramseur's brigade detached by his order to support that portion of Anderson's division which was in front of my division. This brigade became sharply engaged under Anderson, behaving with great coolness and gallantry, as I have been informed by Generals Hill and Anderson. Brigadier-General Ramseur handled his own skirmishers, and with great skill and gallantry. The rest of the division was moved by the right flank to the top of the ridge near the road, and after being established in line of battle, was directed by Lieutenant-General Jackson to shelter itself, and await orders. Subsequently it was moved forward into the woods, but though the skirmishers became engaged—capturing several prisoners—the main body of the enemy had retired before I was permitted to advance. Remaining in line of battle until about sunset, the division then resumed its march up the plank road, and bivouacked that night near Aldrich's tavern, about one and a quarter miles from Chancellorsville.

At an early hour on the morning of the second, Iverson's brigade was ordered to relieve Ramseur's, still on duty with Anderson in front. Iverson subsequently overtook the division on the march. About 8 o'clock the route was resumed, this division still in advance. Turning short to the left about half-mile beyond Aldrich's, we followed the Mine road for the purpose of getting on the right and in rear of Hooker's army.

On arriving at the old furnace on this road, the Twenty-third Georgia regiment—Colonel Best—was detached by General Jackson's order, to guard a road from the direction of Chancellorsville, by

which the enemy might threaten the moving column. This regiment, with the exception of the colonel and a few men, was subsequently captured by the enemy, who made a vigorous assault upon the ordnance train and artillery then passing, but were gallantly repulsed by Colonel J. Thompson Brown, commanding battalion artillery. Colonel Best's report of the manner in which his regiment discharged its important duty, and of its fate, is inclosed. A court of inquiry on the subject was prevented by the removal of Colquitt's brigade, to which it was attached, from this Department to that of North Carolina.

On reaching the plank road again, about two miles northwest of Chancellorsville, our cavalry was found skirmishing with that of the enemy, and a delay was caused by an endeavor on our part to entrap them. At this point, it having been determined to make a still further detour towards the enemy's rear, the column was moved across to the old turnpike road, and was formed in line of battle, about four o'clock P. M., two and half miles from Chancellorsville.

The line was formed perpendicular to the road, by which it was equally divided,—Iverson's brigade on the left, Colquitt's on the right, Rodes' on the left centre, Doles' on the right centre—the right of Rodes' and left of Doles' resting on the road. Ramseur's brigade was placed in the rear of Colquitt as a support and to guard the flank.

By five o'clock Trimble's division, under command of Brigadier-General Colston, had formed about one hundred yards in rear of my command and in continuation of Ramseur's line. A. P. Hill's division formed the third line in rear of Colston.

Each brigade commander received positive instructions, which were well understood. The whole line was to push ahead from the beginning, keeping the road for its guide. The position at Talley's house was to be carried at all hazards, as, from the best information that could be obtained, it commanded the second position of the enemy at Melzei Chancellor's house. After taking the heights at Talley's, if the enemy showed a determined front on the next ridge, my men were to be sheltered until our artillery could come up and dislodge them. Under no other circumstances was there to be any pause in the advance. As there was a possibility of pressure on my right flank, Ramseur was directed to watch that flank carefully, thus leaving Colquitt free to push ahead without fear from that quarter. For similar reasons, the left regiment of Iverson was

placed perpendicular to the line of battle, with orders to follow the advance by the flank.

At 5¼ P. M., the word was given to move forward, the line of sharpshooters being about four hundred yards in advance. In consequence of the dense mass of undergrowth, and orders not having been promptly given to the skirmishers of Rodes' brigade, some little delay was caused when the main line reached the skirmishers' line. This latter was put in motion again by my order, and soon after the Alabama brigade encountered the fire of the enemy. At once the line of battle rushed forward with a yell, and Doles at this moment debouched from the woods and encountered a force of the enemy and a battery of two guns entrenched. Detaching two regiments to flank the position, he charged without halting, sweeping everything before him, and pressing on to Talley's, gallantly carried the works there and captured five guns, by a similar flank movement of a portion of his command.

So complete was the success of the whole manœuvre, and such was the surprise of the enemy, that scarcely any organized resistance was met with after the first volley was fired. They fled in the wildest confusion, leaving the field strewn with arms, accoutrements, clothing, caissons and field pieces in every direction. The larger portion of his force, as well as entrenchments, were drawn up at right angles to our line, and being thus taken in the flank and rear, they did not wait for the attack. On reaching the ridge at Melzei Chancellor's, which had an extended line of works facing in our direction, an effort was made to check the flying columns. For a few moments they held this position, but once more my gallant troops dashed at them with a wild shout, and firing a hasty volley, they continued their headlong flight to Chancellorsville. It was at this point that Trimble's division, which had followed closely in my rear, headed by the brave and accomplished Colston, went over the works with my men, and from this time until the close of the engagement the two divisions were mingled together in inextricable confusion.

Pushing forward as rapidly as possible the troops soon entered a second piece of woods thickly filled with undergrowth. The right becoming entangled in an abatis, near the enemy's front line of fortifications, caused the line to halt, and such was the confusion and darkness that it was not deemed advisable to make a further advance. I at once sent word to Lieutenant-General Jackson, urging him to push forward the fresh troops of the reserve line, in

order that mine might be reformed. Riding forward on the plank road, I satisfied myself that the enemy had no line of battle between our troops and the heights of Chancellorsville, and on my return informed Colonel Crutchfield, Chief of Artillery of the corps, of the fact, and he opened his batteries on that point. The enemy instantly responed by a most terrific fire, which silenced our guns, but did but little execution on the infantry, as it was mainly directed down the plank road, which was unoccupied except by our artillery.

When the fire ceased, General Hill's troops were brought up, and as soon as a portion were deployed in my front as skirmishers, I commenced withdrawing my men, under orders from the Lieutenant-General.

During this glorious victory and pursuit of more than two miles, I had only three brigades really engaged. General Colquittt soon after starting was misled by the appearance of a small body of the enemy's cavalry, and, notwithstanding the instructions to himself and General Ramseur, halted his brigade to resist what he supposed to be an attack on his flank. This error was discovered too late to enable him to do more than follow the victorious troops of Doles over the fields they had won. Ramseur, being ordered to follow Colquitt, and to watch his flank, was necessarily deprived of any active participation.

On withdrawing my troops, I was directed to see that Jones' brigade of Colston's division was so placed as to guard a road coming in from the direction of the furnace on the right, and to relieve, with one of mine, McGowan's brigade of Hill's division, then guarding a second road from the same direction which entered the plank road further up. Whilst preparing to make these dispositions, a sudden and rapid musketry fire was opened in front, which created a little confusion among the troops. Order was speedily restored, however. Apparently this firing proceeded entirely from our own men, as not a ball from the enemy came within sound.

There being no other place but the open ground at Melzei Chancellor's suitable for such a purpose, I withdrew all my troops, except Colquitt's brigade, to reform them at that point. Finding the entrenchments partially occupied by Paxton's brigade, I formed line of battle in connection with him.

At this time the enemy opened a similar terrific fire of artillery to that which had taken place just before my withdrawal, which

caused much confusion and disorder, rendering it necessary for me to place guards across the road to stop stragglers.

Shortly after this occurrence I was informed that Lieutenant-General Jackson was wounded, and also received a message from Major-General Hill stating that he likewise was disabled, and that the command of the corps devolved on me. Without loss of time, I communicated with Brigadier-Generals Heth and Colston, commanding respectively the divisions of A. P. Hill and Trimble, and made the necessary arrangements for a renewal of the attack in the morning, it being agreed that the troops were not in condition to resume operations that night. Just at this time (about twelve o'clock) the enemy made an attack on our right, but being feeble in its character, and promptly met, it lasted but a short time. Very soon after, Major-General J. E. B. Stuart, who had been sent for by Major Pendleton, A. A. G. of Lieutenant-General Jackson, arrived on the ground and assumed command.

I deem it proper to state that I yielded the command to General Stuart, not because I thought him entitled to it—belonging, as he does, to a different arm of the service—nor because I was unwilling to assume the responsibility of carrying on the attcck, as I had already made the necessary arrangements, and they remained unchanged, but because, from the manner in which I had been informed that he had been sent for, I inferred that General Jackson or General Hill had instructed Major Pendleton to place him in command, and for the still stronger reason that I feared that the information that the command had devolved on me, unknown, except to my own immediate troops, would in their shaken condition be likely to increase the demoralization of the corps. General Stuart's name was well and very favorable known to the army, and would tend, I hoped, to re-establish confidence. I yielded because I was satisfied the good of the service demanded it.

On the morning of May 3d, being the rear division, I established my line with Rodes' and Iverson's brigades on left of plank road, as before. Ramseur's brigade on the right, then Doles, and finally Colquitt on the extreme right. The attack was renewed about 6 o'clock A. M., and soon after I received orders to move forward, which I promptly obeyed, first giving directions to each brigade commander to push forward until the enemy was encountered, and engage him vigorously, running over friend and foe alike, if in the way.

At the moment of starting, our cavalry reported a strong de-

monstration of the enemy on our extreme left, and Colquitt was detached to oppose it. He was subsequently moved to the extreme right to support a portion of General A. P. Hill's troops, and ultimately got heavily and handsomely engaged on the left of my division, as will be seen hereafter.

On account of the dense forest, the undulating character of the ground, and the want of an adequate staff, it was not in my power during the subsequent movements to give a great deal of personal attention to the actions of any of my command, except Rodes' and Ramseur's brigades, which were next to the road, but my orders were faithfully executed by each brigade commander. Moving forward steadily, with no material stoppage except that occasioned by the tangled undergrowth, they soon encountered a heavy fire of artillery. Pressing on, they soon overtook the second line of battle, then at a halt, except the Stonewall brigade, which was moving under orders from the left to the right of the plank road. I ordered Colonel O'Neal not to wait on this movement but to advance his brigade over the second line. At this moment Colonel O'Neal was disabled by a fragment of a shell, and in person I made his right regiment, the Third Alabama, press forward through the troops, and sent a staff officer with directions to Colonel Hall, who succeeded to the command, to continue his advance. The first line was in turn overtaken and passed, but the confusion arising from passing the two lines, caused the two regiments on the left of this brigade to become separated from the others. These two moved obliquely to the right, under the immediate command of Colonel Hall, and encountered the fire of the enemy's infantry posted behind a barricade on the right of the road, and not more than 200 yards from the epaulements on the heights. At this juncture a portion of Iverson's brigade, and a portion of Pender's troops, under the immediate command of Brigadier-General Pender, coming up, he ordered them all forward. The enemy was compelled to abandon the barricade and fall back, and pressing on, Colonel Hall's two regiments, the Fifth and Twenty-sixth Alabama, together with Twenty-third North Carolina regiment, Colonel Christie, carried the heights in magnificent style, planting their flags inside the works. In this charge the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Garvin, of the Twenty-sixty Alabama, fell desperately wounded. In the mean time the residue of Rodes', Iverson's and Pender's troops moving forward to the left of Hall and Christie, were met and repulsed by the enemy, thus leaving the flank of the party on the heights ex-

posed to an overwhelming force. They were compelled to fall back behind the plank road, with the loss of over 100 men and both Alabama flags.

A second line of battle having been assembled along the log breast-works on the left of the road, composed of parts of the Third, Sixth and Twenty-sixth Alabama, the Fifth North Carolina, under Lieutenant-Colonel Lea, who had just joined it, and other scattering troops, I ordered it, through Major Whiting, to attack (moving parallel to the plank road). Hall immediately attacked the epaulements again with his two regiments, and gallantly carried them, but the troops just mentioned, who had attacked further to the left, being again repulsed, he again fell back to the breast-works. Whilst this was transpiring in front, the enemy made an attack in force on my left and rear. This attack was met by the Twelfth Alabama (Colonel Pickens), Colonel Lightfoot of the Sixth Alabama, with a small portion of his regiment, and some troops of Nichols' brigade, skilfully placed by General Iverson, and sustained against fearful odds, until I ordered up Colquitt's brigade, which quickly and handsomely repulsed it. The enemy being repulsed decidedly here, barely holding his own in the left centre, and compelled about the same time, by the artillery fire from the right, to abandon the epaulements, withdrew all his forces to the hill back of the Chancellorsville house.

The fighting on the centre and left was of a most desperate character, and resulted in the loss of many valuable officers. Among them and most to be regretted, was Major A. M. Gordon, of the Sixth Alabama, a young officer of great promise and great purity of character. General Pender, in speaking of the first advance of my troops, stated to me that Colonel Christie and his regiment, which he handled in magnificent style, especially attracted his attention, and that the Colonel deserved promotion.

Whilst these movements were taking place on the left, Ramseur and Doles pushed forward on the right, passed the first line of entrenchments, which had already been carried, passed the first and second line of our troops, and became fiercely engaged. Doles, deflecting to the right, passed up a ravine behind the grave-yard on Chancellor's hill, *and finally came out in the field nearly opposite the house*, driving the enemy before him, and actually getting several hundred yards to the rear of those troops opposing the rest of my division, as well as of those opposing General Anderson's divi-

sion. Subsequently he was compelled to fall back, and was directed by General Lee to take charge of a large body of prisoners.

Ramseur, after vainly urging the troops in possession of the first line of entrenchments to move forward, obtained permission to pass them, and, dashing over the works, charged the second entrenched line in the most brilliant style. The struggle at this point was long and obstinate, but the charge on the left of the plank road at this time caused the enemy to give way on his left; and this, combined with the unflinching determination of his men, carried the day, and gave him possession of the works. Not being supported, he was exposed still to a galling fire from the right, with great danger of being flanked. Notwithstanding repeated efforts made by him and by myself in person, none of the troops in his rear would move up, until the old Stonewall brigade arrived on the ground and gallantly advanced in conjunction with the Thirtieth North Carolina regiment, Colonel Parker, of Ramseur's brigade, which had been detached to support a battery, and was now on its return. Occupying the works on the right of Ramseur, and thus relieving him when his ammunition was expended, the Stonewall brigade pushed on, and carried the Chancellorsville heights—making the third time that they were captured. They, in turn, were forced to fall back, but recaptured several of the prisoners and one of the flags taken from Colonel Hall.

At this juncture, Lieutenant-Colonel Carter, who had behaved with signal courage and judgment during the whole action, succeeded, in conjunction with Major Pegram, in getting several batteries in position in a field to the right, which opened with such precision and rapidity on such of the enemy's batteries and troops as remained on the plain at Chancellorsville as finally to drive them back in utter confusion. Lieutenant-Colonel Hillary P. Jones, of the artillery, a most accomplished officer, had, however, before this, placed six guns near the plank road, and on the nearest ridge to the enemy's epaulements, which had fired with marked success on the artillery stationed at the Chancellor house, and on the retreating troops.

As soon as our artillery fire would permit, the heights were occupied by the infantry, and by order of General Stuart, I took charge of arranging all the troops found on the field in line of battle parallel to the plank road. The earliest troops on the ground were Colonel Brockenbrough's, and another Virginia regiment, be-

longing, I think, to the same brigade. These were subsequently withdrawn, and my troops located as follows:

Iverson's brigade on right, extending from the Chancellorsville house up the plank road, next Rodes' brigade, then Ramseur's brigade, and finally Doles' brigade, all parallel and close to the road. Doles was subsequently thrown across the road, and at an angle of 45° with it, connecting with General Pender, by whom this line was continued on to the left. Colston's division, now attached to my command, was located on the turnpike road to the right, and in continuation of my line. Colquitt's brigade was placed *en echelon* with reference both to Iverson and Colston, and 100 yards in rear, to enable our artillery to operate in the interval. This position was strongly fortified, and was held without molestation until Tuesday morning, when I pushed forward my whole line of skirmishers to feel the enemy. He was discovered to be in very great force, both of infantry and artillery, with formidable entrenchments.

Early on Wednesday morning my outposts reported that the enemy had retired. I again threw forward my skirmishers, and found that the entire force had retreated during the night. Following them in person with a few troops, it was ascertained that they had successfully crossed the river, availing themselves of the very severe storm and darkness of the previous night. The line of their retreat was marked by every evidence of a careful and well conducted march, but little public or private property, except such as was neccessary for hospital purposes, being left behind.

On the evening of Wednesday, May 6th, my column was again in motion, and camped that night in their old quarters near Grace church, having been absent eight days, participating in the achievement of a signal victory, capturing 15 pieces of artillery, 10 flags, 75,000 rounds of small-arm ammunition, and four bushels of musket caps, from the enemy. The small-arm ammunition and the caps afterwards fell into the hands of Major Allan, Corps Ordnance Officer, and Captain Marye, Ordnance Officer of Johnson's division.

It is worthy of remark that the enemy abandoned such a large number of knapsacks in retreating to his works, that when this division began its homeward march in the rain, it was thoroughly equipped with oilcloths and shelter tents of the best quality.

The division sustained a heavy loss in killed and wounded, principally on the second day. The conduct of its men and officers

was such as to win the highest enconiums from General Jackson, and as had been rarely equaled. Its laurels were dearly bought, however, as will be seen by the tabular statement of killed and wounded herewith filed. I do not think that the enemy's loss was as great as ours, as he fought us generally from behind his barricades and earth works: still, it was heavy.

As an act of justice to them, and for future reference, the names of all the officers who participated in the engagement are presented in the appendices to the reports of brigade commanders. The general, field and staff officers who were present, are herewith presented in Appendix B.

It is impossible for me, within reasonable limits, to mention all the officers and men who were distinguished for gallant and meritorious conduct in this battle. It is, however, my duty to call attention to the great gallantry and efficiency in this action of Brig.-Generals Doles and Ramseur; Colonel Ed. Willis, Twelfth Georgia; Colonel Hall, Fifth Alabama; Colonel Christie, Twenty-third North Carolina; Colonel Pickens, Twelfth Alabama; Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Lea, Fifth North Carolina (Colonel Garrett, of the Fifth North Carolina, who had behaved most gallantly in the first day's fight, was unfortunately wounded by one of our own men, after the close of that day's fight); Colonel Parker, Thirtieth North Carolina; Colonel R. T. Bennett, Fourteenth North Carolina; Captain H. A. Whiting, A. A. G. of Rodes' brigade; Captain Green Peyton, of my staff, and Captain M. L. Randolph, signal corps. The last named officer was remarkable among all these brave and accomplished officers, for his daring coolness and efficiency. Colonel O'Neal, commanding Rodes' brigade, deserves especial notice for his gallantry.

It is proper to mention that Colonel W. R. Cox, of the Second North Carolina, was wounded repeatedly before he left the field. All the other officers did their duty nobly, but those I have mentioned came under my own notice, or were so favorably spoken of by competent persons as to make it my duty to mention them in this manner.

My staff officers, Captain Green Peyton and Captain M. L. Randolph, have been mentioned for their meritorious conduct. Their duties were more than usually arduous during the action, and were nobly discharged. Mr. Ed. O'Neal, volunteer aid, a youth under eighteen, behaved most gallantly, and I am under great obligations to him. Four of my couriers, C. S. Ellis, Company "B," Fourth

Georgia; Gilliam James, Company "D," Fifth Alabama; ——, and —— of Stuart's cavalry, Fitz. Lee's brigade, were of great service to me during the battle, and exhibited great courage and intelligence. Both of the former deserve promotion for their conduct.

R. E. RODES,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

[THE following appendix to General Rodes' report of battle of Gettysburg was crowded out of our last, and is inserted here. We cannot now find room for the "List of General, Field and Staff Officers present with their Commands at the Battle of Gettysburg," which is contained in another appendix.]

Strength and Casualties of Brigades of Major-General R. E. Rodes' Division in battle of Gettysburg.

BRIGADE.	STRENGTH.		CASUALTIES.						AGGREGATE.
	At Carlisle.		Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		
	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	
Daniels'	171	2,123	15	150	48	587	....	116	916
Doles'	129	1,275	2	84	11	113	....	31	241
Iverson's	114	1,356	12	118	33	349	20	288	820
Ramseur's	119	971	5	18	7	122	2	42	196
Rodes'	138	1,656	5	68	38	392	7	186	696
Total	671	7,381	39	438	137	1,563	29	663	2,869

Diary of Captain Robert E. Park, Twelfth Alabama Regiment.

[Continued from August Number.]

October 26th, 1864—Much excitement in the hospital caused by an order to Dr. Chapel, Chief Surgeon, to select the worst wounded prisoners for exchange. Of thirty officers in my ward, only one was chosen to be sent South. The selection was left to that igno-

rant, incompetent and unfeeling fanatic, Dr. Knowles. Any other surgeon would have sent Major Hanvey and myself South, as neither of us will be fit for active service in months, if ever again. Knowles will send only those who have lost an arm or leg, fearing the others, if allowed to breathe once more their free Southern air, may recover too speedily, and soon return with fresh ardor to their places in the Confederate army. Instead of being treated with the generous kindness due brave men, wounded and captured in honorable battle, we are talked to and treated as if we were criminals, and our minds, instead of having their asperities softened by magnanimity, are actually daily hardened and steeled against our uncharitable, harsh and cruel captors. It is an unnatural and diabolical policy to keep in durance vile sick and wounded prisoners, who are unable to injure their enemies, or serve their friends, for months, perhaps years, when, by exchanging for an equal number of their own disabled men in Southern prisons, they could diminish greatly the number of deaths, and alleviate a vast deal of unneccessary suffering, both physical and mental. There is intense and grievous disappointment felt at only one of thirty officers being chosen for exchange.

October 27th—Wrote a long letter by Private Watkins of Fourteenth North Carolina, to my sister in La Grange, Georgia. He promised to conceal it until he can mail it on his arrival at Savannah. Few letters by flag of truce are ever forwarded.

October 28th—After eating my meagre breakfast, and lying down, discouraged and troubled at my failure to be sent off for exchange, I gave myself up to unpleasant thoughts of the unpromising and gloomy future before me. While thus ruminating, I saw the matron of the hospital, a large, rough-faced woman, walking slowly up the centre of the ward, glancing from right to left at the wounded men lying disconsolate on their bunks, and stopping as she reached mine. She approached me and said: "You are looking pale, and I guess have been right badly hurt." I replied that I suffered a good deal, and needed more to eat than was furnished me; to which she said, "I guess you get all you are entitled to." Soon after, she proposed to cheer me up by singing to me, to which I readily assented. To my surprise and amusement, she began the well known, thread-bare Yankee song, "Rally round the Flag, Boys, Rally round the Flag." Its inappropriateness didn't seem to strike her, until, at the close of the first stanza, I mildly suggested that the song suited Union soldiers, and not unrepentant "Rebels" like

myself and comrades. I learned from her that some good Baltimore ladies had sent a supply of clothing to the hospital for the destitute prisoners, and, as I certainly came under that head, she promised to get me a suit on my procuring an order from the Chief Surgeon. She is coarse and ignorant, but seems to be kind-hearted.

October 29th, 30th and 31st—Some convalescent prisoners, who were rude and severe in their conversation, while complaining of the scarcity of their food, and the neglect of their comrades and themselves by the surgeon, were punished by being locked up all night in the "Dead House," where those who died were placed while preparations were being made for their burial. The room was kept in utter darkness, the dead bodies lying, uncoffined, frequently on the floor; and I imagine keeping forced company with the dead in such a manner was anything but cheerful and agreeable. Who, but an unfeeling wretch, would think of such a heartless punishment.

November 1st—Maryland was proclaimed a Free State to-day. I suppose Lincoln and Stanton will lose no time in recruiting soldiers from among the newly-freed negro slaves. Sheridan and Beast Butler would make suitable commanders for them. Cannons are firing, bells ringing, and flags flying in Baltimore. I could see the firing from Federal Hill. The so called freedom of the ignorant and helpless negroes will prove a misguided and mock philanthrophy. They will never be so well cared for, nor as happy, as in a state of slavery to humane masters. Gold closed in Wall street yesterday at 229. There is much speculation in it, and apparently little confidence in greenbacks. The latter is rapidly depreciating, and bids fair to become as valueless as Confederate money.

November 2d and 3d—Am not at all well, and take some pills. Gold closed a 246 last night. There seems to be a financial panic.

November 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th—Have been quite sick with dysentery, caused, no doubt, by improper food. Knowles put me on what he calls "low diet," but what is really "starvation fare." Have received a kind letter from brave Captain Hugh E. Malone, of the Eighth Georgia, now wounded in both legs and a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie. He is a near neighbor to my mother in Georgia, and a most capable and popular officer. Has been a prisoner since the battle of Gettysburg, and, during his confinement, was elected to the Georgia Legislature—a graceful compliment to real merit. My young lady freinds in Winchester

write me often, always addressing me as "dear cousin." Their letters cheer and gladden me, greatly relieving the tedious monotony of prison life. Many of the prisoners receive letters from ladies in the North whom they never saw, claiming to be "sisters," "cousins" and "aunts," offering to send supplies, if permitted. These noble women seek by this means to show their sympathy for us and our beloved cause. God will abundantly reward these gentle ministers of love and charity who thus seek to do good to us who are "sick and in prison." The papers are full of the Presidential election contest between Lincoln and McClellan. While I prefer it, I have no hopes of the latter's election. The Southern people respect him as a true soldier and gentleman, who, while conducting his army through Southern territory, always bore in mind the rules of civilized warfare, and restrained his soldiers from acts of depredation and lawlessness. Yet his humane mode of war does not suit the Christian (?) North as well as the barbarous style of the barn-burner Sheridan and his robber followers. Sheridan laid the lovely Valley of Virginia to waste, and, according to his official report, burned two thousand barns filled with wheat and hay, seventy mills stored with flour and grain, and drove off or killed seven thousand cattle and sheep, besides a number of horses. The axe and torch finished what the sword had left. For this vandalism he was promoted, while the humane McClellan was dismissed from his command. Such is Yankee civilization, humanity and christianity! The gentleman and scientific soldier is removed from power and disgraced, while the ruffian, robber, house and mill-burner and cattle thief is given higher office, lauded to the skies and made a hero of. It is matter of sincere congratulation that our chivalrous Southern leaders, Lee, Jackson, Stuart, Hampton, Rodes, and others, are made of far different material from that which makes up the bloody butcher Grant, the bummer Sherman, the barn-burner Sheridan, the mulatto-women-lover Custer, and the degraded Beast Butler.

November 8th—Day of election for Northern President. Lincoln received 11,000 majority over McClellan in Baltimore. The Democrats were intimidated and kept away from the polls.

November 9th—The election news indicates that Lincoln and Stanton's bloody and despotic rule will continue four years more. The renegade Andrew Johnson was rewarded for betraying and deserting his native section, which had time and again heaped un-

deserved honors on his unworthy head, by being chosen Vice-President.

November 10th—To my surprise and indignation, Knowles gave orders for no more meals to be carried to me, and that I should go to the tables on the ground floor provided for convalescents. I am required to go down and then up three steep flights of stairs, when I have not yet learned to use my crutches with any skill or ease, and have never yet attempted to walk out of my ward, and am still forced to carry my wounded leg and foot in a cloth swing suspended around my neck. Surely he cannot be in earnest, for he knows I am not able to go up and down those steps. My dinner was not brought me as formerly, and as I did not attempt to descend to the dining room, I had none. We have only two meals a day, breakfast and dinner: I have missed my dinner, and must go supperless to bed. Our meals are so scanty, that we can't afford to miss one. The loss of vital force and strength by the constant suppuration from my wound, which is still far from well, requires nutritious food, and plenty of it, to satisfy my craving appetite. As I lay on my hard and narrow bunk, my mind wanders to home and mother, and the recollections of the good things she has prepared for me in the past comes welling up before me, and drives away sleep. I feel famished, almost wolfish, I am so very hungry.

November 11th—I awoke early and ravenously hungry. Breakfast, after what seemed to me an endless delay, was brought to Major Hanvey and two or three others. None was brought to me, and I feel faint and sick from fasting. Dr. Knowles seemed to purposely avoid coming near me, but I called him, and asked that my meals be sent me as heretofore, declaring my inability to get down the precipitous steps. He replied that the exercise would do me good, and I must go down to my meals. I am sorry I made the request, as he has never been known to grant one. I missed my breakfast. It has been over twenty-four hours since I tasted food, and six or eight more must elapse before dinner hour. No wonder I became home-sick and desperately *blue*. How fully and painfully I realized that

> "Homeless, near a thousand homes I stood,
> And, near a thousand tables, pined and wanted food."

Impelled by my craving appetite, some time before the dinner hour, I adjusted the cloth swing around my neck and leg, took up my rude crutches, and began to hobble, as best I could, from my

ward across two others to the stairs which I must descend. Arrived at the head of the stairs, I paused and looked with dread down the narrow, steep steps. I was so unaccustomed to my crutches that I felt sure I would lose my balance, and fall headforemost, if I tried to use them. So, tightening the cloth swing, and drawing the knee of my left (wounded) leg nearer my breast, and taking my crutches in each hand, I sat down, and began the laborious and painful descent. I would put my right foot down on a step, then raising my body with my arms and hands, would lower my hips to the next step above my foot, dragging my crutches after me, and, keeping my wounded leg elevated to prevent the painful rush of blood to my foot, I slowly made my way down the stairs. Frequently I would meet and be overtaken by nurses and convalescents, who would ask, "Why don't you have your meals carried to you?" and add, upon my explaining, "It is a d—d shame to make a cripple go down these steps." After nearly half an hour I reached the lower floor, and soon found myself surrounded by a crowd of sick and wounded men, all impatient for the door of the mess-room to open. There were many weary, emaciated men and boys among them, and none looked as if they had enjoyed a "square meal" in weeks. Each strove to be nearest the door, that he might enter first. At last the door was opened, and all rushed eagerly in, the strong pushing the weak, and quickly took their seats, seized the food placed before them, and lost no time in devouring it. I was shown a seat at the end of the officers' table. Some cabbage, and two slices of loaf bread, three-quarters of an inch in thickness, were in a tin plate in front of me. Near by was a tin cup of soup, or "pot liquor," as our negroes call it. In a very few minutes, I might say seconds, all the tables were cleared of their contents, and the men had left the room. Though not satisfied, I felt infinitely better after I had eaten all placed before me. All of it tasted well, too, and I felt like imitating Oliver Twist, and begging for "more." I was not at all fastidious about it, and had no dyspepsia. No Southerner in a Yankee prison ever had that well known disease, so peculiar to over-fed Americans. A Yankee prison can beat any mineral springs for curing dyspepsia. They put you on "low diet." Before ascending the long and dreaded flights of stairs, I sat down on a bench in front of the building, and very soon Dr. Knowles came and stood near me. He remarked that I "had taken my exercise finely, and would enjoy my meals more." In reply to his attempt

at sarcasm, I said no one but an inhuman monster would force me to crawl down and up those stairs in my weak state; that if my poor meals could not be carried to me, I might at least be permitted to use the dumb-waiter in descending to and ascending from the mess-room. He smiled grimly, said I "would soon get used to it," and walked away. I went up the steps on my knees and hands, dragging along my crutches, and halting often on the way. Was very tired indeed when I reached my bunk.

November 12th—Rising early I descended by the same tedious process as yesterday. Breakfast for the officers consisted of two slices of loaf bread, and some black, but very weak coffee, minus sugar and cream. The privates had only one slice of bread and cup of coffee. How wistfully the brave fellows looked at our two pieces of bread, as they snatched up and quickly ate their single slice. The true heroes of this war are the brave, self-denying, illy fed and poorly clad Confederate privates. All honor to them!

November 13th, 14th and 15th—A new batch of wounded prisoners came in from Winchester. Among the officers are Major Geo. H. Kyle, of Baltimore, A. D. C. to General Breckinridge, wounded in the stomach and both arms; Captain M. Russell, Sixtieth Georgia, right arm amputated near the shoulder; Captain J. G. Rankin, Thirty-eighth Georgia, wounded in the arm; Lieutenant S. R. Murphy, Thirty-first Georgia, wounded in mouth and cheek; Lieutenant J. P. Arrington, formerly of Fifth Alabama, A. D. C. to General Rodes, wounded in the knee. Lieutenant Murphy is an old schoolmate of mine, and lives in Hamilton, Georgia. Captain Rankin was born, reared and educated in Massachusetts, but married at Stone Mountain, Georgia, and is a sincere and unflinching defender of the South, his adopted home. He chafes much under confinement, and longs for exchange. He is a leading Free Mason, has been master of his lodge, and is a very intelligent gentleman. Exchanged some Confederate money for five dollars in greenbacks, and buy loaf bread, butter, mince pies, postage stamps, etc., from the sutler. The rations bought are very acceptable. There is an encouraging rumor that 10,000 prisoners are to be exchanged immediately at Savannah. Heaven grant it may be true, and that we may escape this horrible imprisonment, and be once more in dear "Dixie's land."

November 16th—The aged father and sister of Major Kyle are permitted to visit him for ten minutes, and interview him in the presence of an armed sentinel and Dr. Butler, one of the hospital

surgeons. If the Doctor has any delicacy, he must feel humiliated at being required to play the spy and eavesdrop a private, family conversation. I hear Mr. Kyle paid Secretary Stanton five hundred dollars for the privilege of seeing his son. Another report is that Miss Kyle slipped one hundred dollars in gold in her brother's mouth, besides greenbacks in his hands, despite the vigilance of the guard and surgeon. I know Major Kyle has plenty of money, and bribes the guards to brings him articles, carry out letters, etc. He was one of the rioters, 19th of April, 1861, who attempted to drive back the Federal troops passing through Baltimore to Washington and the front. Mrs. Robert Carr, Mrs. P. H. Sullivan, Mrs. J. M. Coulter, Mrs. Egerton, the Misses Jamison, and other noble Baltimore ladies, send choice fresh vegetables, milk, clothing, etc., to our hospital, and while all are received, none of them are appropriated as intended by the generous, warm-hearted donors. I suppose the greedy Yankees eat the fruit and vegetables, and wear or sell the clothing sent to the hungry and ragged "Rebels." At any rate, they are confiscated. The guards have orders to shoot any prisoner who puts his head out of a window. Two convalescent prisoners escaped a night or two ago by dashing through the gate into the street and city. They were fired at by the sentinels, but although the long roll was beat, the garrison aroused, and, with the city police, put in active pursuit, the daring youths were not recaptured. Their good fortune is to be envied. I learn they had relations who aided them in their hazardous attempt. Dr. Knowles took the names of a large number who are to be sent to Point Lookout, we hopefully suppose for exchange. I am one of the rejoicing number.

November 17*th*, 18*th and* 19*th*—At the suggestion of Private Henry Curtright, of La Grange, Georgia, a wounded fellow prisoner, I write to Mrs. Joanna, D. C. 178 Preston street. She knows my relations in Georgia well, and may be able to communicate with them for me. A number of nurses and convalescents have been sent to Fort McHenry. I understand my negro cook Charles is there, a prisoner, and refuses to take the oath.

November 20*th*, *Sunday*—Had preaching in our ward. The attention was polite, the sermon very poor.

November 21*st and* 22*d*—We are hoping each day to be sent to Point Lookout, *en route* for exchange. I have been thirty-five days in Baltimore.

November 23*d*—Left on the boat S. G. Cannon for Point Lookout,

Maryland. I used my crutches more skilfully and swiftly on my way to the boat than I had ever done before. There seemed a prospect of home, sweet home, before me. The chill winds blew fiercely, and I passed a very cold, unpleasant night on deck. Arrived at the Point about 3 o'clock P. M., and was assigned to Ward Fourteen, General Hospital.

November 24th—Thanksgiving Day for the Lincolnites. Had a good dinner, better than any I have had since I left Winchester. We are anxious for a flag of truce boat to carry us to Dixie, and it is the perpetual theme of conversation. I bunk with Lieutenant Edmondson, of the Thirty-seventh Virginia, in order to keep warm.

November 25th—This is an intensely cold place. The Point is very bleak in winter, situated between Chesapeake bay and the Potomac river. The privates in the "prison pen" must suffer terribly, as they are thinly clothed, many in rags, and are poorly supplied with blankets and coal or wood. The fare is much better than at West's Buildings Hospital.

November 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th and 30th—Weather continues freezingly cold, and no truce boat yet. We are still hopeful, however.

December 1st to 9th—The officers have been separated from the privates, and put in ward "D," a Swiss cottage. Lieutenant J. P. Arrington, A. D. C., and Adjutant W. B. L. Reagan, Sixteenth battalion Tennessee cavalry, and myself are in the same room. They are very genial, pleasant gentlemen. Adjutant Reagan has had a leg amputated above the knee, and is in very delicate health. All three of us use crutches.

Recollections of the Elkhorn Campaign.

By General D. H. Maury.

[The following paper was not originally prepared for publication, but for the information of the accomplished gentleman to whom it is addressed, who has been engaged on a memoir of his father—that great soldier and pure patriot, Albert Sydney Johnston; but it will be found to be a vivid sketch of men and events well worth preserving in these Papers.]

Montgomery White Sulphur Springs, Va.,
June 10th, 1876.

Colonel Wm. Preston Johnston:

My dear Colonel—In compliance with your request, I will endeavor to write you some recollections of the campaign of Elk-

horn. As I am not able to refer to any documents, I can only give you my recollections; and I hope, therefore, that any one who can correct my mistakes of omission will do so, for after a lapse of so long a time, passed in events of such absorbing interest as those of our great war, one's memory loses many facts.

In January, 1862, General Earl Van Dorn was appointed commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department, then a part of the great territorial command of your father, General Sydney Johnston. I was ordered from the Potomac to go with Van Dorn as chief of the staff of his Trans-Mississippi district.

In February we reached Jacksonport, Arkansas, on the White river, and soon after moved up to Pocahontas, in the northeastern part of Arkansas, and began to organize an expedition against Saint Louis. Van Dorn's plan was to carry Saint Louis by a *coup de main*, and then to throw his forces into Illinois and transfer the war into the enemy's country.

We had been busily occupied in preparing for this operation, when, late in February, Colonel Clay Taylor arrived at headquarters with dispatches from General Price, then in Boston mountains in northwest Arkansas. General Price related that after his victory at Springfield, or Oakhill, he had been forced by the reinforced enemy to retreat through Missouri down into Arkansas; that General McCulloch, commanding the Texans, was near him in Boston mountain; that the enemy, under Generals Curtis and Siegel, were lying only two marches distant, not over 18,000 strong, and might be overcome by a vigorous, combined attack of all the forces of McCulloch and Price,—but that points of difference of opinion and precedence of rank had arisen between them, in consequence of which no co-operation could be efficiently conducted; and he prayed that Van Dorn, as their common superior, would come at once to Boston mountains, combine the forces of the discordant generals, and lead them to attack the enemy's army.

As our designed operations upon Saint Louis depended mainly upon these commands of Price and McCulloch for success, Van Dorn at once set out for Boston mountains, where he knew he would find a battle ready for him, and, should victory crown him, the success of his Saint Louis expedition would be assured.

We took a steamer for Jacksonport, whence on February 23d, we mounted our horses and started upon our ride across the State to Van Buren. Our party consisted of Van Dorn, myself, Lieutenant Sullivan, who was nephew and aid-de-camp to General Van

Dorn, my negro boy Jem, and a guide—a stupid, hulking fellow, who did us more harm than service. Leaving Jacksonport in the morning, we rode twelve miles to the spacious and hospitable farm house of a planter named Bryan, I think. I shall be sorry if I have not given his name, for he was very intelligent and very hospitable, and with him and the kind mistress of his house and her daughters, we found the most cordial and comfortable entertainment we ever met with beyond the Mississippi, and in the trials and disappointments which soon after befell us, we often reverted to that night as a "green spot" in our Arkansas experience.

Next morning, February 24th, we set out after a most abundant breakfast, on our ride across the State of Arkansas. Van Dorn on his black mare, a powerful, hardy thoroughbred, led off in a trot which, for the ensuing five days, carried us along at about fifty miles a day.

He wore a very beautiful Turkish cimeter, the gift of a friend. It was the only article of personal belonging in which I ever knew him to evince especial pleasure. When about five miles from the house he missed his sabre from its sheath. Sullivan insisted on riding back to look for it, while we pursued our way in that relentless trot. Something was said about the "bad omen," which jarred on my feelings and was remembered. Sullivan soon rejoined us with the sword, which he found lying in the road a mile or so behind us.

On the second day, February 25th, we crossed Black river. The stream was narrow, but rapid and deep to the banks. The ferry-boat was a long "dug out."

Van Dorn entered first, taking with him Jem, and at the moment of leaving the shore the guide also stepped into the boat and capsized it. Van Dorn, being at the further end, was thrown well out into the stream—encumbered with his heavy cavalry cloak, boots, spurs and sabre; but he struck strongly out for the shore, with a countenance as smiling as ever a schoolboy wore in a summer bath.

Seeing he was all right, I directed my interest and efforts to Jem, who, though a stout swimmer and not excessively encumbered by raiment, seemed to realise all the gravity of his position. His round eyes were distended to their utmost, and he blew the water out at every stroke with the snort of a porpoise, and was the picture of a negro who knew he was swimming for his life. I stood ready with my sash to throw out to him, but he soon struck bottom at

the very shore, and scrambled out. The day was very bleak; and after crossing over the river we halted for two hours in a very comfortless house, where Van Dorn made an ineffectual effort to dry his clothes, which resulted in the severest attack of chill and fever I ever saw. It clung to him throughout the campaign, and except when in the presence of the enemy, made him quake as Cassius tells us Cæsar did.

I revert to this whole march as peculiarly devoid of interest or pleasure. The country was monotonous and unpicturesque, while some of the people were ignorant of the causes and objects of the war and unsympathetic with us; but there were many honorable exceptions to this, and every night of our five days' trip we received hospitable entertainment in the house of an Arkansas planter; and every night we each slept in a feather bed, which closed about us like a poultice and drew out all the soreness of the sore bones and the saddle-galls which our fifty miles' ride had left with us. After a lifetime of experience in the cavalry service, I then discovered in a feather bed the only panacea for a jaded horseman's ills.

Although I had not made a day's march in the saddle for months prior to our trip across Arkansas, and although every day we trotted from fifty to fifty-five miles, on leaving our feather beds at dawn for our saddles, we found all the stiffness and soreness had been drawn out of us, and we were as fresh and nimble as if we were just setting out.

The United States War Department ought to know about this, and all the cavalry ought to sleep in feather beds: no man can get good rest on the bare ground. And "post traders" would make great profit in feathers if the constituted authorities would only adopt them.

We rode into Van Buren on the evening of February 28th, and next morning, March 1st, left Van Buren for Price's camp in Boston mountains, distant about thirty miles.

The weather was bitter cold, and all day we rode over an ascending mountain road until dark, when we came to the little farm house in which the leader of the Missourians had made his headquarters.

I was much impressed by the grand proportions and the stately air of the man who up to that time had been the foremost figure of the war beyond the Mississippi.

General Price was one of the handsomest men I have ever seen.

He was over six feet two inches in stature, of massive proportions, but easy and graceful in his carriage and his gestures; his hands and feet were remarkably small and well shaped; his hair and whiskers, which he wore in the old English fashion, were silver white; his face was ruddy and very benignant, yet firm in its expression; his profile was finely chiseled, and bespoke manhood of the highest type; his voice was clear and ringing, and his accentuation singularly distinct. A braver or a kinder heart beat in no man's bosom; he was wise in counsel and bold in action, and never spared his own blood on any battle field. No man had greater influence over his troops; and as he sat his superb charger with the ease and lightness of one accustomed all his days to "ride a thoroughbred horse," it was impossible to find a more magnificent specimen of manhood in its prime, than Sterling Price presented to the brave Missourians, who loved him with a fervor not less than we Virginians felt for Lee.

On this our first meeting, General Price showed us the hospitality traditional of his native State (Virginia). He took Van Dorn to share his chamber, and sent a staff officer to conduct Sullivan and me to the bivouac of his staff, where we found sumptuous entertainment.

Never before or since have I enjoyed such luxurious accommodations in camp as were at my service that wintry night, in the camp of Price's staff in the Boston mountains.

We were conducted to a beautiful little meadow, where the staff and the band (all through the war he carried with him a fine band) had cast their lines in one of the pleasantest places I have ever been in during campaign. The General's following was very numerous, and it seemed to me they were as thoroughly good fellows as I ever met. We were entertained at a glorious supper and soon after were conducted to our tent. It was a very large wall tent, the central portion of which was occupied by a bed of blankets and buffalo robes near a foot deep. In front of the tent, a huge fire of logs had been burning for more than an hour, heating the ground and the air of the tent, the doors of which were thrown wide open to receive the genial warmth.

We were soon enjoying, in a wearied soldier's slumber, all of these judicious arrangements, and awoke next morning in prime condition for anything before us.

And first came a breakfast, the peer of the supper, and the last breakfast of that quality I ever saw. I can never forget—for it was

the first and the last time I enjoyed that dish—the *kidneys stewed in sherry!* which, late in the course of that breakfast, were served to me as a sort of *chasse* by a generous young Missouri colonel, who had brought to that rough field of war this memento of the more refined culinary accomplishments he had acquired in Saint Louis.

The breakfast dispatched, we mounted our horses and were soon on our way over the mountain ridge which divided Price's camp from that of the Texans under General McCulloch.

McCulloch's little army was bivouacked several miles distant from the Missourians. We found the noted Texan ranger occupying a small farm house on the mountain side—comfortless and bare enough it was.

In person, in manner and in character, McCulloch presented a strong contrast with Price. He was near six feet tall, was spare and wirey, and somewhat inclined to a stoop in his shoulders. His deep set gray eyes were shaded by rather heavy eyebrows, which gave an expression of almost suspicious scrutiny to his countenance. In manner, he was undemonstrative, reticent, and, to us, even cautious. He was calm and anxious in view of the enterprise we had undertaken; but avowed his confidence in it, and co-operated heartily for its success.

His whole conduct during these operations impressed us very favorably as to his capacity for war, and but for his untimely death, he would have played an important part in our struggle.

His staff was limited to five or six earnest, working men, and all about him bespoke the stern seriousness of soldiers trained to arms. Frank Armstrong, Lindsay Lomax, Edward Dillon, ——— Kimmell, were members of his staff, whom I found with him, all of whom served often and long with me in the stirring events of the great contest we had embarked in.

A full conference with McCulloch, whose remarkable knowledge of roads and country were much relied upon in the operations of that campaign, enabled Van Dorn to organize the corps of Price and of McCulloch into an army of about 16,000 men, and to march at dawn of March 1st to attack the enemy in the valley of Sugar creek at the "Elkhorn tavern."

The night had been bitter cold. We had slept in a sort of barn or stable, and had only a little coffee and hard bread to eat. The snow was falling fast as we rode to the head of the column: and we did not feel very bright, until we were struck with the splendid

appearance of a large regiment we were passing. It halted as we came upon its flank, faced to the front and presented arms, and as General Van Dorn reached its centre, three rousing cheers rang out upon the morning air, and made us feel we were with soldiers. It was the ever glorious Third Louisiana which thus cheered us.

That day we crossed over Boston mountain, and encamped near Fayetteville. Our cavalry, under McIntosh, was sent forward to make a demonstration.

Next morning, March 2d, we passed through Fayetteville, and camped for the night at Fulton springs, a few miles this side of Bentonville.

Van Dorn knew the enemy was occupying three detached camps, and the design was to strike the main body at Elkhorn before the divisions of Siegel or of Carr could join it.

He ordered the army to march at 3 A. M. of the third, hoping to reach Bentonville before Siegel, with his 7,000 men, could pass that point and join Curtis in Sugar creek canon. But the enemy was up before we could get the troops to move; and on the march, they would delay at the crossing of every stream (and they were numerous), till they could pass by single file over a log dry shod. And thus it was, that when the head of our column debouched from the timber out upon the open prairie, three miles from Bentonville, we had the mortification to see the head of Siegel's column already entering that village, and marching so rapidly through it, on the Sugar Creek road, that we were unable to intercept or delay his movements.

Even yet McIntosh, with his mounted men, might have thrown himself across his (Siegel's) road, dismounted and formed line in his front, and thus delayed him till we could close in behind and cause his surrender. But his impetuous valor induced him to attempt a sort of charge upon Seigel's veteran infantry, with his wild men on wilder horses. Siegel met the attack with a volley or two, which scattered McIntosh's horsemen in every direction, and then resumed his rapid march.

We pressed on in pursuit, but the road led along a narrow canon shut in by steep rocks and hills, and we could only *follow* Siegel, who, whenever he passed a favorable point, placed a battery in position to check the head of our column as we reached it. Long before dark he had closed up upon Curtis' army, and we halted for the night beyond cannon range.

Our march had been along the main Telegraph road from Ben-

tonville to Springfield, on which, in our front, lay the enemy's army, Van Dorn had learned from McCulloch of a road by which we might turn off to the left from the Telegraph road, make a detour of eight miles, and come into the Telegraph road again in the enemy's rear. We therefore halted, as if for the night, just at the junction of this road; and as soon as it was full dark, the army was moved out upon this road to the left, leaving a force of 1,000 men to cover the movement, and occupy the enemy.

We found the route very bad, and it had been much obstructed by the enemy; so that our march was slow, and it was 8 A. M. when we debouched into the main Telegraph road, about two miles north of Elkhorn tavern and quite in rear of the enemy. We occupied the only route by which he could retire to Missouri.

The game seemed now to be in our own hands; but never was a well conceived plan more completely defeated in its execution than ours was by the remarkable mischances which befell us that day—all of which were plainly traceable to our own want of discipline.

When Price's corps advanced along the Telegraph road, we found only some skirmishers and a battery to oppose us, the whole Federal army having concentrated towards its front, where we were supposed to be; but very soon Curtis discovered he had a heavy force in his rear, and made such quick and efficient changes to meet us that we had plenty to do; but we bore the enemy steadily back, and were pretty warmly engaged, when McCulloch sent to request that instead of closing up and joining in our attack, he should strike the enemy from where he then was. Van Dorn assented, and soon both armies were warmly engaged, McCulloch's position being some three miles distant from ours, and his attack being made upon the enemy's defences in the front.

By two o'clock, Price had forced the enemy back along his whole line, and Van Dorn sent orders to McCulloch to press the enemy vigorously in his front, and he would close in upon him with all his (Price's) force, and end the battle.

Just at this moment a staff officer, Colonel Edward Dillon, galloped up, with disaster on his face. Riding close up to Van Dorn, he said, in a low tone, "McCulloch is killed, McIntosh is killed, Hebert is killed, and the attack on the front has ceased."

The General set his lips, ordered every thing to be urged to the attack, and that the troops of McCulloch's corps should be at once moved up to join us.

Meantime the enemy, finding himself no longer pressed in front,

transferred heavy reinforcements to meet us. About sunset we discovered that a new line of battle had been formed 300 yards in our front, in the edge of the timber. The fences had been cleared, so as to form breastworks of the rails, before we knew of this attack, and had the enemy charged us then, we would have been probably beaten.

But he gave us fifteen minutes, in which time Van Dorn brought up some guns in a position to enfilade his line, and quickly dismounted all of the cavalry within reach, to extend our line upon the left, and then we all charged with a yell, and the enemy, delivering a brief fire, broke and fled, and our whole line pursued him quite into his wagon trains.

It was not yet dark, we had every thing on the move, and Van Dorn was urging up all available troops to join in the continued pressure of the enemy, when he found General Price had already stopped the pursuit and ordered the troops to fall back to take up a position for the night.

We made our headquarters for the night at the Elkhorn tavern, where the enemy's had been in the morning.

Price's corps had been hotly engaged from 10 A. M. till after sunset, and had been constantly victorious. We had now won the field, but we had lost very heavily. Generals Slack, McCulloch, McIntosh and Hebert were killed, while General Price and many others were wounded, and our losses told upon us. The ammunition of the troops in action was exhausted, and to our dismay, when the reserve train of ammunition was sought for, it could not be found. The prudent and intelligent ordnance officer in charge of it had sent it off beyond Bentonville, about fifteen miles, and the enemy lay between!

McCulloch's corps was much disorganized, and when it was found there was no fresh supply of ammunition for Price's troops, all idea of resuming the attack next morning was abandoned. Van Dorn decided to await attack on the ground he had won, and meantime to put his wagon trains upon a road towards Van Buren, and to make the best dispositions for a defensive movement in the morning. Our line was formed about 1,200 yards from the Elkhorn tavern, south of it, and was under command of General Henry Little, one of the best and bravest of the Missourians. With him was the brigade of Colonel Rives and Little's own brigade. All of these were staunch troops, veterans of many battles. He had also Bledsoe's battery, Wade's battery, McDonald's battery and

the battery of the gallant young Churchill Clarke, already the Pelham of that army. A cannon shot carried off his head that morning while he was working his guns.

This line was held most gallantly till 10 o'clock, when, the trains and the artillery and most of the army being on the road, we withdrew it and ordered it to cover our march. The gallant fellows faced about with cheers, believing they were only changing front to fight in some other position. The enemy was too much crippled to follow, and we marched back to Van Buren.

The battle of Elkhorn was then ended, and many a noble soldier had fallen, but of all who fell that day, I remember none who was more regretted than Colonel Rives. His very presence and manner bespoke a man of lofty nature, worthy of all the love and admiration in which he was held throughout that army. Only a few minutes before he fell he rode out of the line to give some explanation in person to Van Dorn of the condition of affairs, and as he concluded his brief interview, and turned his horse to gallop back to his place, we exclaimed, "What a noble looking fellow he is." Ten minutes after an aid-de-camp reported, "Colonel Rives is down, sir."

The battle of Elkhorn illustrates the danger of co-operative attack. Had Van Dorn adhered to his original plan and fallen on the enemy's rear with all the forces of Price and McCulloch, the disasters of the day would have been averted. We may fairly conclude that it was lost through want of discipline and cohesion in our army. Had we marched at the hour appointed in the order on the morning of the 4th, we would have cut off Siegel at Bentonville; even had we moved as rapidly as infantry should march, we must have met him there.

The remarkable fatality which befell McCulloch and McIntosh was fairly attributable to the same indiscipline. McCulloch was killed by a sharpshooter while riding alone to reconnoitre the ground in front of his army—where he ought not to have been.

McIntosh, being thus left in command of that wing, yielded to a gallant impulse and placed himself at the head of a regiment of Texas horse, which was moving to charge a Federal battery. He was one of the few killed in the charge, and was entirely out of his proper place when he fell.

The battle might yet have gone in our favor had it been pressed half an hour longer on the evening of the 5th. The cessation of our attack then was a fatal error.

And finally, the inexcusable incompetency of the ordnance officer who sent our ordnance train beyond reach, so that we could not resume the offensive on the morning of the 6th, completed the mischances which caused a well planned, bold and bravely fought battle to go against the Confederate arms, and left no other results than a loss to the enemy in killed and wounded, a few prisoners and two light batteries, which we took with us back to Van Buren, and the moral effect with which our unexpected attack had impressed him by the boldness and energy of our enterprise, so that he did not venture upon any aggressive movement against us.

After reaching Van Buren, Van Dorn recognized the importance to our cause of a victory on the Tennessee and of joining our forces to those under General Sydney Johnston at Corinth, instead of lying idle all spring, observing an army which evidently would not attempt any invasion of Arkansas. He therefore proposed to General Johnston to let him march across Arkansas (over 200 miles), join him on the Tennessee, and fall upon Grant with all the forces combined. Before Van Dorn's proposition had reached General Johnson, he had written for Van Dorn to join him, if possible.

Our army therefore was put upon the march as soon as practicable, and Van Dorn, preceeding it by the quickest route, went to Corinth for conference with Generals Johnston and Beauregard. We found Grant lying in force on the Tennessee river, while Johnston's army—over 30,000 strong—occupied entrenched lines about Corinth.

In the council of war it was resolved to attack Grant before Buell could join him. If the army of the West should arrive in time for the battle, success would be certain, but in any case Grant would be attacked before he received reinforcements.

The rains and terrible roads of Arkansas delayed the arrival of the Army of the West in time for the battle of Shiloh. Only one of our regiments—the Second Texas, which arrived by water from Texas—participated in the fight.

It was my privilege to be present during a part of the conference between these three remarkable men—Johnston, Beauregard and Van Dorn.

I was much impressed by the dignity and earnestness of General Johnston. He expressed with clearness and decision his views and purposes, and with the air of one conscious of the gravity of the

crisis before him, which was in a few days to decide his fate and that of his country.

But amidst these heavy cares, he was ever mindful of the most delicate attentions due to us as his guests, and was cordial in his recognition of Van Dorn's earnest desire to come to his help. I never saw General Johnston again, but shall always remember that last interview with him as one of the most interesting of my life. I have often reverted to Van Dorn's action in this matter as illustrative of the lofty sentiments of a soldier's duty, which always animated him.

To voluntarily give up so important an independent command as that of the Army of the Trans-Mississippi Department and become a subordinate corps commander of another army, from his own perception that such a course would best promote the general public interest, was an abnegation of self such as has rarely been known amongst military men. Very few generals could have percieved the necessity for such a sacrifice, and fewer still could have made it.

The Army of the West reached Corinth sometime after the battle of Shiloh. We were 15,000 effectives, and brought Beauregard's effective force up to 45,000 men. We remained in position, offering battle until May 30th. Three times we advanced from our works and offered battle to Halleck: three times he refused it. Once, at Farmington, five miles from Corinth, we struck Pope's corps, which escaped us by rapid retreat. May 30th, Beauregard evacuated the place in a masterly manner, and took position at Tupelo. The enemy did not follow us.

One of the most remakable incidents I have ever known occurred during the most critical part of the battle of Elkhorn.

The batteries of Wade and McDonald had been so constantly engaged, that on the morning of the 6th their ammunition was entirely gone, and General Little ordered them out of action, and we sent to replace them the battery of Captain ——, which had not yet been engaged.

The two withdrawn batteries were in a little open field in rear of the line, when, to our surprise, the battery of Captain —— appeared galloping out of the battle to the rear. Van Dorn asked what was the matter. He replied he found the fire so severe he could not stay in it any longer. Van Dorn arrested him at once, and published an order striking him from the rolls for cowardice.

Wade then approached the General, and said, "General Van

Dorn, the limbers of this battery are full of ammunition; may I not transfer some of it to my own boxes and go back into the fight?"

"Captain," said Van Dorn, "I am delighted by your request; certainly, sir, you can."

Wade at once drew up alongside the withdrawn battery, and had begun the transfer, when McDonald discovered what was going on, and asked if he might not have some too; and the whole contents of the recreant's limbers were in a few minutes transferred to Wade's and McDonald's batteries, who galloped off again, cheering and in high glee, to their places on the lines. I never have witnessed any thing more hearty and active than the satisfaction with which these gallant soldiers found themselves so unexpectedly in fighting order again.

Wade was ever after a great favorite with Van Dorn, and I have never known a more gallant battery commander than he was. He was always cheerful and alert, and never grumbled; kept his men, horses, guns and equippage in the best possible trim, and always looked after the comfort of his command, and knew how to find for them something good to eat and to drink, when nobody else could. His cheerful voice on the eve of a fight, and his bright face, had a mesmeric effect on all about him. His very spectacles seemed to shine with extra lustre, and his short stature to extend itself on such occasions. He was but little over five feet high. I do not think any man in the army, up to the last, was more respected than Wade. He became colonel of artillery, and fell at Port Hudson, decapitated by a shot from Farragut's fleet.

DABNEY H. MAURY.

Defence of Charleston from July 1st to July 10th, 1864.

[The defence of Charleston, South Carolina, was one of the most important, skilful and successful military operations of the late war for Southern independence, and if its history be ever written by one competent for the task, it will form one of the most interesting and instructive narratives of that great struggle. The bitterest hatred of the North was directed against that city. Not only was it regarded as the hot-bed of secession, but here, too, "the flag" had been first fired on, and a strong and important fort had been wrested from the United States troops. Northern wrath broke, therefore, in all its force, on that unfortunate place, and the most strenuous efforts

were made to capture it. Indeed, its capture seemed to be regarded as a point of honor and an act of retributive justice. During the early part of the war the eyes of all, in every land, who felt an interest in the struggle, were directed to it, and it was generally supposed that it must soon yield to the apparently overwhelming force that the enemy was preparing to hurl against it. Even four years later, when it seemed inevitable that the Confederates must abandon it, the General-in-Chief of the United States army plainly intimated to General Sherman that it would be well if he would utterly destroy it and sow the very site with salt. But in spite of all efforts for its capture, the Confederates held it securely more than four years and until within a few weeks of the close of the war, when disasters in other quarters rendered its occupation no longer desirable. How this was accomplished may well claim the careful study and labor of the military historian. As a part of the material for such a history, we present below General Jones' report and the accompanying report of General Taliaferro, of an important episode in the defence of Charleston.]

REPORT OF GENERAL SAM. JONES.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
GEORGIA AND FLORIDA,
CHARLESTON, S. C., August 22d, 1864.

General—I have the honor to submit the following report of military operations in the vicinity of this place from the 1st to the 10th ultimo.

On the 1st ultimo three brigades of the enemy—Hatch's, Saxton's and Berney's—sailed from Hilton Head and united with the troops on Morris' and Folly islands and the naval force in an attack on the works defending this city. The land force, estimated at eight thousand men, was commanded in person by Major-General Foster, and the naval force by Rear-Admiral Dahlgren.

The general plan of the enemy seems to have been to make with the troops from Morris' and Folly islands and the navy such a demonstration on our works on the south end of James' island as to induce us so to weaken the east lines on the same island as to enable them to seize the important work, Fort Johnston. At the same time a column was to move up John's island and take position from which our works on James' island could be enfiladed and taken in reverse, and where batteries could be established nearer the upper part of the city than any they have yet established. The movement on John's island was to be covered and aided by a demonstration in force on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad in the vicinity of Adam's Run.

Accordingly, at daydawn on the 2d July, several regiments

crossed over from Morris' and Folly islands to the south end of James' island, and after a sharp skirmish drove in our pickets and captured two field-pieces. At the same time two monitors and several gunboats steamed up the Stone river above Leganville, and opened a heavy fire on our works. Hatch's and Saxton's brigades located on Seabrook's island on the morning of the 2d, and Berney's sailed up the north Edisto and landed at White Point.

All of my available force at hand was immediately concentrated on James' island, and I ordered the First regiment Georgia regulars, three hundred men of the Fourth Georgia cavalry and three companies Third South Carolina cavalry—all dismounted—from Savannah and vicinity to John's island.

At daydawn on the 3d, about one thousand of the enemy in barges, from Morris' island, made a dash at Fort Johnston. They were handsomely and throughly repulsed by the garrison of that post under Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, First South Carolina artillery, with a loss to the enemy of one hundred and forty prisoners, including a colonel and five other commissioned officers, and many killed and wounded.

At the same time Berney's brigade advanced towards Adam's Run, but had marched scarcely six miles when it encountered at King's creek a battery supported by a platoon of cavalry which General Robertson had placed there, and after an hour or two of skirmishing, Berney fell back to White Point, re-embarked and rejoined Hatch and Saxton, who, in the meantime, had crossed from Seabrook's to John's island, and moved up towards Charleston. Our very small force (a thin picket line) on John's island retired skirmishing, and on the 7th repulsed a vigorous effort to drive them off, inflicting on the enemy comparatively heavy loss. The enemy, nevertheless, succeeded in gaining a position on the Stono, from which our works on James' island could be enfiladed and taken in reverse.

It was manifestly of the utmost importance that they should be dislodged and driven off John's island. The force at my command was so small, and, from the nature of the service, manning permanent batteries on a long line of important works, that I could not concentrate on John's island a sufficient force for that purpose without endangering the most important line of works for the defence of the harbor; because, having command of the water and ample steam transportation, the enemy could, in a few hours and under cover of night, change his point of attack from John's to

James' or Sullivan's island or the Edisto. I had reduced the force on Sullivan's island to the lowest point I thought admissable, to reinforce James' island, and every available man along the line of the Savannah Railroad had been ordered to John's island.

As soon as this movement of the enemy was known—2d July—I telegraphed General Johnston (repeating the telegram on the 4th), the War Department, and General Whiting, at Wilmington, asking for reinforcements. I also telegraphed General Chestnut to send me State reserves. General Johnston sent me two small regiments, the Fifth and Forty-seventh Georgia (the same that he had been directed some weeks before by the War Department to send to me in exchange for a brigade that I had sent to him), and General Whiting sent me two companies of artillery. I could obtain no State reserves. When the troops sent by Generals Johnston and Whiting arrived, I directed Colonel George P. Harrison to carry the Thirty-second (his own) and Forty-seventh Georgia regiments and Bonand's Georgia battalion to John's island, and report to General Robertson, commanding that district. With the force thus collected, though not more than a fifth of the enemy's force, as estimated, on the island, it was intended to attack the enemy on the morning of the 8th; but the steamer sent through Wappoo Cut to transport the troops getting aground, the attack was delayed. At daydawn on the 9th it was gallantly made, Colonel Harrison commanding the advance, composed of the Thirty-second and Forty-seventh Georgia regiments and Bonand's Georgia battalion. The enemy was driven from his first line of breastworks, but rallied behind a second, where he maintained his position until late in the evening, when he withdrew and embarked on transports in the Stono, and on the 10th sailed out of the river.

In the meantime, from the 2d to the 10th, the enemy's monitors and gunboats—the naval force has been increased to twenty-two (22) vessels—kept up a heavy fire on our lines and batteries, especially battery Pringle, which was returned with spirit and accuracy crippling and driving out of action one of the monitors. But the active operations of the enemy were abandoned after his reverse on John's island on the 9th.

The details of these operations are given by the reports, which are herewith forwarded, of Generals Taliaferro, commanding on James' and Robertson on John's island. I send also a copy of General Foster's confidential circular, found on the battle field, directing the

sailing of the expedition, and a letter dated the 5th of July, and published in the New York *Times*, giving an account of the enemy's operations to that date. From these it will, I think, be seen that the expedition was one of considerable magnitude, from which much was expected. Officers captured concur in representing it as well and carefully considered and planned, and was confidently expected to result in the capture of Charleston. That it failed is due, under Providence, to the gallantry and good conduct of our officers and men.

Generals Taliaferro and Robertson, whose districts were attacked, were untiring in their watchfulness and efforts to defeat the plans of the enemy, and they were admirably seconded by their officers and men. Colonel George P. Harrison is deserving of especial commendation, first for driving back the enemy's line on James' island, and secondly for his gallantry and good conduct in the engagement on the morning of the 9th. General Ripley's lines on Sullivan's island were not attacked, but they were constantly exposed to attack, and the reduction I was obliged to make of his force to strengthen General Taliaferro imposed greatly increased vigilance and labor on him and his officers and men, which was met by them with alacrity. My staff officers performed their various responsible duties with zeal and intelligence. I am much indebted to Flag Officer J. R. Tucker, of the navy, for his ready and efficient co-operation. Besides his vigilance in watching the approaches to the harbor, he placed at my disposal a naval battalion armed as infantry (Lieutenant Dozier, Confederate States Navy, commanding), which served well and faithfully in the works on James' island, and he also reinforced Fort Johnston with a small detachment.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

SAM. JONES,
Major-General Commanding.

To General S. COOPER,
A. & I. General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.

REPORT OF GENERAL W. B. TALIAFERRO.

HEADQUARTERS 7TH MILITARY DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
JAMES' ISLAND, July 23d, 1864.

Major STRINGFELLOW, *A. A. G.:*

Major—I have the honor to report the operations of the troops under my command for the eight days commencing on the

2d instant, during which time the enemy made several attacks at various points of this district, and a determined and persistent effort to reduce our Stono batteries, turn our southern lines of works, and to hold the upper Stono.

On the morning of the 2d, at daybreak, it being low tide, the enemy threw a considerable force upon the peninsula at the south extremity of this island, from Long and Dixon's islands. Driving in our cavalry videttes, they advanced rapidly upon the line of infantry pickets, stretching from Rivers' Causeway to the Stono.

Here they were met with a stubborn resistance by Major Manigault commanding; and on the left—the pickets being supported by Lieutenant De Lorme's section light artillery, with a detachment of siege train artillery, acting as infantry, Lieutenant Spivey—they were several time driven back with great slaughter.

Unfortunately, Lieutenant De Lorme, whose gallantry was conspicuous, over-confident of his ability to repulse them, delayed too long before attempting to retire his pieces, and at the fourth charge, which he was unable to resist, lost his guns, taking off, however, his limbers and horses. The caissons had been left at camp.

The prisoners subsequently captured admit a loss of two hundred (200) in front of these guns, and the number of ambulances and boats employed transporting the wounded and dead, easily seen from our observatories, together with the number of unburied dead, subsequently found, fully confirm this statement.

Our picket line was retired within range of our batteries, and established from the Stono to Secessionville.

The enemy advanced to within a few hundred yards of our pickets, when they established a skirmish line, and began to entrench. I had not force enough to attack them, requiring all the troops that I could collect to hold the main lines, and to do the necessary picket duty in front. In order to accomplish this, I had to make drafts upon the garrisons at Fort Johnston, and batteries Haskell, Tatum, &c., which, although small, were the largest that could be spared, and then at some hazard. In this way one hundred (100) men were withdrawn from Fort Johnston.

It is to be observed that troops had been noticed passing from Morris' to Folly island the previous day, and the exhibition of strength in my front, estimated at three thousand, induced me to believe that most of the troops on Morris' island had been withdrawn. Simultaneous with the advance of the enemy, a large gun-

boat steamed up the Stono, to protect his left flank. This boat, coming in range of the guns at Battery Pringle, was made to retire.

The enemy then advanced two lines of battle, with a heavy skirmish line well to the front. I directed such guns of our batteries on the southern lines and at Secessionville as could reach, to be opened upon their lines, which were retired except the picket lines beyond range.

It was believed, and acknowledged by prisoners, that this fire had a telling effect upon them.

No new advance was made, and not being strong enough to attack the enemy, no further change occurred during the day.

While these events were transpiring on the southern end of the island, the enemy were intent upon an enterprise in another quarter, which would, could it have succeeded, have been attended with most serious consequences. On the morning of the 3d, at daylight, two columns of barges were observed rapidly approaching Shell Point beach, upon which the several batteries known as Simkins are situated, and which is immediately connected with the important post and harbor defence of Fort Johnston. One column landed its men near our end of the point, and the other and larger between Battery Simkins and Fort Johnston, which post was, simultaneously with Shell Point, fiercely assaulted.

The gallant garrison, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, received them with heroic determination, and the efficient and rapid discharges of heavy and light guns, and the unerring fire from our musketry, soon staggered and drove them back; when, with a rapid charge, headed by Lieutenants Waties' and Reynolds' First South Carolina artillery, upon the enemy, one hundred and forty prisoners, including five commissioned officers, were taken before they could make good their escape.

The participants in this brilliant affair, were Company G, First South Carolina artillery, Lieutenant Waties; Company K, Captain Gaillard; detachment Company E, Lieutenant Cooper, and detachments Companies A and E, Second South Carolina artillery, Lieutenants Halsey and Raworth. These officers and Corporal Crawford, Company G, are spoken of in high terms of praise by Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, for gallantry displayed on the occasion.

Five barges fell into our hands, and it is certain that the enemy's loss in killed and wounded was heavy, probably exceeding three hundred. Many bodies subsequently floated ashore.

On the Stono, indications began to manifest that the movement

of the enemy on this front, was not designed to draw our attention from Fort Johnston, or for some sudden attack upon our lines, but that a serious and determined attack upon our Stono works was contemplated. Two (2) monitors, the Pawnee sloop of war, several wooden gun-boats, and a number of transports ascended the Stono.

Leganville and other points on John's island were occupied, troops debarked, and it seemed apparent that the design of the enemy was to occupy John's island, to erect batteries to enfilade our lines, to reduce Battery Pringle, and secure the Stono for a base of operations against Charleston.

This belief was strengthened by the fact that this route would be indentical with that of the British under Sir Henry Clinton, in March, 1780, who occupied John's island, crossed the Stono at the present site of Fort Pemberton, and after securing the river for his line of supplies, moved from James' island to the main land.

The enemy commenced the day by a severe shelling of our picket line, and by a fire upon Battery Pringle and other batteries of the southern lines; upon the latter, apparently, for the purpose of drawing their fire and ascertaining the character of our guns. Believing that the enemy had withdrawn part of his force in front to reinforce John's island, I directed Colonel Harrison, Thirty-second Georgia regiment, with several companies of his regiment, to feel the enemy, and endeavor to ascertain his strength; and, if practicable, to force him back beyond the causeway.

This duty was very handsomely performed by this gallant officer and his capital command. The enemy gave back before them, and our original picket lines were re-established.

I deem it inadvisable to press beyond the causeways, as the enemy on the peninsula were observed to be considerably reinforced from Dixon's island, and as the enemy's gunboats and land batteries controlled the peninsula, and it was of little consequence to us to hold it.

On the 4th the enemy continued shelling our pickets, and bombarded Pringle and the lines all day, and made several attacks at night upon our picket lines near Grimball's causeway, which were repulsed with loss. Captain Lewis, Thirty-second Georgia, commanded our pickets at the point of assault, and deserves much credit for his stout and successful resistance.

Major Manigault, siege train, commanded the general picket line. The enemy shelled our lines and pickets with mortars all night. On July 5th and 6th, the enemy maintained the show of strength

on the peninsula, which, as far as could be ascertained, had not been diminished, and made several demonstrations on our lines, which were checked. He continued to shell our pickets and batteries without cessation.

Several transports, some with troops, came up the river, and stopped at Battery and John's islands.

On the 7th the position of the enemy remained unchanged: several additional transports arrived in the Stono. The fire upon our pickets continued, and the attack of the enemy with his monitors, the Pawnee, and other gunboats and mortar boats upon Battery Pringle was very heavy, but little damage, however, was done to the work, and the fire was returned with evident effect. Colonel Harrison, with his regiment, Bonand's battalion, and the Forty-seventh Georgia regiment, was ordered to General Robertson, commanding on John's island.

On the 8th the position of the enemy's lines remained unchanged, which indicated that he had weakened his force here, to reinforce John's island. This morning, the enemy, with two monitors and a fleet of wooden gunboats, opened a terrific fire upon Battery Pringle, which was continued for several hours without intermission, causing no serious damage to the works, but, with extraordinary accuracy of fire, disabling several guns. This fire was returned with spirit by the garrison.

I had made arrangements for supplying heavier guns to this work, and a seven-inch Brooke gun had reached the fort, but had not been mounted, owing to an injury to the gun; and another (ten-inch Columbiad) was on its way to the work before these guns were disabled. The number of vessels in the Stono was now twenty-two, and being satisfied by this persistent and severe attack upon Pringle, that the plans of the enemy were developed, and that he would bend all his efforts to the reduction of that battery, in connection with his movements on John's island, and that several days would probably elapse before the issue could be determined, and the enterprise abandoned; and believing it to be necessary to place at that battery the most experienced artillerist, I directed Colonel Rhett, First South Carolina artillery, who had been assigned by me as senior officer to the command of the western sub-district, to relieve the command at Pringle, already much exhausted, with companies of experienced artillerists of his command. Major Blanding, South Carolina artillery, with two companies of his regiment, was ordered to that duty. On this day the enemy's boats

directed their attention also to Battery Tynes, under command of Captain Richardson, Lucas' battalion, who returned the fire, and at night this battery shelled the enemy's position on John's island, as it was afterwards ascertained, with great accuracy.

On the morning of the 9th, the enemy again opened fire upon Battery Pringle and the lines, but the Brooke gun having been mounted during the night, the wooden gun and mortar boats were made to drop lower down the river, and the monitors were by this gun and the ten-inch Columbiad, several times hit, and one supposed to be considerably damaged. Heavy musketry and artillery firing were heard on John's island at daybreak, and in the course of the evening troops could be seen marching down to the wharf at Leganville, embarking on steamers, but not leaving the wharf.

This indicated an abandonment of John's island, and a probable concentration on this island of all his troops; and I made every disposition to meet an attack.

This supposition was strengthened by his sending up the river with the rising tide, just after nightfall, three fire rafts, for the purpose of destroying the unfinished bridge across the Stono, intended to connect this and John's island.

His efforts in this were unsuccessful, as the rafts were boarded by a detachment from the Naval battalion, under Lieutenant Smith, and brought a shore before reaching the bridge.

On the morning of the 10th, several large steamer loads of troops were thrown from John's to this island, and the embarkation of troops at Leganville continued. These demonstrations lasted only until evening, when many transports loaded with troops steamed out of the Stono, and put to sea. The enemy's fire was kept up until evening upon our pickets and Battery Pringle.

About 8 A. M., the enemy made another barge attack upon Simkins and Fort Johnston, which was met by the same gallant garrison of the 3d instant, with the addition of Captain Le Gardem's section of light artillery, and a company of Confederate States marines, and promptly repulsed.

On the morning of the 11th, after shelling our troops all night, the enemy's vessels of war steamed out of the Stono, and our troops reoccupied the peninsula. The cavalry videttes were re-established. I think it unnecessary to detail the position and movements of troops in the district and along the lines.

On the 2d instant, the first sub-district embracing the several batteries of Fort Johnston, under Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, Haskell'

Tatum, Ryanse, under Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, Secessionville and Fort Lamar, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, and the First South Carolina artillery, Major Walker, was commanded by Colonel Black, First South Carolina cavalry.

The 2d sub-district, embracing the Stono batteries, Major Lucas, the several batteries of the new (southern) lines, Captain Legan, Major Bonand's battalion, Georgia volunteers, and South Carolina siege train, Major Manigault, were commanded by Colonel Frederick, Second South Carolina artillery. The light artillery of the district, embracing his own and Blake's battery, was commanded by Captain Wheaton, of the Chatham artillery.

The reinforcements which reached me, and which, as circumstances required, were withdrawn or returned, consisted of companies of the Thirty-second Georgia, Colonel Harrison; the command of Colonel Rhett, consisting of the First South Carolina artillery, Captain R. P. Smith, and companies of the First South Carolina artillery, Major Blanding; the Fifth Georgia volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Iverson; the Forty-seventh Georgia volunteers, Colonel Edwards; the Naval battalion, Lieutenant Commanding (Major) Dozier, Confederate States Navy; the Bureau battalion, Major Echols, Chief Engineer of the Department, and Kirk's and Peeble's squadrons, Third South Carolina cavalry; the German artillery, Captain Wagner, and Orleans light battery, Captain Le Gardem; Third battalion North Carolina volunteers, Captain McCauley. To make these fractions more available, these, with such troops as I deemed it prudent to detach from the eastern lines, were organized into two commands, under Colonels Harrison and Rhett, and occupied certain positions in support of the lines.

On the 7th, Colonel Harrison, with his troops, was ordered to John's island, and on the 8th I assigned Colonel Rhett to the command of the west lines.

It affords me much pleasure to testify to the gallantry and determination displayed by officers and men.

The lines in advance of our batteries were shelled unremittingly for eight days and nights by monitors, throwing fifteen-inch shells and grape and canister, by gunboats and mortar hulks, and by the enemy's land batteries on Long and Dixon's islands; yet there was not the slightest demoralization or confusion produced.

The troops employed on this duty, and which deserve to be particularly noticed, consisted, from time to time, of detachments of the Second South Carolina artillery, including the detachment

under Captain Dixon from Fort Johnson, the First South Carolina infantry (regulars), the First South Carolina artillery, Company B siege train, the Thirty-second Georgia, First South Carolina cavalry, and Kirk's and Peeble's squadrons South Carolina cavalry, and Bonand's battalion Georgia volunteers. The officers commanding them were Colonel Harrison, Thirty-second Georgia; Major Bonand, battalion Georgia volunteers; Major Blanding, First South Carolina artillery; Captain R. Press. Smith, First South Carolina infantry; Captains Dixon, Humbert, Stallings and Kennedy, Second South Carolina artillery; Warley, Rivers, Witherspoon and Barnett, First South Carolina infantry, and Trezervant, First South Carolina cavalry; Porcher Smith, seige train.

At the Stono batteries the officers and men behaved with gallantry under fire, and deserve special mention.

The officers were Major Lucas, commanding, and Major Blanding, First South Carolina artillery; Captains Hayne and Richardson, Lucas' battalion, and Rhett and King, First South Carolina artillery; Lieutenants Ogier, Martin, Reverley, Lucas and Ford, Lucas' battalion, and Stewart, First South Carolina artillery. Lieutenant Ogier is particularly mentioned for his gallantry.

The batteries at Fort Lamar, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, and those on the southern lines, under Captain Legan, did good service during the continuance of these operations, as did the light batteries under the command of Captain Wheaton.

I desire to record my appreciation of the energy and vigilance displayed by Colonel Black, commanding east lines, not only during these operations, but ever since he has been entrusted with his important command; to acknowledge the excellent discharge of his important duties by Colonel Frederick, commanding west lines, and to testify to the energy and ability which was manifested by Colonel Rhett, commanding reserve troops, and subsequently west lines.

I have already alluded to the services rendered by that capital officer, Colonel Harrison; and the brilliant affair of Fort Johnson speaks for itself of the ability of its gallant commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Yates.

To the members of my staff—Captain Page, A. A. G.; Lieutenants Cunningham, ordnance officer, and Meade, A. D. C.—I am particularly indebted for the faithful discharge of their duties, and also to Surgeon Lebby, Senior Surgeon of District, and his corps of assistants.

I estimate the loss to the enemy at not less than 700, including 140 prisoners ; whilst our loss was twenty-five (25) wounded and ten (10) killed and died of mortal wounds.

I estimate the strength of the enemy to have been at least 8,000 in my front and on John's islands, and at one time, between four thousand (4,000) and five thousand (5,000) on this island.

In conclusion, I trust it will not be regarded as improper in me to acknowledge and express my thanks to the Major-General commanding for the rapid, and, under the circumstances, extraordinary concentration of troops, and the unhoped for reinforcements placed from time to time at my disposal, and for the promptitude with which he directed my efforts to be seconded by the several staff departments.

I am, Major, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

DUNHAM MASSIE, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA.,
June 21st, 1870.

The above is a true copy of the original report made by me, and addressed to Major Stringfellow, Adjutant-General to Major-General Samuel Jones, Confederate States army, commanding the Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida.

WM. B. TALIAFERRO.

Editorial Paragraphs.

OUR ACKNOWLEDGMENT of contributions to our archives from time to time will indicate the character of the material we are receiving, and will also suggest to our friends the propriety of sending us similar contributions. We return thanks for the following:

From Major Powhatan Ellis, of Gloucester County, Virginia—A number of official letters and reports relating to the operations at Forts Henry and Donelson, and especially the part borne therein by General Lloyd Tilghman; Colonel A. E. Reynolds' report of operations of First Brigade, First Division, in Battle of Baker's Creek; copies of official letters and telegrams of General S. D. Lee in June and July, 1864; copy of terms of capitulation agreed on between Lieutenant-General R. Taylor and Major-General E. R. S. Canby; orders regulating the uniform and dress of the Confederate Army; articles of war for Government of Confederate States Army.

From John F. Mayer, Esq., Richmond—Several war newspapers and a lot of selected and valuable newspaper clippings.

From Sergeant A. P. L'Ecuyer, Richmond—A map of the First Battle of Manassas; Muster Roll of Company H, Twenty-third Virginia Regiment.

From Colonel Robert Tansill, of Manassas—The Causes which led to the Failure of the Confederate States; The Great Struggle for Richmond in 1862; Secession and Coercion justified by International Law; The Negro and his Peculiar Admirers; Black Republicanism vs. Liberty and the Union. (These essays are written by Colonel Tansill himself, and are vigorous and emphatic expressions of his views of men and things.)

From Thomas Jackson—Roster of Captain Dabney Carr Harrison's Company, Fifty-sixth Virginia Regiment.

From J. D. Davidson, Esq., Lexington, Virginia—The First and Last Order of the War—a MS. Narrative which claims that both were issued by citizens of Lexington.

From Judge Robert Ould (through George L. Christian, Esq.)—The Original Muster Rolls of the part of the Army of Northern Virginia Surrendered at Appomattox Courthouse.

The rolls contain the autograph signatures of all the general, field and staff officers who were present at the surrender, with full lists of all the other officers and privates who surrendered. Mr. Christian has kindly consented to arrange these papers for us, and at some future time we propose to publish them as a proud *roll of honor*, which should be handed down to posterity.

From R. R. Howison, Esq., Fredericksburg, Virginia—Copies *Southern Literary Messenger*, containing Howison's History of the War as far as published; manuscript history from the point to which it was published in the *Messenger*, to a period near the beginning of the year 1864; a package of papers relating to the treatment and exchange of prisoners, being originals

left in his hands as secretary of the joint committee of the Confederate Congress; detached reports of various battles; memoranda and notes taken from current newspapers account of battles, army movements, &c.; notes of MS. of official reports filed in the Adjutant-General's office, which were never published, but to which Mr. Howison was allowed access. These, added to a number of official reports, pamphlets, newspapers, &c., previously presented the Society by Mr. Howison, make one of the most valuable contributions which the Society has yet received.

From General G. W. C. Lee (through Colonel Charles Marshall)—General A. P. Hill's original rough draft of his reports of Seven Days battles around Richmond, Cedar Run Mountain, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, and Gettysburg. These reports are a part of the collection made by General Robert E. Lee when he was preparing to write the history of his campaigns, and all of which General Custis Lee has kindly promised to donate the Society.

From General Samuel Jones, Amelia County, Virginia—His own and General W. B. Taliaferro's reports of military operations in the vicinity of Charleston, South Carolina, from the 1st to the 10th of July, 1864; three letters from General Samuel Jones to General Foster in relation to treatment and exchange of prisoners; Letters from Brigadier-Generals H. W. Wessels, T. Seymour, E. P. Scannon, Alexander Shaler and C. A. Heckman, United States army, prisoners of war, to the Adjutant-General United States army, recommending an exchange of prisoners of war; letters from Brigadier-General H. W. Wessels, T. Seymour, E. P. Scannon, Alexander Shaler and C. A. Heckman, United States army, prisoners of war, to General Foster, stating that they are as pleasantly and comfortable situated in Charleston as is possible for prisoners of war, and asking like treatment for Confederate prisoners of war.

From Yates Snowden, Esq., Charleston, South Carolina—Official letter-book and reports of Lieutenant-General R. H. Anderson, up to and including the battle of Gettysburg; war map of Eastern Virginia and North Carolina.

From W. S. Teague, Columbia, South Carolina—Drawing of the Confederate torpedo boat "David."

From W. L. Baylor, Petersburg, Virginia—Lot of Confederate States hospital tickets.

From Captain J. H. Rochelle, Southampton County, Virginia—Register Confederate States navy; list of officers Confederate States navy.

From Captain John S. Wise—Narrative of the secret history of the capture of Harper's Ferry and the Gosport Navy-Yard in April, 1861, prepared by General Henry A. Wise, General J. D. Imboden and W. H. Parker.

From General A. L. Long, Charlottesville, Virginia—Letter explaining previous paper on the "Seacoast Defences of South Carolina and Georgia."

From Captain John K. Mitchell, Richmond, Virginia—Letter on the capture of New Orleans, enclosing "Finding and Opinion of a Naval Court of Inquiry" exonerating him from all blame in that affair.

From Captain A. F. Warley—A paper in reply to portions of Captain C. W. Read's "Recollections of the Confederate Navy."

From Carlton McCarthy, Richmond, Virginia—Paper No. 3 on "Detailed Minutiæ of Soldier Life."

Our Annual Meeting comes off on Thursday evening, November the 2d, and we cordially invite the attendance of our members from every section. The Virginia Division of the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia will have its Reunion on the night of the 2d of November, and the two meetings will attract a number of old Confederates, with whom it will be pleasant to mingle.

Premiums for Subscribers to magazines, newspapers and other periodicals have been very much "run into the ground," and are not generally worth consideration. But we have the following offer to make, which will be of real value both to *us* and those who may accept it: To any one sending us a club of *three* new subscribers, with the money ($9), we will send the beautiful lithograph of General Lee on Traveller, which is sold for the benefit of the Lee monument fund. A little effort on the part of our friends will thus largely increase our subscription list, and at the same time secure this really valuable historic picture.

In the recent death of Generals *Henry A. Wise* and *Braxton Bragg*, two gallant soldiers and distinguished Confederates have passed away. As orator, politician, and leader of the people, General Wise had long figured in the history of the country. When the war broke out, he plead no exemption on account of his age, but buckled on his sword, and followed the fortunes of the Confederacy to Appomattox Courthouse. His death has been widely lamented, and his called forth some beautiful tributes to his memory, which we regret our space will not allow us to reproduce.

General Bragg was a soldier by profession, was regarded as one of the most accomplished officers of the old army, and has occupied a conspicuous place in the public eye since that memorable order of old "Rough and Ready" at Buena Vista—"A little more of the grape, Captain Bragg." His Confederate record is too well known to need a sketch from us. He was one of the originators and active friend of our Society.

General Wise was also one of our life members. Two brave men have fallen at their posts of duty. Peace to their ashes!

Lists of names and the postoffice address of persons likely to subscribe to our Papers have been sent us by a number of our friends. We are anxious to secure similar lists from every quarter.

OUR BOOKS—the bound volume of our PAPERS, and our March and April numbers on "Treatment of Prisoners," bound into a volume—have been very highly commended as beautiful specimens of the book-maker's art. Mr. Geo. W. Gary has executed our printing in admirable style, and Mr. L. Lewis has done our stereotyping very satisfactorily. We are also under special obligations to our binder, Mr. W. S. Simons, for the excellent taste he has displayed in getting up our styles of binding, the skillful manner in which he has done the work, and the very moderate rates of his charges.

We thus have Richmond made books (paper, printing, stereotyping, and binding), which are really beautiful, and which will compare favorably with those produced by the great publishing houses of the country, while we are enabled at the same time to sell them at a lower price than such books usually command.

It may be well to repeat that we are willing to exchange our bound volume for the first six numbers of our PAPERS—the subscribers paying the postage each way, and paying us 50 cents for cloth binding, 75 cents for half morocco, and $1 for half calf.

Book Notices.

The Woman in Battle—Madame L. J. Velasquez, otherwise known as Lieutenant Harry T. Buford, Confederate States Army. Richmond, Virginia: Dustin, Gilman & Co. 1876.

We have received this book from the publishers through their agent, Rev. Aaron Jones. It purports to give the adventures of a woman who disguised herself as a man, fought gallantly in a number of battles, rendered most important services as a Confederate spy, and had various hair-breadth escapes, and most romantic and thrilling adventures. As to the reality of the existence of such a personage, there can be no reasonable doubt. The publishers' circular contains certificates from Drs. J. F. Hammond and M. D. L. McCleod, of Atlanta, Georgia; Major G. W. Alexander, of Washington, Georgia; Major John Newman, of New Orleans, and General George Anderson, of Atlanta, all testifying that Madame Velasquez and Lieutenant Harry T. Buford, Confederate States Army, were one and the same individual. Major Alexander says that she was well known to him, and that "she was particularly distinguished for her devotion to the cause, for which she made many sacrifices. She was also brave, noble, and generous in disposition, ready at all times to do anything in her power for the Confederacy." We have also met with several Confederate officers who were cognizant of the fact that such a personage *did* figure in the Confederacy and who saw her upon several occasions.

The book is one which will be eagerly read by those who are fond of the marvellous, and is undoubtedly one which possesses much interest for the general reader. How far it can be received as *history*, is altogether another question. *E. g.*, we may read with interest this narrative of personal adventure without being forced to explain how this dashing Lieutenant could have fought with Beauregard at Blackburn's ford on the 18th of July, 1861, and yet have been with Johnston, who marched from Winchester to Beauregard's relief *on the same day*—how *he* happened to be at so many battles fought by the different armies in different sections of the country—or how he managed to accomplish various other physical impossiblities. Nor could we endorse many of the opinions of men and things so confidently expressed.

We can only say that it is a very *readable* book, and would serve well to while away a winter's evening.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. Richmond, Va., November, 1876. No. 5.

A Foreign View of the Civil War in America.

[The following review from the facile pen of Mr. W. Baird, of Essex Co., Virginia, is important as pointing out some of the errors of a book which is being widely circulated, and which some of our Southern papers even have warmly commended without reading.]

History of the Civil War in America. By the Comte de Paris. Translated, with the approval of the Author, by Louis F. Tasistro. Edited by Henry Coppee, LL. D. Volume I. Philadelphia: Joseph H. Coates & Co. 1875.

It would be absurdly extravagant praise to say of this bulky volume what was said, with such pointed severity, of the reply to Bentley, published under the name of Boyle, in the once famous controversy concerning the letters of Phalaris, that it was "the best book ever written by any man upon the wrong side of a question of which he was profoundly ignorant." It would, indeed, be much nearer the truth, strong as such language certainly is, to pronounce it the worst book ever written under such circumstances.

It would seem well-nigh impossible for the mingled force of prejudice and ignorance to go farther, great as their powers confessedly are. Such sentences as the following, taken from the preface, read like the bitterest satire upon the work they introduce: "Notwithstanding his (the author's) legitimate preferences for the cause he served, he has endeavored to preserve, throughout his narrative, the strictest impartiality. He has examined with equal care the documents that have emanated from both parties, and if his work be a reflex of the vicissitudes in the midst of which it was prosecuted, he believes that it possesses at least the merit of precision and sincerity."

With the sincerity of the writer we have no particular concern. Let it be as perfect as it may, it could only serve to add another instance, unhappily but little needed, of the amazing extent of human blindness and self-delusion. Of his precision—if by precision, in the sentence just quoted, accuracy be meant—we propose to give a few of the most prominent among almost numberless

illustrations. It is, in effect, in virtue of this claim to peculiar impartiality—an impartiality supposed naturally to belong to the author's position and antecedents—and because of the undue weight which it is likely to have on this account, among persons not well acquainted with the facts of the case, that we have thought it worth while to notice a few of its most glaring errors and perversions.

At this point we find ourselves seriously embarrassed and impeded by the very variety and wealth of our materials. The text absolutely swarms with blunders. Errors, misconceptions, misstatements, confront us on every page, not to mention the arrogant prejudice and elaborate one-sidedness that pervade the whole, as instanced in such samples of judicially impartial historical narrative as the following:

"In short, the mere fact that a simple Kansas farmer named John Brown, who had been ruined and persecuted by the slaveholders, sought to wreak his revenge upon them in Virginia, and had gathered together a dozen of fugitive slaves at Harper's Ferry, was sufficient to arouse a terrible sensation in the South. It was thought that a civil war had broken out; preparations were made for a great uprising, and it was found necessary to send regular troops from Washington to seize this man, who expiated upon the gallows the crime of having frightened the proud Virginians."

Or this:

"Whether by accident or intentionally, the Confederates selected the 4th of March to adopt a new flag, and on the day when Mr. Lincoln entered upon the discharge of his functions, the *Stars and Bars*, as the banner of the rebellion was called, were audaciously displayed in seven States."

Comment would be superfluous; and it is necessary, moreover, that we should hasten to a more important part of our subject than the taste and temper of the historian. The task of selection, as we have said, is difficult amidst such distracting abundance, but a beginning must be made, and we will take as our first instance a blunder neither more nor less gross than the swarm of others which give the work perhaps a chance of surviving as one of the curiosities of literature. On page 84 of the volume before us we meet with this truly remarkable statement:

"The North, through an imprudent exercise of the spirit of conciliation, had allowed the constitution to be violated by shameful compromises. The barriers of the free States had been lowered

that the fugitive slave might be restored to the planter." Now, from these sentences, it is really very hard to extract any meaning whatever, and we would be inclined to throw the blame upon the translator, and suppose that he had, through haste and inadvertence, done his author a grievous wrong, but for the number of similar passages that keep it in countenance in the course of the following pages.

To what "shameful compromises" does the Count of Paris refer? If to those by which slavery was excluded from or admitted into the Territories of the Union according to a certain geographical line, whatever he may think of the propriety of such enactments, it is absurd and self-contradictory, from his point of view, to call them unconstitutional. Nothing can be clearer than that if Congress had a right to legislate slavery out of the Territories, it had also a right to legislate it into them. If it had power over the subject at all, that power could only have been limited by its own discretion. Or is it the fugitive slave law itself that he considers a shameful compromise, violative of the constitution? Is so, this is indeed an instance of being wounded in the house of one's friends. Whatever the sins of the North against the constitution, she is perfectly clear of this, nor have we ever heard her charged with it before by her bitterest enemies. Has the Count of Paris ever read the constitution of the United States? Is he aware of the provision contained in article 4, section 2, paragraph 3, of that instrument? Does he recollect the language held, not by Southern leaders—the favorite objects of his denunciation—but by the foremost jurists and statesmen of the North, by Story and Webster, indeed by all men of all parties, whatever their opinions upon the subject of slavery and the propriety of the provision in question, who have undertaken to discuss the point, with the single exception of himself? Is he acquainted with the "higher law" literature? Does he know by whom and upon what grounds the constitution itself was denounced as "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell"?

The provision referred to is as plain as language can make it; so plain that it could neither be denied nor explained away. The only resource left was to acknowledge the obligation imposed by it in words, but to evade and nullify it in act; and for this triumph of astute and conscientious statesmanship, the leaders of the so-called Republican party were entitled to the meed of the author's discriminating and judicious praise. That he should have lost the

opportunity, and actually bestowed instead a severe blow upon the heads of his allies, is a mournful example of the peril of fighting entirely in the dark.

This we would have supposed at first sight to be absolutely without a parallel, but a few sentences lower down we meet with an assertion that may well be allowed to contest the palm. "It (the slave power) could permit neither the territorial extension of the North nor the criticism of a free press beyond its boundaries." The last clause of this sentence contains such a flagrant absurdity that we can hardly suppose that even this author intended to say what his language actually conveys. If he did not the wording of the sentence should be so altered as to show us what he really did mean; if he did, the statement is too utterly baseless and preposterous to need or deserve contradiction.

The assertion in regard to the extension of Northern territory, if not so uttterly and ludicrously absurd, is quite as much at variance with the facts, as the most cursory glance at the history of the country will suffice to demonstrate. Indeed, the ignorance that can alone explain or palliate such a misrepresentation would be inexcusable in a school-boy. What must be thought of it, then, in a man gravely assuming the functions of an accurate and impartial historian? Has the Count of Paris never heard of the ordinance by which Virginia bestowed upon the Union, in the direct interest of the territorial extension of the North, an empire not far inferior in extent to the France of our own time? Is he aware that from that period up to the beginning of the late war a territory nearly three times as great in extent had been added to the area of the Northern section of the Confederacy as to that of the Southern? Does he know that at the period of the first Confederation the area of the Northern colonies was to that of the Southern in the proportion of only about one to four? If the South could not, and did not, permit "the territorial extension of the North," how was this proportion so essentially altered as to give to the Northern section of the Union an overwhelming preponderance?

But we beg pardon for wasting time upon so perfectly obvious a point, especially as the author has done us the favor to contradict himself flatly a few pages further on. It is really unfortunate for him that he cannot determine which view of the matter is on the whole most favorable to the side he has espoused and abide by it. He would at least avoid by this means the necessity of attempting to maintain grossly inconsistent positions.

Our author, however, is by no means contented with the humble merits of painstaking research and accurate recital of facts. He is determined to show us that he can also reason, and accordingly, a little further on, favors us with his views upon the origin and structure of the Federal Government, in which he deals very summarily with the doctrine of States-rights and Mr. Calhoun, "the foremost statesman of South Carolina, who," he tells us, "soon came to be considered the palladium of the peculiar institutions of the Southern States." "It is sufficient," we are informed, "to sum up this doctrine in a few words, to show how specious and dangerous it was." Then follows a long passage, which we are sorry we have not space to quote, or, at least, to make copious extracts from, for the entertainment of such of our readers as may have time and patience to devote to their perusal. Certainly, in the sense in which Frederick the Great's verses were said to be "royal verses," this reasoning may be called princely reasoning. The great Southern political philosopher has little to dread from opponents like this.

We desire to call attention to but a single remark in the course of this argument, if indeed it can, by any stretch of courtesy, be so denominated. "The States themselves," says the author, in commenting upon the results of the States-rights theory, "would soon have been broken up by the claims of the counties of which they were composed to separate from them." In these few words is contained the root of the whole matter. Here is the pernicious fallacy which lies at the basis of the entire system of consolidation.

Unquestionably, it would appear to be a doctrine too utterly groundless, too palpably at variance with the plainest and most familiar facts, to require refutation, or even to be worthy of serious notice. And if it stood alone we might be inclined to pass it over, as merely another instance added to the long list of ludicrous mistakes with which ignorant and superficial travelers have adorned their works upon foreign countries. But the Count of Paris is here kept in countenance, not indeed by his own illustrious countryman, to whom he is most infelicitously and absurdly compared by his editor, but by Americans themselves, in whom this ignorant or willful misrepresentation is far more disgraceful. Exactly the same position, it will be remembered, was assumed by the late President Lincoln. Incredible as it seems that this should impose for a moment upon any human understanding, yet, as it has been made use of again and again by men whose station gave a certain weight and

currency to their words, our readers will perhaps pardon us for devoting a brief space to this oft-repeated and oft-exposed fallacy.

Whatever difference of view may possibly exist among candid and well-informed men as to the relation of the States to the Federal Government, these are facts, concerning which, we presume, there can be no controversy between them: First, that counties are mere local subdivisions of the territory of a State created for purposes of convenience by the legislative power thereof, and liable to be altered or abolished altogether at the will and pleasure of the same authority. Secondly, that the States of the American Union were originally colonies of Great Britain, entirely separate from and independent of each other; that for the purposes of mutual support and assistance, they entered voluntarily into an union with each other, and that they subsequently saw fit to alter and modify the articles of union, and to ordain and establish a new constitution, which each separate State adopted for itself, and which the adoption by twelve would have made in no way binding on the thirteenth. Here we pause, for this is a mere statement of facts, upon which all are agreed who know anything of the matter, and this is abundantly sufficient to prove that there is not the faintest analogy between the relation of counties to States and that of States to the Union. We might well go further, and remind the author that the doctrine of which he disposes so easily was held, not only by the selfish leaders and deluded masses of the South, but by eminent Northern politicians, notably those of New England in the days of a certain memorable convention at Hartford, as well as by able, thoughtful and disinterested foreigners.

We will make but a single quotation from one of the most distinguished of these latter. Will we hear De Tocqueville on the point? "The Union," says that eminent writer, despite his manifest leaning towards the North, and more especially towards New England, "was formed by the voluntary agreement of the States; and in uniting together, they have not forfeited their nationality, nor have they been reduced to the condition of one and the same people. If one of the States choose to withdraw from the compact, it would be difficult to disprove its right of doing so, and the Federal Government would have no means of maintaining its claims directly, either by force or right."

It would be a waste of time to dwell any longer upon so plain a point, or even to cite, as might easily be done, other eminent authorities, both Northern and European. We prefer to leave the

Count of Paris in the hands of his distinguished countryman, with this advice however, which we commend to his serious consideration, that before he again undartakes to write upon American constitutional questions, he will devote half an hour to the perusal of the constitution itself, and an equal space of time to the history of the events immediately preceding its adoption. This will not indeed make him an able constitutional lawyer, but it may avail to save him from such gross and palpable blunders as those we have just been exposing.

A moderate degree of research into the events of the period of which he professes to write the history, would also have been advisable. For example, a glance at the report of the committee appointed by a Republican House of Representatives, with a Republican at its head, to investigate the subject, would have saved him from the discredit of repeating, as he does more than once with all the unrestrained exultation of a violent partisan, the stale and groundless story of Secretary Floyd's having used his official position to arm the South and disarm the North. The report of this committee, which will hardly be suspected of undue partiality for General Floyd, exonerated him fully from the charge, and to this we refer the Count at his leisure. It is hardly wise to be "*plus rogaliste que le roi.*"

Again, what idea would any reader unacquainted with the real course of events derive from this writer's account of the efforts at compromise made at the last session of Congress previous to the commencement of the war?

"With the exception of the secession leaders," says he, "all parties were working sincerely to devise means for maintaining the Union" (page 120). And again: "Congress was the arena where the antagonistic passions which developed themselves on every side struggled for the mastery, and attempts at conciliation were only brought forward to be defeated through the absolute pretension of the Southern leaders" (page 128). All this in the teeth of the fact that every proposition looking to a compromise came from the South; that the Crittenden resolutions were distinctly accepted by "the Southern leaders," received the vote of every Southern Senator except those from South Carolina, who had already vacated their seats, and were rejected by a united Republican vote, by which also Mr. Clark's substitute, peremtorily closing the door to anything in the nature of a compromise, was adopted. "The vote of the Republican members of the Senate," says a Massachusetts

historian of the conflict, "was a blank denial of the necessity of compromise, and showed of course that they had deliberately made up their minds to refuse any negotiation."

In like manner the project of the Peace Conference, which had been inaugurated by Virginia, was summarily and even contemptuously rejected by the same party.

Now, these are the unquestionable facts of the case, and it is against perversions of these that we enter our protest. We are not now dealing with matters of opinion at all. The Count of Paris may think this rejection of all overtures for compromise an eminently wise and commendable proceeding on the part of the Republican party—an opinion, indeed, which, with that reckless disregard of self-contradiction that is so striking a feature of his book, he soon afterwards expresses. He has an indisputable right to form, and to maintain after his fashion, any opinions that may please him on the questions at issue between the two sections; nor do we conceive the Southern cause in the slightest danger from the power of his logic. What we do object to is the persistent misrepresentation of facts, which cannot of course impose upon any one tolerably acquainted with the history of the times, but which may be productive of considerable harm by misleading and prejudicing that astonishingly large class of Europeans which is profoundly ignorant of our history and our institutions.

Another instance, of a character similar to that which we have just been examining, is the light in which the relations between the Southern Commissioners and the Government at Washington are presented.

"Mr. Lincoln," we are told (in reference to the question of evacuating Fort Sumter), "did not hesitate; but being always disposed to deal fairly even towards a perfidious enemy, he deemed it proper to inform the authorities of South Carolina of his intentions."

Now, it so happens that upon this very interesting episode of the late contest, the public is in possession of particularly clear and ample information, entirely at variance with the representation given in this volume. If its author was in the habit of rendering a reason for his belief, or adducing evidence in support of his assertions, it might be worth while to inquire for what reason and upon what evidence he here applies the ephithet "perfidious" to the opponents of Mr. Lincoln's government. But in the case of a writer who evidently considers this quite unnecessary, and distributes praise and abuse not only without scruple, but without the art and

apparent candor, which are requisite to make them effective, any inquiry of the kind would be thrown away. The idea of perfidy may indeed have been uppermost in his mind while engaged in the consideration of this matter, and have been thus strangely misapplied by a lapse of memory or of pen. This, however, is merely a suggestion. Should he still be really in darkness on the point, we would refer him, for his own enlightenment, to the various publications bearing upon it that have issued from Northern sources, and also to the singularly clear, cool and dispassionate statement of Judge Campbell. How will he reconcile the position he assumes for Mr. Lincoln with the course pursued, as is proven on unimpeachable testimony by Mr. Lincoln's official representative, Secretary Seward? We cheerfully leave to him the task of settling the question between his two heroes.

After what they have already seen of the scrupulous accuracy and thorough acquaintance with his subject displayed by this historian, our readers will scarcely be suprised to meet with such original and interesting items of information as that "the three fractions of the Democratic party" were "personified by Douglas, Breckinridge and BELL," and that "the *electoral colleges* of Tennessee and North Carolina refused to call a convention at the bidding of the seceders."

But enough of this. We grow weary of pointing out errors which a stupid school-boy would be ashamed to commit, and a clever school-boy would scarcely have patience to correct.

It may perhaps be suggested that, from his education and previous habits, the Count of Paris is better fitted to figure as a writer of military than of civil history. If so, we would strenuously advise him to confine himself in future strictly to technical details. Let us see however whether this view of the case is sustained by the facts. Turning, then, to the military portion of the history, we find, not to mention the errors pointed out by the editor (elsewhere by no means so mindful of the duties of his office), in regard to the West Point system, and the army retired list, the following extraordinary statement on page 24: "In 1855 Congress passed a law authorizing the formation of two new regiments of cavalry, and Mr. Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, took advantage of the fact that they had not been designated by the title of dragoons to treat them as a different arm, and to fill them with his creatures to the exclusion of regular officers whom he disliked."

The reader may perhaps be curious to know who some of these

"creatures" appointed by Mr. Davis "to the exclusion of regular officers whom he disliked were." Why, upon the side of the Confederates, among others Generals R. E. Lee, A. S. Johnston, J. E. Johnston, Kirby Smith, Hood, Hardee, Stuart and Fitz Lee, and on that of the Federals, Generals McClellan, Sedgwick, Stoneman, Sumner, Wood, Thomas, Sturgis, Emory, Casey, Smith, Palmer, and others. We give this simply as a specimen of the value of this historian's assertions. As for the distinguished objects of his denunciation upon our own side, we conceive them in no manner of danger from the blows of this champion; and as regards the epithet which he applies to his old commander and comrades, why it is a family quarrel, in which we are not at all interested. We are merely calling attention to the absurd and reckless misstatements of this rival of De Tocqueville, and the utter worthlessness as a record of facts of the book which we are informed by the editor displays "careful search, cool judgment, and a manifest purpose to be just to all."

When, for instance, he speaks of the Southern army and navy officers who resigned their commissions in order to take part with their native States as traitors and deserters, we have no reply to make, for the remark deserves none. It merely serves to bring into bold relief the petty malignity and profound ignorance of its author. He would seem from this to be in the same state of hopeless darkness in regard to the law-military as in regard to the constitution of the United States, and we could hardly make use of stronger language. But when he declares that the resignations of the army officers embraced "all together two hundred and sixty-nine names, out of about six hundred, which the regular army contained," we would call attention to the fact already pointed out by General Jordan, of General Beauregard's staff, that, in the first place, this is a gross understatement of the whole number of army officers; and that, in the second, the list of two hundred and sixty-nine includes not only the names of men who did not enter the Confederate army, but even those of some who actually became generals in Federal service.

Of a similar character is the statement that among those who had resigned their commissions were included "most of the higher class of officers in the military department, and occasionally the entire corps of officers belonging to one regiment."

This also has been contradicted by the writer above referred to. In no single regiment did the number of resignations amount to

half that of the officers; and of the officers of the department alluded to, instead of a majority, not one-fourth took the side of the Confederacy.

So much for preliminary remarks. Let us see whether there is any improvement when the Count gets fairly into the field, where it is claimed that he has the advantage of narrating either as an eye-witness himself, or from the immediate testimony of eye-witnesses.

As regards the first important engagement of the war, that of the 21st July, 1861, he represents the Confederate force to have actually exceeded that of the Federals. Now, we have General Beauregard's official statament, from which the estimate here given does not vary materially, that his whole force, including the army of the Shenandoah, amounted to 30,161 men of all arms. But by the testimony of Federal officers before the "Committee on the Conduct of the War," it appears that General McDowell had five divisions, numbering from ten to twelve thousand men, exclusive of cavalry and artillery. His force, therefore, cannot according to this be fairly estimated at less than 55,000 or 60,000 men. General Johnston, moreover, in his calm, considerate and remarkably unpartisan-like narrative, estimates the Federal numbers on the field at "about two to one compared with the Confederates at four o'clock, and four to one at noon; at eleven o'clock," he says, "the disparity of numbers was much greater." So much for the respective numbers of the opposing armies and of the forces actually engaged at different stages of the conflict.

We have not space to dwell upon the various errors of detail that adorn the chapter devoted to the first battle of Manassas, as, for example, the evident confusion in the writer's mind as regards the command-in-chief of the Confederates; the ridiculous mistake about the "old road called Braddock road, because it had been constructed by General Braddock during the War of Independence;" the absurd over-statement of Evans' force at the Stone bridge—a statement, however, which, as usual, he himself proceeds in the course of the next few pages to contradict, reducing it to about one-tenth of his original estimate by a single stroke of the pen; and the whole grossly inaccurate account of Kirby Smith's arrival on the field: all very appropriately closing with the singular assertion that "the rout, or in other words, the panic" of the Federal army "was one of those accidents to which even victorious armies are sometimes liable." Our author himself can scarcely be expected

ever to surpass this. Such blind devotion might be safely calculated on at any sacrifice of truth, or of common sense. He has arrived at that point at which nothing that sustains his own side seems too hard for his credulity. He shrinks from no absurdity, however monstrous. Let us see, on the other hand, in what spirit he deals with the first serious reverse of the Confederate arms. "The capture of Donelson," he says, with a glow of rapturous exultation, "was a great and glorious success for the Federals. The material results were considerable. The capitulation delivered into the hands of Grant fourteen thousand six hundred and twenty-three prisoners, sixty-five cannons, seventeen thousand muskets—that is to say, an entire army with all its *materiel.* * *

* * * * * * * * * *

The moral effect was immense. The remembrance of Bull Run was blotted out by a victory much more hotly contested, and the results of which were otherwise of importance. In short, after the scenes which had just been witnessed in Floyd's tent, and on the banks of the Cumberland, the Confederates could no longer taunt their enemies with the panic of the 21st of July; the game was henceforth even between them."

That is to say, the case of a garrison beleaguered by land and water by a force four times their own, after having not only repulsed repeated assaults, with heavy loss to the beseigers, but even defeated and driven them from important positions in the field, thus well nigh forcing a passage, sword in hand, through the masses that environed them, at length surrendering to overwhelming numbers, is precisely parallel to that of an invading army, thoroughly beaten, routed and driven in utter confusion and panic from the field, as were the Federals at the first battle of Manassas!

To state this proposition is sufficient. Such wild and reckless license of assertion deserves no serious reply.

There is one suggestion, however, which the Count would do well to give heed to. It is very dangerous for historians of his order to deal much in figures. In the case before us, for instance, he has himself stated the Confederate force at fifteen thousand men. He then informs us that about three thousand made their escape with Generals Floyd and Pillow, and that the Confederates had about the same number of men disabled as their adversaries, whose loss in killed he gives as four hundred and twenty-five. Allowing the proportion of killed to have been nearly the same on both sides, by what new rule of arithmetic, may we ask, do thirty

four hundred subtracted from fifteen thousand leave fourteen thousand six hundred and twenty-three, which is here given as the number surrendered at the capitulation? This writer's memory seems scarcely long enough for the vocation he has chosen.

His whole account, indeed, of these operations, especially where the relative forces engaged are involved, is utterly unreliable and inconsistent. It would be a matter of some interest to know upon what authority or authorities he relies for these remarkable and often conflicting statements. He has even gone so far as to assert that when Beauregard was assigned to the Mississippi Department, he took with him fifteen thousand men, withdrawn from the army confronting McClellan, a statement for which there is absolutely no foundation whatever. He took with him, as is perfectly well known, not a single man from the army in Virginia. Nor was there afterwards, in spite of this writer's confident assertion to that effect, any force detached from that point to reinforce him. The whole story, from beginning to end, is in every particular a pure figment of its author's imagination, and reminds us of nothing so much as of Falstaff's eleven men in Buckram reinforced by three in Kendalgreen. The enormously exaggerated force which the author places at General Johnston's disposal in the West can no longer be matter of surprise, when we are once made aware of the easy process by which those armies on paper are created.

We had intended to go farther—to follow the Count of Paris upon another element—and to show that the singular, and in one sense even admirable faculty of getting everything hopelessly wrong, and involving himself in a perfect labyrinth of absurdities, which we have seen attend him so faithfully on land, by no means deserts him at sea. We had also thought of pointing out instances of the strange prejudice which he seems to entertain against particular individuals; the awkward blows which he deals his own party; his profound ignorance of the internal condition of Southern society, and the false English and confused style which very worthily set off the matter of this work. But we forbear; our space is well nigh exhausted, and to correct all the author's errors would be in effect to rewrite his book. Those to which we have called attention have all been taken from a single volume. Much, very much, remains untouched; yet we have said enough to abundantly demonstrate the utter worthlessness of this so-called history, and the eminent incapacity of the writer for the high task he has undertaken.

What, then, must be thought of the worth of General Sherman's testimony, or of the animus which inspired it, when he describes this work as written "in a spirit of fairness and candor and with a desire to do justice to the complicated nature of our war."

As to the author himself of this libel upon an heroic and unfortunate people, blind prejudice and profound ignorance furnish the only explanation, and the best, though still but a wretched excuse for his offence.

W. BAIRD.

Essex county, Va.

General A. P. Hill's Report of Battle of Gettysburg.

[We present the following report from General A. P. Hill's own autograph MS., which is, so far as we know, the only copy extant, unless there is one in the "archive office" at Washington. Its importance and value will be appreciated.]

REPORT.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS.

Colonel—I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Third Army Corps during and subsequent to the battle of Gettysburg:

On the morning of the 29th of June the Third Corps, composed of the divisions of Major-Generals Anderson, Heth and Pender, and five battalions of artillery, under command of Colonel R. L. Walker, was encamped on the road from Chambersburg to Gettysburg, near the village of Fayetteville. I was directed to move on this road in the direction of York, and to cross the Susquehanna, menacing the communications of Harrisburg with Philadelphia, and to co-operate with General Ewell, acting as circumstances might require. Accordingly, on the 29th I moved General Heth's division to Cashtown, some eight miles from Gettysburg, following on the morning of the 30th with the division of General Pender, and directing General Anderson to move in same direction on the morning of the 1st of July. On arriving at Cashtown, General Heth, who had sent forward Pettigrew's brigade to Gettysburg, reported that Pettigrew had encountered the enemy at Gettysburg, principally cavalry, but in what force he could not determine. A courier was then dispatched with this information to the General Commanding, and to start Anderson early; also to General Ewell, informing him, and that I intended to advance the next morning

and discover what was in my front. On the first of July, at five o'clock, Heth took up the line of march, with Pegram's battalion of artillery, followed by Pender, with McIntosh's battalion of artillery—Colonel Walker, with the remainder of the artillery, being with Anderson.

About three miles from Gettysburg, his advance brigade, Archer's, encountered the advance of the enemy. Archer and Davis were thrown into line, and, with some pieces of artillery from Pegram, the enemy were steadily driven back to the wooded hills this side of Gettysburg, where their principal force (since ascertained to be the 1st and 11th Corps) was disposed to dispute our further advance. Heth's whole division was now thrown into line: Davis on the left of the road; Archer, Pettigrew and Brockenbrough on the right, and Pender formed in his rear; Thomas on the left, and Lane, Scales and Perrin on the right. Pegram's and McIntosh's battalions of artillery were put in position on the crest of a hill overlooking the town of Gettysburg. Heth's division drove the enemy, encountering a determined resistance. About half-past two o'clock the right wing of Ewell's corps made its appearance on my left, and thus formed a right angle with my line. Pender's division was then ordered forward—Thomas' brigade being retained in reserve—and the rout of the enemy was complete, Perrin's brigade taking position after position of the enemy, and driving him through the town of Gettysburg. The want of cavalry had been and was again seriously felt. Under the impression that the enemy were entirely routed—my own two divisions exhausted by some six hours' hard fighting—prudence led me to be content with what had been gained, and not push forward troops exhausted and necessarily disordered, probably to encounter fresh troops of the enemy. These two divisions were bivouacked in the positions won, and Anderson, who had just come up, was also bivouacked some two miles in rear of the battle-ground. The results of this fight were, for the Third Corps, two pieces of artillery and 2,300 prisoners, and the almost total annhilation of the First Corps of the enemy. Mejor-General Heth was slightly wounded. Brigadier-General Archer was taken prisoner by the enemy. Brigadier-General Scales was also wounded. Pettigrew's brigade, under its gallant leader, fought most admirably, and sustained heavy loss.

On the morning of the 2d July, Anderson was ordered forward to the front, and relieved Heth's division, extending to our right and along a crest of hills which faced the Cemetery Hill at Gettys-

burg, and extending to the right ran nearly parallel to the Emmetsburg road. On the second, then, my position was this: Pender's division occupying the crest from the Theological Seminary, extending to the right, and joined by Anderson, who carried on the line, almost entirely covering the whole front occupied by the enemy, Heth's division (now commanded by General Pettigrew) in reserve. Colonel Walker had distributed his artillery along this line in the most eligible positions. The corps of General Longstreet (McLaw's and Hood's divisions) was on my right, and in a line very nearly at right angles to mine. General Longstreet was to attack the left flank of the enemy, and to sweep down his line and I was directed to co-operate with him with such of my brigades from the right as could join in with his troops in the attack. Hood, on the extreme left, commenced the attack about two o'clock; McLaws about half-past five. Soon after McLaws moved forward, General Anderson moved forward the brigades of Wilcox, Perrin and Wright in *echelon*. The charge of these three brigades was very gallantly made, and pressed on until Wilcox's right became separated from McLaws' left. Wilcox and Wright drove the enemy from their intrenchments, inflicting very heavy loss upon them. Wilcox's brigade succeeded in capturing eight pieces of artillery, and Wright's brigade about twenty. The enemy threw forward heavy reinforcements, and no support coming to these brigades, the ground so hardly won had to be given up, and the brigades reoccupied their former positions in line of battle. The three brigades lost heavily in this attack.

On the morning of the 3d the divisions of my corps occupied the same positions as on the 2d. The reserve batteries were all brought up and put in position along the crest of the ridge facing the enemy's line. In addition, the battalion of Colonel Alexander, of Longstreet's corps, was put in position in front of the right wing of Anderson's division and on the ground won by Wilcox and Wright. I was direcred to hold my line with Anderson's division and the half of Pender's, now commanded by General Lane, and to order Heth's division, commanded by Pettigrew, and Lane's and Scales brigades, of Pender's division, to report to Lieutenant-General Longstreet as a support to his corps in the assault on the enemy's lines. As the troops were filing off to their positions, Major-General Trimble reported to me for the command of Pender's division, and took the command of the two brigades destined to take part in the assault.

At one o'clock, our artillery opened, and for two hours rained an incessant storm of missiles upon the enemy's line. The effort was marked along my front, driving the enemy entirely from his guns.

The assault was then gallantly made. Heth's division and Trimble's two brigades on the left of Pickett. Anderson had been directed to hold his division ready to take advantage of any success which might be gained by the assaulting column, or to support it if necessary; and to that end, Wilcox and Perrin were moved forward to eligible positions. The assault failed, and after almost gaining the enemy's works, our troops fell back in disorder. The enemy made no attempt to pursue. Major-General Trimble, Brigadier-General Pettigrew and Colonel Fry (commanding Archer's brigade) were wounded while most gallantly leading their troops. The troops resumed their former positions and remained thus until the night of the 4th, when the march was taken towards Hagerstown by Fairfield and Waynesboro'. At Hagerstown we lay in line of battle from the 7th to the night of the 13th, when I moved my corps in the direction of the pontoon bridge at Falling Water. Being the rear guard of the army, such dispositions as were necessary were made to repel any advance of the enemy. Anderson's division crossed without molestation, and Pender's was in the act of crossing when the enemy made their appearance.

A small body of cavalry charged Pettigrew's brigade, and were annihilated. Only two of our men were killed, but, unfortunately for the service, one of these was the gallant and accomplished Pettigrew. Subsequently the enemy pushed on vigorously, and I directed General Heth to retire his troops and cross the river. In doing this some loss was sustained, principally in stragglers and not exceeding 500, composed of men from the various brigades of the army. Two pieces of artillery were broken down on this night march and abandoned. Colonel Walker brought off three guns captured on the field at Gettysburg. On the 21st the march was resumed towards Culpeper courthouse. On the 23d, Wright's brigade, under Colonel Walker, was left to guard Mannassas Gap, until relieved by General Ewell. The brigade was attacked whilst there by an overwhelming force of the enemy, but stubbornly held its ground until relieved by Ewell's corps, when it marched with him to Culpeper. General Ewell speaks in high terms of the admirable conduct of this brigade. Continuing the march on the morning of the 24th, at Newby's cross-roads a brigade of the enemy's cavalry attempted to arrest our march. Heth's division

(his own and Pender's) was leading. General Benning's brigade of Longstreet's corps was also along and rendered prompt and valuable assistance. The enemy were soon put to flight in confusion, and no more annoyance occurred to Culpeper courthouse.

On the 1st of August, Anderson's division was sent out on the road to Brandy to repel some of the enemy's cavalry, who had driven back our own cavalry, and were quite near the courthouse. This was handsomely done by Mahone's brigade and Perry's and with but trifling loss. The total loss in the Third Corps, from the crossing of the Potomac to its recrossing, was 849 killed, 4,289 wounded, and 3,844 missing—total 8,982. The larger portion of those reported missing were killed or wounded on the 3d; but the field being within the enemy's fire, we are not able to separate the lists.

Detailed Minutiæ of Soldier Life in the Army of Northern Virginia.

By Carlton McCarthy,
Private of Second Company Richmond Howitzers, Cutshaw's Battalion.

Paper No. 2.—*Romantic Ideas Dissipated.*

To offer a man promotion in the early part of the war was equivalent to an insult. The higher the social position, the greater the wealth, the more patriotic it would be to serve in the humble position of a private; and many men of education and ability in the various professions, refusing promotion, served under the command of men greatly their inferiors, mentally, morally, and as soldiers. It soon became apparent that the country wanted knowledge and ability, as well as muscle and endurance, and those who had capacity to serve in higher positions were promoted.

Still it remained true, that inferior men commanded their superiors in every respect, save one—Rank; and leaving out the one difference of rank, the officers and men were about on a par.

It took years to teach the educated privates in the army that it was their duty to give unquestioning obedience to officers, because they were such, who were awhile ago their playmates and associates in business. It frequently happened that the private, feeling hurt by the stern authority of the officer, would ask him to one side, challenge him to personal combat, and thrash him well.

After awhile these rambuctious privates learned all about extra duty, half rations and courts martial.

It was only to conquer this independent resistance of discipline that punishment or force was necessary. The privates were as willing and anxious to fight and serve as the officers, and needed no pushing up to their duty.

It is amusing to recall the disgust with which the men would hear of their assignment to the rear as reserves. They regarded the order as a deliberate insult, planned by some officer who had a grudge against their regiment or battery, who had adopted this plan to prevent their presence in battle, and thus humiliate them. How soon did they learn the sweetness of a day's repose in the rear!

Another romantic notion, which for awhile possessed the boys' was that soldiers should not try to be comfortable, but glory in getting wet, being cold, hungry and tired. So they refused shelter in houses or barns, and, "like true soldiers," paddled about in the mud and rain, thinking thereby to serve their country better.

The real troubles had not come, and they were in a hurry to suffer some. They had not long thus impatiently to wait, nor could they latterly complain of the want of a chance to "do or die."

Volunteering for perilous or very onerous duty was popular at the outset, but as duties of this kind thickened it began to be thought time enough when the "orders" were peremptory or the orderly read the "detail."

Another fancy idea was that the principal occupation of a soldier should be actual conflict with the enemy.

They didn't dream of such a thing as camping for six months at a time without firing a gun, or marching and countermarching to mislead the enemy, or driving wagons and ambulances, building bridges, currying horses, and the thousand common-place duties of the soldier.

On the other hand, great importance was attached to some duties which soon became mere drudgery.

Some times the whole detail for guard—first, second and third relief—would make it a point of honor to sit up the entire night, and watch and listen as though the enemy might pounce on them at any moment, and hurry them off to prison. Of course they soon learned how sweet it was, after two hours' walking of the beat, to turn in for *four hours!* which seemed to the sleepy man an eternity in anticipation, but only a brief time in retrospect, when

the corporal gave him a "chunk," and remarked, "Time to go on guard."

Everybody remembers how we used to talk about "one Confederate whipping a dozen Yankees." Literally true sometimes, but generally speaking, two to one made hard work for the boys. They didn't know at the beginning anything about the advantage the enemy had in being able to present man for man in front and then send as many more to worry the flanks and rear. They learned something about this very soon, and had to contend against it on almost every field they won.

Wounds were in great demand after the first wounded hero made his appearance. His wound was the envy of thousands of unfortunates who had not so much as a scratch to boast, and who felt "small" and of little consequence before the man with a bloody bandage. Many became despondent and groaned as they thought that perchance after all they were doomed to go home safe and sound, and hear, for all time, the praises of the fellow who had lost his arm by a cannon shot, or had his face ripped by a sabre, or his head smashed with a fragment of shell. After awhile the wound was regarded as a practical benefit. It secured a furlough of indefinite length, good eating, the attention and admiration of the fair, and, if permanently disabling, a discharge. Wisdom, born of experience, soon taught all hands better sense, and the fences and trees and ditches and rocks became valuable and eagerly sought after when "the music" of "minnie" and the roar of the "Napoleon" twelve-pounders was heard.

Death on the field, glorious first and last, was dared for duty's sake, but the good soldier learned to guard his life, and yield it only at the call of duty.

Only the wisest men, those who had seen war before, imagined that the war would last more than a few months. The young volunteers thought one good battle would settle the whole matter; and, indeed, after "first Mannassas" many thought they might as well go home! The whole North was frightened, and no more armies would dare assail the soil of Old Virginia. Colonels and brigadiers, with flesh wounds not worthy of notice, rushed to Richmond to report the victory and the end of the war! They had "seen sights" in the way of wounded and killed, plunder, &c., and according to their views no sane people would try again to conquer the heroes of that remarkable day.

The newspaper men delighted in telling the soldiers that the

Yankees were a diminutive race, of feeble constitution, timid as hares, with no enthusiasm, and that they would perish in short order under the glow of our Southern sun.

Any one who has seen a regiment from Ohio or Maine knows how true these statements were. And besides the newspapers did not mention the English, Irish, German, French, Italian, Spanish, Swiss, Portuguese and Negroes, who were to swell the numbers of the enemy, and as our army grew less make his larger. True, there was not much fight in all this rubbish, but they answered well enough for drivers of wagons and ambulances, guarding stores and lines of communication, and doing all sorts of duty, while the good material was doing the fighting.

Sherman's army, marching through Richmond after the surrender of Lee and Johnston, seemed to be composed of a race of giants, well-fed and well-clad.

Many feared the war would end before they would have a fair chance to "make a record," and that when "the cruel war was over" they would have to sit by, dumb, and hear the more fortunate ones who had "smelt the battle" tell to admiring home circles the story of the bloody field. Most of these "got in" in time to satisfy their longings, and "got out" to learn that the man who did not go, but "kept out" and made money, was more admired and courted than the "poor fellow" with one leg or arm less than is "allowed."

It is fortunate for those who "skulked" that the war ended as it did, for had the South been successful, the soldiers would have been favored with every mark of distinction and honor, and they "despised and rejected" as they deserved to be.

While the war lasted it was the delight of some of the stoutly built fellows to go home for a few days, and kick and cuff and tongue-lash the able bodied bombproofs. How coolly and submissively they took it all! How "big" they are now!

The rubbish accumulated by the hope of recognition burdened the soldiers nearly to the end.

England was to abolish the blockade and send us immense supplies of fine arms, large and small. France was thinking about landing an imperial force in Mexico, and marching thence to the relief of the South. But the "Confederate yell" never had an echo in the Marsellaise, or "God save the Queen," and Old Dixie was destined to sing her own song without the help even of "Maryland, my Maryland."

The "war with England," which was to give Uncle Sam trouble and the South an ally, never came.

Those immense balloons which some body was always inventing, and which were to sail over the enemy's camps dropping whole cargoes of explosives, never "tugged" at their anchors or "sailed majestically away."

As discipline improved and the men began to feel no longer simply volunteers, but *enlisted volunteers*, the romantic devotion which they had felt was succeeded by a feeling of constraint and necessity, and while the army was in reality very much improved and strengthened by the change, the soldiers imagined the contrary to be the case. And if discipline had been pushed to too great an extent, the army would have been deprived of the very essence of its life and power.

When the officers began to assert superiority by withdrawing from the messes and organizing "officers' messes," the bond of brotherhood was weakened; and who will say that the dignity which was thus maintained was compensation for the loss of personal devotion as between comrades?

At the outset the fact that men were in the same company put them somewhat on the same level and produced an almost perfect bond of sympathy, but as time wore on the various peculiarities and weaknesses of the men would show themselves, and each company, as a community, would separate into distinct circles as indifferent to each other, save in the common cause, as though they had never met as freinds.

The pride of the volunteers was sorely tried by the incoming of conscripts—the most despised class in the army—and their devotion to company and regiment was visibly lessened. They could not bear the thought of having these men for comrades, and felt the flag insulted when claimed by one of them as "his flag." It was a great source of annoyance to the true men, but was a necessity. Conscripts crowded together in companies, regiments and brigades would have been useless—but scattered here and there among the good men, were utilized. And so, gradually, the pleasure that men had in being associated with others whom they respected as equals, was taken away and the social aspect of army life seriously marred.

The next serious blow to romance was the abolishment of election and the appointment of officers. Instead of the privilege and pleasure of picking out some good-hearted, brave comrade and

making him captain, the lieutenant was promoted without the consent of the men, or, what was harder to bear, some officer hitherto unknown was sent to take command. This was no doubt better for the service, but it had a serious effect on the minds of volunteer patriot soldiers, and looked to them too much like arbitrary power exercised over men who were fighting that very principle. They frequently had to acknowledge, however, that the officers were all they could ask, and in many instances became devotedly attached to them.

As the companies became decimated by disease, wounds, desertions and death, it became necessary to consolidate them, and so the social pleasures received another blow. Men from the same neighborhoods and villages, who had been schoolmates together, were no longer in companies, but mingled indiscriminately with all sorts of men from anywhere and everywhere.

Those who have not served in the army as privates can form no idea of the extent to which such changes as those just mentioned effect the spirits and general worth of a soldier. Men who when surrounded by their old companions were brave and daring soldiers, full of spirit and hope, when thrust among strangers for whom they cared not and who cared not for them, became dull and listless, lost their courage and were slowly but surely "demoralized." They did, it is true, in many cases, stand up to the last, but they did it on dry principle—having none of that enthusiasm and delight in duty which once characterized them.

The Confederate soldier was peculiar in that he was ever ready to fight, but never ready to submit to the routine duty and discipline of the camp or the march. The soldiers were determined to be soldiers after their own notions, and do their duty for the love of it as they thought best. The officers saw the necessity for doing otherwise, and so the conflict was commenced and maintained to the end.

It is doubtful whether the Southern soldier would have submitted to any hardships which were purely the result of discipline, and, on the other hand, no amount of hardship clearly of necessity could cool his ardor. And in spite of all this antagonism between the officers and men, the presence of conscripts, the consolidation of commands, and many other discouraging facts, the privates in the ranks so conducted themselves that the historians of the North were forced to call them the finest body of infantry that was ever assembled.

But to know the men we must see them divested of all their false notions of soldier life, and enduring the incomparable hardships which marked the latter half of the war.

Diary of Captain Robert E. Park, of Twelfth Alabama Regiment.

[Continued from October Number.]

December 9th, 1864—Letters have been received from Captain Hewlett, now at Fort Delaware; from Misses Lizzie Swartzwelder, Nena Kiger, Gertie Coffroth and Jennie Taylor, of Winchester, and Misses Anna McSherry, Mollie Harlan and Mary Alburtis, of Martinsburg. The dear young ladies who write me so promptly and so kindly have my warmest gratitude for their cheering letters. These charming, hitherto unknown "Cousins," contribute greatly towards relieving the tedious, unvarying monotony of this humiliating prison life. Additional insults in different ways are the only change, and keep us in a constant state of excitement and indignation. The very confusion and turmoil is monotony. Private Sam Brewer, of my company, also wrote me from Elmira, New York, where he is confined as a prisoner of war. Sam was the well known, humorous sutler of the Twelfth Alabama. He says that a poor, starving Tar Heel at Elmira, looking up piteously and pleadingly at him, as he sucked a bare beef-bone, said: "Mr., when you finish that bone, please, sir, let me *juice* it while." This letter must have been overlooked or very hurriedly read by the prison inspectors who examine all letters and condemn hundreds of them, or I would never have been permitted to receive it. Sam says it is bitter cold at Elmira, and he has but one blanket. They have snows several feet deep. Poor Dick Noble, from "Big Hungry," near Tuskegee, died a prisoner at Elmira. He was a faithful fellow. A kind letter was received, too, from Mr. J. W. Fellows, of Manchester, New Hampshire, who, with Professor William Johns, prepared me for college at Brownwood Institute, La Grange, Georgia, in 1859. He is now practicing law, and is an uncompromising Democrat. He has lived among the Southern people, formed friendships there, and understands their peculiar institution—slavery. His letter is very kind and full of sympathy, and he offers to aid me. Alfred Parkins, of Winchester, a prisoner in the "Bull Pen," as the quarters of the privates is designated, came to see Lieutenant Arrington,

having as a guard over him a coal-black, brutal-looking negro soldier, an escaped "contraband," as Beast Butler styles the stolen and refugee slaves from the South. Parkins says there is great destitution and suffering in the "Pen," their food is insufficient, many are in rags and without blankets, and very little wood is furnished for fires. He says that several of the negro soldiers guarding them were once slaves of some of the prisoners, and have been recognized as such. Some of them are still respectful, and call their young owners "master," and declare they were forced to enlist. A majority of them, however, inflated by their so-called freedom, are very insolent and overbearing. They frequently fire into the midst of the prisoners, upon the slightest provocation. One negro sentinel, a few days ago, shot a prisoner as he walked slowly and faithfully from sheer debility away from the foul sinks to his tent, simply because he did not and *could not* obey his imperative order to "move on faster dar." Instead of being courtmartialed and punished for the wanton murder, the villian was seen a few days afterwards exulting in his promotion to a corporalcy, and posting a relief-guard. This employment of former slaves to guard their masters is intended to insult and degrade the latter. Such petty malice and cowardly vengeance could originate only in ignoble minds. No generous heart could have ever devised or sanctioned such contemptible meanness and littleness. Parkins showed us some very amusing caricatures, or cartoons, depicting the humorous side of prison life. The pictures evinced real genius. Many of the men have dug deep pits, or cellars, beneath their cabins and tents, and use them as protection against the chilling winds and intensely cold weather, as well as receptacles for their little stores.

December 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th—Several Confederate officers were brought in from Fortress Monroe and Fort Fisher, North Carolina. Among them were Colonel J. W. Hinton, of Elizabeth City, North Carolina; Major R. C. Taylor, of Norfolk, Virginia, a brother of Colonel W. H. Taylor, A. A. General to General Lee; Lieutenant J. A. Morgan, of Hertford, North Carolina, and others. Our meals are growing exceedingly scanty, and there is universal complaint of hunger. The hours for meals are looked forward to with growing eagerness. Daily talk of the long-looked and longed-for exchange keeps us in comparatively good spirits, and with games of chess, cards and draughts, we manage to "kill time." Some of my own men are in the "Bull Pen," and I occasionally receive notes from them, brought by working parties and prisoners,

who manage to get a permit to visit some officer in the hospital, under a negro guard. The prisoners are employed as laborers to empty vessels of provisions, coal, wood, etc., and to do all sorts of menial offices. Their small rations are slightly increased as a reward, and they enjoy a respite from the rigid confinement. They are glad to get on these working squads. My brave men, one of whom is Wesley F. Moore, are true as steel, and, despite their sufferings and privations, are still hopeful of success, and resolved to remain faithful to the bitter end. I write them encouragingly, send them some tobacco, bought from the sutler, and urge them to remain faithful to their cause, and never despair of ultimate deliverance from prison, and the final success of the Southern Confederacy. They are without comforts, deprived of the bare necessities of life even, and have no acquaintances or friends in the North upon whom they might call for needed relief. Would that I could supply their pressing wants. These resolute, suffering private soldiers and their comrades in the field are the true heroes of the war: they, and not the men of rank, deserve the most honor and gratitude.

December 14th, 15th, 16th and 17th—Have received a kind letter from Mr. James M. Coulter, of Baltimore, stating that he inclosed ($5) five dollars, and generously offering to send anything else I might need. The letter had been opened and money abstracted before it was handed me. I am very grateful to Mr. Coulter, and as I need the money very much, went to Major Brady, the Provost Marshal, and made complaint. He said he knew nothing of the letter, as it was sent to "care Dr. A. Heger, Surgeon of Hospital." I went to the surgeon's office, showed him the letter, told him that the money had been taken out, and asked him to see it was turned over to me. He replied that there was no money in it when received, and declined to investigate the matter further. I am convinced the money did come and was stolen. Language is too poor to adequately describe the mean, petty rascality of a man so low and depraved as to rob a poor, destitute, powerless prisoner, and of so small an amount, great and important however to so very needy a person. Major Hanvey and Lieutenant Arrington had money stolen in the same way. We have no redress, and must submit to the unpunished and unrebuked robbery. Some of the officers entertain us by singing; Lieutenant Morgan, of the First North Carolina troops, is leader, and his favorite songs are "The Vacant Chair" and "All Quiet Along the Potomac To-Night."

December 18th, 19th and 20th—Our cottage is some distance from the main hospital buildings, all of which are built in a circle. In front of each is a covered platform or piazza, extending entirely around, cyclorama style, and on which the prisoners walk to the mess-room. My Dutch doctor has been sending my meagre meals to me, but two days ago he ordered me to go to my meals. A painful accident happened to me on my first attempt, and I am now confined to my bed. It had rained and sleeted the night before, and the long piazza was covered over with ice. The morning was windy and bitter cold; but knowing I could not afford to miss a meal, I took up my crutches and began my walk over the frozen ground to the nearest steps of the circular piazza. I was filled with dread on finding it covered with sleek, glassy ice, and used my crutches and right foot with great care and slowness. My left foot and leg were tied up as usual by a white cloth swing suspended around my neck, and I feared I might fall at any time. I was getting along pretty well, stopping frequently to allow parties of prisoners to pass by me on their way to the mess-room, and thus avoided being jostled against and thrown down, when, just as I had reached within two buildings of the breakfast room, and was congratulating myself on my good fortune, some Yankee guards, composed of Irish and Dutch, met me, and as they did not offer to make room for me, I moved towards one side, and as I did so one of my crutches slipped on the treacherous ice, and I fell forward, throwing, without thought, my wounded foot and leg in front of me, breaking the thin cloth swing as I did so, and falling with all my weight on my disabled limb. The great shock to my whole system, and the intense pain which I endured rendered me utterly helpless and, for a few moments, insensible. My unfortunate leg was again seriously injured and my whole nervous system shocked and unstrung. The soldiers picked me up and assisted me to my room, where I have lain ever since in a state of helplessness and severe pain. Instead of giving me some nourishing food, my principal diet is weak beef soup and *blanc mange*. Lieutenant Reagan, who suffers a great deal, shares my detestation for *blanc mange*.

December 21st, 22d, 23d and 24th—Our prison circle has been thrown into a state of feverish excitement by the perpetration of one of the most brutal and cowardly outrages ever inflicted upon unarmed, helpless, wounded prisoners of war and brave, honorable gentlemen and soldiers. Lieutenant Morgan, of North Carolina, and Lieutenant Hudgins, of Virginia, were apprehended in a very

daring and reckless attempt to escape from the Point, by seizing a small boat fastened to the river bank and rowing to the Virginia shore. Both of these officers had been wounded, and Hudgins was still on crutches, and the probabilities are, if they had not been swamped and drowned during the dark, blustering night, that the terrible cold and piercing wind would have frozen them to death, clothed as they were, before they could have reached the Virginia shore, said to be over two miles distant. It was a very hazardous attempt, but they preferred risking the danger to longer bearing the insults and cruelty they daily suffered. While Morgan was striking at the chain which fastened the boat, the noise was heard, and he and his bold comrade were arrested and closely confined all night in a guard room, without fire or blankets. They were afterwards clad in a peculiar felon's suit, made of blankets sewed up before and open behind, the close fitting body being joined to the covering for the arms and legs, all being one garment. They wore blanket caps running to a point, with tassels; a ball and chain, attached only to condemned criminals, was fastened to a leg of each. This infamous and barbarous treatment of gallant Confederate officers, honorable prisoners of war, under no parole whatever, was a shame and disgrace to the authorities who ordered its infliction, and certainly no injury nor shame to the brave men sought to be insulted and dishonored. The punishment was intended to insult us all, and to humiliate us as much as possible; but they degraded and debased themselves by their utter want of chivalry and magnanimity, and their harsh, unsoldierly and cruel treatment of helpless prisoners. These men had violated none of the laws of war, had broken no pledges, were guilty of nothing unbecoming officers and gentlemen, and were merely trying to exercise a divine and inalienable right to take care of their own persons, and to escape from durance uncommonly vile, if possible. In the felon's garb mentioned, and with ball and chain attached to their limbs, these gentlemen were sent back to their quarters during the day, to be remanded to the chilly guard room at night. Their clothing had all been taken from them and retained, when they were forced to don their present degrading garments. We were all justly very indignant at the papable insult offered us, and a committee, composed of Colonel Hinton, Major Hanvey and Major Taylor, was sent to remonstrate against the gross indignity. Major Brady was interviewed; but showed himself anything but a high-toned gentleman, falsified promises made, and did not repudiate the charge

of harsh and unsoldierly conduct towards prisoners of war, nor remove the cause of complaint. His whole course is a reproach and scandal to himself and his Government. He brands us "Rebels," and treats us as if we were criminals of the lowest type. We should be proud of the noble name "Rebel." It is borne by those dead heroes, Generals Albert Sydney Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, J. E. B. Stuart, Leonidas Polk, R. E. Rodes and T. R. R. Cobb, by Colonels R. T. Jones and B. B. Gayles, of my own beloved regiment, and by hosts of other gallant officers and no less brave privates, who have been transferred from the Confederate army to that glorious encampment where the white tents of the just are never struck, and where the laureled soldier bleeds and dies no more. The great Captain of us all has promoted these Rebels to higher rank, and given them more honorable and exalted commissions. George Washington, Francis Marion, Isreal Putnam, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry and "Light Horse" Harry Lee (father of our beloved R. E. Lee), were all rebels. The glorious name is the patronym of all the mighty dead of this land. Almost every name held in honor is that of a Rebel: Rebels give names to our universities and colleges, to our charitible institutions, to our counties, cities and streets. The greatest and noblest of our dead, the purest and most honored of our living, bear the grand old names of Rebels. No efforts of Lincoln, Seward, Stanton, Beast Butler, Provost Marshal Brady and others of that ilk, brought into dishonorable notoriety by the accidents of war can make the noble title "Rebel" odious. We, who share the illustrious title in common with Jeferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, Braxton Bragg, Wade Hampton, Jubal A. Early, A. P. and D. H. Hill, M. F. Maury, Raphael Semmes and thousands of other true-hearted patriots, will never blush at its application to ourselves, but our eyes will grow brighter, our steps firmer, our bodies more erect, and our hearts will beat more exultingly, as we listen to the proud and glorious appellation. Our martyred Savior was called *seditious*, and I may be pardoned if I rejoice that I am a Rebel, a Rebel against tyranny and oppression. I have as my Rebel comrades the best, brightest and bravest of my native South, men whose names are garnered up in her heart, whose valor sheds unfailing lustre upon her arms, and whose fame is among the jewels of her crown, and over the hero dust of many of whom her most precious tears have been shed.

December 25th, Christmas Day—How keenly and vividly home recollections come to my mind to-day! I see the huge baked

turkey, the fat barbecued pig, delicious oysters, pound and fruit cakes, numerous goblets of egg-nogg and syllabub, etc., etc., on my beloved mother's hospitable table. My brothers and sisters are sitting around it as of yore, and my dear fond mother, with warmest love and pride beaming from her still handsome blue eyes, now somewhat dimmed by approaching age, sits at one end bountifully helping each plate to a share of the well-cooked eatables before her. How happy I would be if I were with them! I can but repeat the words of the familiar song—

> "Do they miss me at home, do they miss me?
> 'Twould be an assurance most dear
> To know that some loved one was saying,
> To-day I wish he were here."

Those touching words, too, of "Home, Sweet Home," flash before my memory, and I cannot restrain the tears that rush to my eyes. Over three months have passed since I have heard from home and mother. What changes may have occurred since my capture, the 19th of September! Two of my brothers are members of the First Georgia reserves, now guarding the thirty thousand Yankee prisoners at Andersonville—one is major, and the other, a youth of sixteen years, is one of Captain Wirz's sergeants. These two are no doubt absent from the annual home reunion. Others may be too. I hope and feel that my brothers are civil and kind to the Yankees they are guarding. They are too brave to act otherwise. My poor prison dinner was in sad contrast with my Christmas dinners at home. It consisted of beef soup, a small pice of pickled beef, some rice, and a slice of loaf bread. Lastly, to our astonishment, about three mouthsful each of bread pudding, not very sweet, were handed us.

December 26th, 27th and 28th—I am able to get about on my crutches, but still feel the effects of my severe fall. Major Hanvey, who sleeps in a small room above mine, is quite sick. Last night I sat up alone with him until he went to sleep, long after midnight. He was suffering from a high fever and was delirious. His thoughts were of his wife and little daughter, in far off Georgia, and he spoke of them in the tenderest, fondest manner. I fear he will never see his loved ones again.

December 29th, 30th and 31st—The last days of eventful, never to be forgotten 1864. All hope of a speedy exchange is now dying within us. The prospect is exceedingly gloomy. Savannah has

been captured by Sherman, and Hood defeated in Tennessee. I am not at all despondent, however, and believe the Confederate States will be successful and independent yet. It is rumored we are to be removed in a day or two to Old Capitol Prison, Washington city. Our surgeon confirms the report. Point Lookout will be left with no regrets.

Letter from General A. L. Long.

To J. William Jones, D. D.,
Secretary of the Southern Historical Society:

Dear Sir—Having received through General Beauregard the June number of the *Southern Historical Papers*, containing a criticism by General Thomas Jordan of my article on the Seacoast Defence of South Carolina and Georgia, published in the February number of that magazine, I would be glad through the same source, without receding from my statement embraced in that article, to disclaim the intention of ignoring the services of General Beauregard and others in the important work of seacoast defence, either prior or subsequent to the operations of General Lee.

It was my purpose to write a chapter on the subsequent defence of the coast, in which I intended to record faithfully the operations of Beauregard and others, but the article of General Jordan will probably render this unnecessary. I will, however, in this connection, venture the assertion that the article of General Jordan would have been more valuable as an historical production, if he had more clearly stated in what important points General Lee's plan of seacoast defence was changed by his successor.

It is well known that after being battered down during a protracted seige, Fort Sumter was remodeled, and rendered vastly stronger than it had previously been, by the skillful hand of General Gilmer, Chief of the Confederate Engineer Corps, and that various points were powerfully strengthened to resist the formidable forces that threatened them.

Doubtless in those instances the original lines were more or less modified to meet the varying phases of war, but I am yet to learn in what material particular General Lee's original system of seacoast defence was departed from. In conclusion, I regret that my

articles should have been construed into an act of injustice to General Beauregard; such, certainly, was not my intention.

My sketch was not written in any spirit of controversy, but at the instance of friends, simply to supply an absent link in the military history of General Lee, which circumstances enabled me to furnish.

Very respectfully, &c.,

A. L. LONG.

Operations of Confederate States Navy in Defence of New Orleans.

The publication of the paper of Captain C. W. Read in our May number has elicited a good deal of adverse criticism. We have received, besides the letter from Commander Mitchell, which we give below, two other papers from distinguished naval officers denying and several commenting on various statements in Captain Read's narrative. The Committee have examined these letters very carefully, and are unanimous in the opinion, that while it is very unfortunate that certain personalities in Captain Read's communication were (by inadvertence) allowed to creep into our *Papers*, it would not be proper for us to allow our Monthly to become the medium of bitter personal controversy, and we must, therefore, decline to publish these communications in their present form. We would, of course, file them for future reference.

The letter of Commander Mitchell, and the finding of the court, we take pleasure in publishing.

Captain Read's narrative and these several communications relate to events of which no member of our Committee had any personal knowledge; and we do not by any means endorse the *entire accuracy* of everything which we publish. We always give a responsible name attached to every paper; but we cannot, of course, undertake to *decide* controverted points, or even to *take sides* in our official capacity. We hope that we may be able to close this discussion (in our columns at least) by the following

LETTER FROM COMMANDER MITCHELL.

309 WEST GRACE STREET,
Richmond, Virginia, October 5th, 1876.

To The Executive Committee of the
Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia:

Gentlemen—My attention has been recently called to an article in the May number of the "*Southern Historical Papers*" entitled "Reminiscences of the Confederate States Navy, by Captain C. W. Read," and particularly to that portion of the article (page 346) relating to the surrender of Forts Jackson and Saint Phillip,

below New Orleans. I take exceptions to the paragraph terminating with the sentences: "Fort Saint Phillip, on the opposite side of the river, was entirely unhurt, and was well supplied, and had a full garrison of true men. The 'Louisiana' mounted sixteen heavy guns, and was invulnerable. Comment is unnecessary."

The concluding remark in the above quotation evidently conveys a censure, but, to my understanding, it is so obscurely expressed that I am at a loss to determine against which of the three parties it is directed, viz: General Duncan, commanding both forts, but in the immediate command of Fort Jackson; the officer specially in command of Fort Saint Phillip; myself, commanding the Louisiana, or against all combined.

However, to remove all doubts on the minds of the readers of the "*Southern Historical Papers*" as to the merits of the part taken by the Confederate naval forces, in connection with the passage by the United States naval forces of the two forts named and their subsequent surrender; as an act of justice to the officers associated with me in the Louisiana; and in vindication of the truth of history, I respectfully ask you to publish in your work, with this communication, the accompanying printed copy of the finding of a naval court of inquiry (ordered at my instance), relative to the disasters of that occasion, which, I think you will admit, fully exonerates the navy.

I am, gentlemen,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN K. MITCHELL.

CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, December 5, 1863.

Finding and Opinion of a Naval Court of Inquiry, convened in the City of Richmond, Virginia, January 5th, 1863, by virtue of the following precept:

CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF ORDERS AND DETAIL,
Richmond, December 24, 1862.

Sir—By order of the Secretary of the Navy, you are hereby appointed president of a court of inquiry to be convened in this city on the 5th day of January next.

Captain S. S. Lee and Commander Robert G. Robb have been ordered to report to you, and with yourself will compose the court.

Mr. George Lee Brent will report to you as recorder.

You will inquire into the whole official conduct of Commander John K. Mitchell, Confederate States navy, while in command of the steamer "Louisiana," and in charge of the vessels of the Confederate States navy at and below New Orleans; and report the same to this Department, with your opinion whether the said officer did, or did not, do all in his power to sustain the honor of the flag, and prevent the enemy from ascending the Mississippi river, and if he did not, to what extent did he fail to do so.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. FORREST, *Chief of Bureau.*

Flag Officer Samuel Barron, Confederate States Navy,
Commanding, &c., James River, Virginia.

FINDING.

"That Commander Mitchell assumed command of the Louisiana at New Orleans on the 20th April, 1862; and from that time until the destruction of the vessel only a period of eight days was embraced.

"That the whole force under his command consisted of the Louisiana, the McRae, the Manassas, the Jackson and one launch.

"That on the day after he took command, Captain Mitchell descended the river Mississippi in the Louisiana, and took up a position on the left bank of the river, about half a mile above Fort Saint Phillip.

"That on leaving New Orleans the machinery of the Louisiana was incomplete, her motive power imperfect, and her battery improperly mounted.

"That she could not, on a fair trial, stem the current of the Mississippi with her own motive power, aided by two steam tugs.

"That every exertion was made by Commander Mitchell, the officers and mechanics, to get the "Louisiana" in a proper state of efficiency for the defence of the passage of the river, and that the defects in the mounting of the battery had been remedied, and the battery served with efficiency, with the exception of two guns out of place.

"It appears that a request, or order, was sent by General Duncan, commanding Fort Jackson, to Commander Mitchell, to change the position of the Louisiana to a point lower down stream, which by a council of officers was unanimously deemed impracticable, and to a certain extent impossible, on account of the great depth of water, and that such change of position would endanger the safety of the Louisiana. That in the position General Duncan desired the Louisiana to assume, she would have been in range of the mortar boats of the enemy, and perfectly helpless, inasmuch as she could not give her guns more than five (5) degrees elevation—not enough to reach the enemy.

"That the best disposition possible was made of the vessels under

the command of Commander Mitchell to resist the passage of the enemy.

"That on the 24th April the enemy appeared, and his passage was hotly contested by the Louisiana, the McRae and the Manassas. That the Jackson was previously sent up the river to guard certain passes, and the Launch down the river to signal the approach of the enemy, and that they took no part in the fight.

"That every possible resistance was offered by the vessels mentioned to the passage of the enemy up the river.

"That at no time was the Louisiana able to leave her moorings and pursue the enemy, from want of sufficient motive power.

"That the interval between the passage of the enemy, and the destruction of the Louisiana (four days), was employed in completing the machinery, to render her more able to cope with the enemy, and that it was Commander Mitchell's intention to make an attack when the Louisiana was capable of doing so.

"That Commander Mitchell, when he heard that General Duncan, in command of Fort Jackson, had accepted the terms of surrender offered the day before by Captain Porter, United States navy, remonstrated with General Duncan against such course, but was told it was too late, as the flag of truce boat had already been sent.

"That the enemy appeared in overwhelming force; and that at the time it was determined in council to destroy the Louisiana, the position of affairs was as follows: there were from ten to fourteen large vessels of Flag Officer Farragut's fleet above the Louisiana, and the mortar fleet and gunboats of Captain Porter were below. Two vessels of the enemy with white flags flying were coming up the river in sight, to accept the surrender of Forts Jackson and Saint Phillip, which had white flags flying in answer to them.

"That the Louisiana could not move from where she was moored to the bank, nor could she fire on the boats with flags of truce flying; and in a short time the forts would be in the hands of the enemy, and the Louisiana would be between them.

"It was then unanimously determined in a council of officers to destroy the Louisiana, as it was the only course left to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy.

"This destruction was accordingly effected under the direction and supervision of Commander Mitchell, in an orderly and deliberate manner, and every precaution was taken to insure the safety of his men."

OPINION.

And the court is of opinion, from all the evidence adduced, that Commander Mitchell did all in his power to sustain the honor of the flag, and to prevent the enemy from ascending the Mississippi river; and that his conduct and bearing throughout the period of his service while in command of the vessels of the navy, for the defence of the Mississippi river, under the trying and embarrassing

circumstances under which he was placed, was all that could be expected by the country and the naval service of a capable and gallant officer.

S. BARRON,
Flag Officer, President of the Court.

GEO. LEE BRENT, *Recorder.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT, March 17, 1863.

Proceedings and finding approved. Office of Orders and Detail will dissolve the court.

S. R. MALLORY, *Secretary of the Navy.*

CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF ORDERS AND DETAIL,
Richmond, March 18, 1863.

Flag Officer S. BARRON, *Commanding, &c.:*

Sir—The naval court of inquiry on Commander Mitchell, of which you are the presiding officer, is hereby dissolved.

This court convened in this city on the 5th day of January, and has been continued thus long in session, awaiting the attendance of General Mansfield Lovell and Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Higgins, who were summoned to appear before it as witnesses, by orders from the War Dopartment.

Learning that one of these gentlemen, Lieutenant-Colonel Higgins, cannot be spared from his present command, and that General Lovell has made no answer to the summons from the War Department, although they have been more than two months since summoned again and again, there is no course left but to dissolve the court, which is done accordingly, and you will so inform the members and the judge advocate.

You will be pleased to have this letter, or a certified copy, spread upon the records of the court.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

F. FORREST, *Chief of Bureau.*

The foregoing is ordered to be published for the information of all whom it may concern.

S. R. MALLORY, *Secretary of the Navy.*

Annual Meeting of the Southern Historical Society.

On Thursday evening, November 2d, the Society assembled in the hall of the House of Delegates, in the State Capitol at Richmond, in its annual meeting. In the absence of the President, General Jubal A. Early (who wrote that only the most imperative business engagements could have detained him from the meeting), the Vice-President, Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia, presided.

The meeting was opened with an appropriate and fervent prayer by Rev. J. B. Jeter, D. D., after which the annual report of the Executive Committee was read by the chairman, General Dabney H. Maury, as follows:

Fourth Annual Report of the Executive Committee of the Southern Historical Society, for the year ending October 31st, 1876.

In presenting our fourth annual report, the Committee feel constrained to congratulate the Society on the gratifying progress we have made during the past year, and the bright prospects which open before us in the future.

Our society has steadily grown in public favor, our membership has largely increased, and there have been continuous additions of most valuable material to our collection.

As we have from time to time made acknowledgment through the papers of contributions received, we deem it unnecessary to give here a catalogue of

MATERIAL ON HAND.

But we may say that our collection is now generally recognized as one of very great value. We have received frequent letters from North, South, East and West, and from Europe, asking for information on various points of historical interest, and in nearly every instance our archives afforded the information sought. Several gentlemen engaged in writing important parts of the history of our struggle for constitutional freedom, have acknowledged valuable assistance received from us, and have signified their purpose of consulting our archives more freely in the future.

Indeed we have already on our shelves ample material for a true history of the "war between the States," with the exception of the year 1864, and the early part of 1865. We have invaluable material for this latter period; but our collection is less complete for

these years than any others, and we beg our friends who may have material which would throw light upon this part of the war to send it promptly forward to our office. We have not been in condition to purchase documents or MSS., but we have been highly gratified at the cheerful alacrity with which our patriotic people have given us material which no money could purchase. We have the promise of many MSS., documents, &c., of value, and we beg our freinds *not to delay* sending them forward, lest some mishap befall them ere they reach our shelves. We would also gladly receive *as a loan* anything which persons may not be willing to give us, and would hold it strictly subject to the wishes of the owner.

PUBLICATIONS.

The Committee indicated in their last report their earnest desire to make a monthly publication, which should at the same time keep up interest in our work, preserve valuable MSS. from the risk of being lost, and aid students of our history in their researches. We had fully decided that it would be better for us to do our own publishing, than to form an alliance with any existing magazine, but the condition of our treasury made us hesitate to assume liabilities which we might not be able to discharge. Just after our annual meeting, however, our Vice-President for the District of Columbia, W. W. Corcoran, Esq., whose princely liberality to every good work has given him a world-wide reputation, made us a donation which determined us to try the experiment of a monthly publication. Accordingly we issued in January last the first number of our "*Southern Historical Society Papers.*" This publication has proved *a decided success.* Although the depressed condition of the country, the excitement of a heated Presidential canvass, and other causes have combined to make this an exceedingly unfavorable year for such an enterprise, our monthly has fully met the cost of its publication, and would have more than done so but for the extra expense of our numbers on the "Treatment of Prisoners" (which we scattered broadcast in this country and in Europe), the cost of reissuing several of the numbers which ran out, and the cost of stereotyping. These three items alone amount to $1,568. Our present experience would have enabled us to avoid the whole of this extra expense.

As to the interest and value of these "*Papers,*" we have testimony from every quarter, as well as the steady increase of our subscrip-

tion list, which has now run up to 1,560. We have as regular subscribers not only leading Confederates, but a number of distinguished Federal officers, some of the more important public libraries of this country, and a number of prominent gentlemen and public libraries in Europe. We sent our discussion of the "*Treatment of Prisoners*" to a large number of the principal newspapers and libraries at the North, and about 300 copies to different parts of Europe. We have reason to believe that these have already produced valuable fruit. Several English gentlemen have written their warm appreciation of the importance and value of our *Papers*. A distinguished officer and able military critic of the Prussian army has written that they "give him great pleasure and create great interest in the historical world," and a distinguished French historian writes that he is highly gratified at receiving them, and promises to give them, especially the numbers on the prison qustion, "a careful study."

We have had the two numbers (March and April) which discuss the "Treatment of Prisoners" bound into a beautiful volume, which our friends should help us to place in every public library. We have also very beautifully bound copies of the first volume of our *Papers*.

In regard to *the character* of the *Papers* which we publish, the committee have had frequent and earnest consultation, and have agreed upon *a general policy* which, we trust, will meet the approbation of the Society. If we had a source of revenue which rendered us independent of any popular interest attaching to our publications, it might be the best policy to publish occasional volumes of "transactions," carefully collated, and containing nothing but what would be of high historic value; but as we have found by past experience that we must make *frequent* publications in order to keep up an interest which will secure the means of carrying on our work, it seems clearly best that we should issue a monthly.

We might confine this monthly publication to official reports, discussions of military movements by our ablest military critics, and such like papers, and this course would be doubtless most agreeable to many of our honored friends, but we must have also a *popular* element to please the masses, who read and pay for the monthly, or the enterprise will soon break down. Our policy, therefore, is that while preserving the strictly historical character

of the magazine, and never sending out a number which is not of real historical value, we shall at the same time intersperse narratives which tell of the camp, the march, the bivouack, the battle-field, the hospital, or the prison, and give vivid pictures of the every day inner life of the Confederate soldier.

The extent to which the Southern Historical Society is to be held as *endorsing* everything contained in the papers we publish, is a question so often raised that we allude to it here. Of course the Society, whose members are scattered all through the country, cannot meet to pass upon each paper, and cannot endorse what is published further than as it is done by its Executive Committee. The members of the Committee are accustomed to give very careful consideration to the propriety of each publication, but even they are not to be considered as *endorsing* everything they publish.

In the mass of MSS. on our shelves, and constantly coming in, there are many statements made by eye-witnesses, or active participants, concerning events of which we have no personal knowledge. Even the official reports of our most distinguished and trustworthy officers contain conflicting statements about events which they view from different stand-points. It is obvious that it would not be proper for the Committee to assume the responsibility of deciding who is right in such cases, and we must, therefore, either publish nothing about which any difference of opinion can arise (and that course would limit us to a very narrow field), or we must publish, impartially and without comment, *both* sides, being careful to admit nothing which has not a responsible name attached to it. It has seemed to the Committee far better to publish these papers now, while living witnesses can sift them, than that they should be allowed to sleep in our archives, and be produced in years to come, when, perhaps, no competent witness of the events recorded will be alive to attest their accuracy or refute their errors.

CONFEDERATE ARCHIVES AT WASHINGTON.

At the meeting which reorganized our Society, held at the Montgomery White Sulphur Springs in August, 1873, a resolution was adopted requesting the Secretary of our Society to communicate with the Secretary of War at Washington, in reference to allowing the Society access to the Confederate archives collected there. No favorable opportunity presented itself, and the correspondence had not been opened until last November, when our Secretary had an

interview with the private secretary of General Belknap, which resulted in a letter from the Secretary of War to the Society, in which he gave some interesting facts concerning the Confederate records, and the progress that had been made towards preparing them for publication, assured us that there was no purpose of mutilating those records, and asked our co-operation in completing his files of Confederate reports and documents Our secretary replied, expressing our earnest desire that *all* of the Confederate archives should be published, and our readiness to co-operate with the Department at Washington—provided they would *reciprocate*, giving us copies of papers we need in exchange for what they wanted. The Secretary of War did not seem, in his reply, disposed to accede to our conditions, but it was still hoped that a mutually satisfactory arrangement could be effected, when General Belknap resigned, and the correspondence was broken off. We have not deemed it wise since to renew it, but we hope the day is not far distant when a returning sense of justice and fair dealing will allow us full access to those missing links of a history of which no true Southerner need be ashamed, and of which every true American will one day be proud.

FINANCES.

From the organization of the Society it has been crippled by the want of means to properly carry on its work. We are glad to be able to report a decided improvement in this respect during the past year, for while we could have used very judiciously more money, we have not been so cramped as heretofore, have had much greater facilities than ever, and feel assured that the Society is now on a sound financial basis, and that its receipts in the future will fully meet all of its *necessary* expenses. At the same time we will need money to buy books for our library, to purchase MSS. and documents which we cannot otherwise procure, to put our publications on the shelves of public libraries whose managers will not purchase them, and to do many other *desirable* things—so that those of our friends who are able to do so would be promoting a good work by making donations to the treasury of the Society.

The following summary of receipts and disbursements from October 20th, 1875, to October 31st, 1876, will exhibit the financial workings and present *status* of the Society:

RECEIPTS.

Membership fees, subscriptions, and advertisements	$3,746 30
Donation of W. W. Corcoran, Esq	500 00
Total receipts	$4,246 30
Cash on hand, as per last report	815 66
Total funds	$5,061 96

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid George W. Gary for printing *Monthly Papers*	$2,471 85
Paid L. Lewis for stereotyping	192 00
W. S. Simons for binding	100 00
Office desk, book shelves, mailing *Monthly Papers*, and miscellaneous office expenses	158 00
Commissions to agents	294 63
Postage account	273 12
Stationery, postal cards and printing, receipt books, circulars, etc	147 37
Freight and express	18 05
Paid clerk	105 00
Salary of Secretary from October 15, 1875, to October 31, 1876,	1,250 00
Total expenditures	$5,010 02
Balance in the treasury	$51 94

We have the following liabilities:

George W. Gary, for printing	$819 00
L. Lewis, for stereotyping	259 00
W. S. Simons, for binding	44 27
Total liabilities	$1,122 27

To liquidate this amount we have the following available assets:

Donation promised 4th of November	$500 00
Due from advertisers	203 00
Due from agents	282 00
Due from booksellers	83 00
Renewal fees now due	180 00
Total	$1,248 00

We have abandoned stereotyping for the present, and so reduced our expenses for printing that $250 per month will hereafter cover the cost of getting out our *Papers*. With our present list of subscribers we can make our monthly receipts for the coming year more than meet all of our expenses. There will be due us on the 1st of January from annual members and subscribers $4,500, and we hope to largely increase our list during the coming year. But our friends must stand by and help us, in order that our hopes may be realized.

AGENCIES.

We have keenly felt the need of *efficient canvassers* in every locality of the South; but while we have had a few reliable, efficient agents, we have found it exceedingly difficult to secure them in many localities. Our friends everywhere would render us most valuable aid by either canvassing for us themselves, or securing suitable agents who will do so.

IN CONCLUSION,

your Committee would express their daily increasing conviction of the value and importance of the work in which we are engaged, and would beg our friends everywhere who *intend* to help us to do so at once. The time may not have come when a perfectly impartial history of the late war can be written, but the time is rapidly passing by when *you* can contribute your mite towards collecting the material from which the historian of the future shall do justice to as pure a cause as any for which patriot blood was ever shed—as gallant a people as ever fought for the right—as noble an army of heroes as ever trod the earth.

By order of the Executive Committee.

J. WM. JONES, *Secretary.*
DABNEY H. MAURY, *Chairman.*

Office Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Va., Nov. 1st, 1876.

The Secretary (Rev. J. Wm. Jones) then stated that the Committee had been very much disappointed in their efforts to secure an annual orator; but that it was hoped that a number of gentlemen present would make brief addresses. Very effective speeches were then made by Rev. Dr. J. B. Jeter, General W. B. Taliaferro, General H. H. Heth, United States Senator (Colonel) R. E. Withers, Rev. J. L. M. Curry, D. D., LL. D., and General Dabney H. Maury.

The Secretary made explanations concerning several matters in the report—the policy and acts of the committee were warmly endorsed by the speakers—and the report was unanimously adopted. The Society unanimously passed resolutions commending to the warm sympathies and liberal contributions of lovers of country everywhere the effort now being made to place in Richmond a statue of our great chieftain—General R. E. Lee.

It was felt by all present that this meeting of the Society was not only a very pleasant one, but that a fresh impetus was given to our important work. We enter upon our new fiscal year with renewed zeal, and quickened hope.

Editorial Paragraphs.

THE ANNUAL REUNION OF THE VIRGINIA DIVISION OF THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, which came off in Richmond on the evening of 1st November, was, in every sense, a grand occasion. The hall of the House of Delegates was packed to its utmost capacity by an audience which testified by most enthusiastic applause their high appreciation of the noble address of Captain James Gordon McCabe, on "*The Siege of Petersburg.*" As we expect to publish the address in full in our next number, we make no further comment than to say that it was a splendid oration, clothing valuable historic truth in a garb which charmed all who heard it, and holding the audience spell-bound for over two hours.

The banquet at the Saint Claire Hotel, which followed the address, was a superb affair. The *rations* issued were such as even Federal commissaries never dreamed of issuing, and such as our boys failed to find in the camp chest of either Banks, Pope, or Milroy; the room and tables were beautifully decorated; "the boys" had a delightful time as they revived the memories of the brave old days when they "wore the gray;" and speeches, brimful of humor, pathos and eloquence, were made, in response to appropriate toasts, by General T. M. Logan, Major John W. Daniel, Judge F. R. Farrar, Captain John Lamb, Captain J. Hampden Chamberlayne, Corporal Carlton McCarthy, Rev. (Captain) A. W. Weddell, Captain Gordon McCabe, General Fitz. Lee, Colonel C. S. Venable, General B. T. Johnson, Dr. J. S. D. Cullen, Dr. R. T. Coleman, and others. The banquet was protracted into the "wee sma' hours" of the next morning, and all voted it a most enjoyable occasion which passed off without the slightest approach to anything like dissipation or disorder. The Association unanimously re-elected the following officers: General W. H. F. Lee, President; Treasurer, Major Robert Stiles; Secretaries, Sergeant Geo. L. Christian and Sergeant Leroy S. Edwards; Vice-Presidents—First, General R. Ransom; Second, General H. Heth; Third, General A. L. Long; Fourth, General Wm. Terry; Fifth, Captain D. B. McCorkle. *Executive Committee*—General B. T. Johnson, Major W. K. Martin, Colonel Thomas H. Carter, Major T. A. Brander, Corporal Carlton McCarthy.

In the absence of the President, the Second Vice-President, General H. Heth, presided over the meeting and at the banquet.

WE have received from Major I. Scheibert, of the Royal Prussian Engineers, a very kind letter, in which he expresses in high terms his appreciation of the value of our papers, and the "great interest in the historical world" which they create.

We have not yet received his book on the Civil War in America, which he speaks of having sent, but hope that it will soon reach us.

A distinguished Confederate officer who has read it, speaks of it in the highest terms, and promises us a review of it, which we hope soon to publish.

The kindly feeling of this gallant gentleman, who spent several months at General Lee's headquarters and writes of our army as he saw us, will be highly appreciated by our people, and his book has made, we are glad to learn, a profounds impression in Europe. It is printed in both French and German, and an English translation is demanded.

In his letter to the Secretary, Major Scheibert makes a handsome correction of an injustice he did General Early's valley army, and expressss his indignation that this error was not corrected in the French translation as he directed it to be.

It will be a real pleasure to us to place on our shelves this able book of our distinguished friend.

THE following letters explain themselves, and will, doubtless, be of interest to our readers:

CHATEAU D'EU, SEINE INFERIEURE,
August 3d, 1876.

REV. J. WM. JONES, D. D.,

Secretary Southern Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia:

Sir—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of the "Personal Reminiscences of General Lee," which you were kind enough to send to me with your signature.

I shall read with greatest interest that account, by one so well situated as you were, of the life and deeds of the great soldier, for whom my admiration has increased every day I have studied more closely his military achievements.

Messrs. Coates & Co. having communicated to me your letter of July 1st, I now personally apply to you for my admission as a life member of the Southern Historical Society.

I think that once the war over nothing could be more usefull to both sections of the country, nothing could better soothe the bitter feelings borne by that war, than the formation of a kind of confraternity between the soldiers of both sides who had learnt to appreciate each other, and who can now calmly discuss, for the benefit of the world, every point of the great contest which they fought with such tenacity.

It is in that spirit that I undertook the review of the military events of the civil war. The more I asserted my political sympathies with the cause of the North, the more impartial I tried to be when recording and judging military matters. It is with the sincere desire to seek the truth that I work through the conflicting documents published by both sides, and it is to facilitate that research that I ask to be admitted as a member of a society founded by Southern officers for the sole purpose of furnishing to future historians reliable information on their great achievements.

I have instructed Messrs. Coates & Co., of 59 Strand, London, to forward to you through their correspondents the fifty dollars, fee of a life member.

Believe me, sir, yours truly,

L. P. d'ORLEANS,
Comte de Paris.

OFFICE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA., September 25, 1876.

L. P. d'ORLEANS, *Comte de Paris:*

Sir—Your esteemed favor of August 3d, should have had a prompt reply but for the absence from the city of members of our Executive Committee, to whom it was proper to refer it.

I now have the honor of informing you that you have been unanimously elected a *life member* of our Society, and of enclosing herewith your certificate of membership.

We hope that you have received our *Monthly Papers*, which we have sent you through Messrs. Coates & Co., of Philadelphia, and that you may receive safely copies of our bound volume, and of our "Treatment of Prisoners," which we have the pleasure of sending you by this mail.

We shall send you regularly all of our future publications.

We note with great pleasure you desire to be connected with our Society in order that you may facilitate your research into the history of our great conflict, and we assure you of the cheerful alacrity with which we will afford you the fullest and freest access to our archives.

We are busily engaged in collecting books, documents, MSS., &c., on *both* sides, and it is our purpose to place upon our shelves *everything* which can throw light upon any part of the history of the "War between the States."

While we may not hope to finally win you over to our convictions, yet we cordially reciprocate your desire that soldiers on both sides might "now camly discuss, for the benefit of the world, every point of the great contest which they fought with such tenacity," and we shall cherish the hope that as you come to know more of the *inside* history of the Confederacy, and become more familiar with *Confederate* reports, &c., you will modify many of the views you now entertain.

All that the South asks is a *fair hearing* at the bar of history; that our motives, acts, resources and achievements may be impartially set forth, and if this is done we will cheerfully abide the result.

The publication of your letter to us would be gratifying to many of our people, but we shall not, of course, venture to publish it without having first obtained your consent.

I thank you for your kindly reception of the copy of my "Reminiscences of Lee," and hope that its perusal may give you some clearer idea of the character of that great man.

Assuring you of the pleasure it will afford me to be of any service to you

in procuring Confederate books, documents, &c., and with best wishes for your health and happiness, I beg leave to subscribe myself,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Wm. Jones,
Secretary Southern Historical Society.

Chateau D'Eu, Seine Inferieure,
October 14th, 1876.

Rev. J. Wm. Jones, *Secretary Southern Historical Society:*

Sir—I hasten to thank you for your letter of September 25th, and for the certificate of my membership in the Southern Historical Society. I beg you to convey the expression of my gratitude to the members of your Executive Committee, who, inspired with the most liberal spirit, have opened their doors to me. As you say, you cannot expect to win me over to the *lost cause:* right or wrong, my sympathies with the Federal cause can be at least openly avowed, because I did not wait for the success of that cause to profess them in a practical way, for they induced me to join the Northern army not when it was elated by victory, but shortly after Bull Run. If I had not been animated by those convictions, I would never have taken a part in the war, and consequently neither attempted to relate its history nor solicited the honor of becoming a member of your Society.

I have strongly expressed these opinions on the political causes of the war at the begining of my work. It is natural that Southerners should object to these, should find my judgment harsh and unjust. In that great quarrel, I can no more expect to please the side against which I fought, than you can hope to persuade me that I was wrong in joining the Federal armies. But that vexed question once settled, I have entered into the real part of my work with the sincere wish to relate the military events without the slightest partiality, and if I can, in that respect, help the South to obtain that fair hearing at the bar of history, which, as you say, is all that she now asks, I shall do it most cheerfully.

You ask leave to publish my former letter. Although I have kept no minute of it, as it was quite private, I do not think that there is anything in it which would not be fit for publication. In fact the ideas which I expressed in that letter are those which will inspire the conclusion of my work if I live long enough to come to that point: therefore I cheerfully aquiesce in your request

Believe me sir, yours truly,

L. P. d'Orleans,
Comte de Paris.

I have received your monthly publications and two bound ones—the first containing several numbers bound together, and the other on the "Treatment of Prisoners." I shall study the latter carefully, for you cannot ignore that the treatment of the Federal prisoners at Andersonville is considered generally, and I fear justly, as a dark spot on the page of the Southern annals. Anything which would contribute to bring the truth forward on that subject will be gratefully received.

OFFICE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA., November 10th, 1876.

L. P. d'ORLEANS, *Comte de Paris:*

Sir—I need only acknowledge your favor of the 14th ult., and express my cordial reciprocation of the spirit in which it is written.

The time has come when men on either side of the great contest which was so bravely fought out must acknowledge that not all of the purity of motive or honesty of purpose was on their side exclusively; but that in the opposing hosts were true men, who were actuated by highest principle as they fearlessly risked (and lost) their lives for what they *believed right.* And you must permit me to say that it is by no means necessary to "*win*" you "*over to the lost cause*" in order that you may do that bare justice to the motives and the deeds of the Confederates which no Northern historian, so far as I have seen, has yet approached, and which, you must excuse me for saying, your first volume has not attained.

I particularly rejoice in your promise to "study carefully" our papers on the "Treatment of Prisoners," for while we have been made most painfully aware that the Confederacy has been roundly abused in reference to that matter, we do most emphatically deny the justice of the charges made against us, and claim that in those papers we have clearly set forth, what we hold ourselves prepared to *prove* at the bar of history, *that the Federal and not the Confederate Government was responsible for the suffering of prisoners on both sides.*

Renewing my assurances of the real pleasure it will give me to be of assistance to you in procuring further material for the prosecution of your important work,

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
J. WM. JONES,
Secretary Southern Historical Society.

P. S.—As the publication of this correspondence would no doubt be of interest to our people, I avail myself of your permission, and will publish it in full.

RENEWALS are now in order. The time of most of our subscribers will expire the 1st of January, and we suggest that an admirable way of preventing any forgetfulness on the part of subscribers, will be to *renew at once.* And as $3 is a somewhat inconvenient sum for which to send check or postal order, several subscribers can unite in a remittance, or better still, each subscribe can secure us a new one to send along with his own renewal. Remember that we offer as a premium to a club of three new subscribers *a beautiful lithograph of General Lee on Traveller.*

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAPERS.

Vol. II. Richmond, Va., December, 1876. No. 6.

DEFENCE OF PETERSBURG.

Address of Capt. W. Gordon McCabe (formerly Adjutant of Pegram's Battalion of Artillery, A. N. V.) before the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia, November 1, 1876.

[PUBLISHED BY REQUEST OF THE ASSOCIATION.]

Comrades of the Army of Northern Virginia:

I am here in obedience to your orders and give you a soldier's greeting.

It has fallen to me, at your behest, to attempt the story of a defence* more masterly in happy reaches of generalship than that of Sebastopol, and no less memorable than that of Zaragoza in a constancy which rose superior to accumulating disaster, and a stern valor ever reckoned highest by the enemy.

It is a great task, nor do I take shame to myself that I am not equal to it, for, speaking soberly, it is a story so fraught with true though mournful glory—a story so high and noble in its persistent lesson of how great things may be wrested by human skill and valor from the malice of Fortune—that even a Thucydides or a Napier might suffer his nervous pencil to droop, lost, perchance, in wonder at the surprising issues which genius, with matchless spring, extorted time and again from cruel odds, or stirred too deeply for utterance by that which ever kindles the hearts of brave men—the spectacle of human endurance meeting with unshaken front the very stroke of Fate.

And if intensity of sorrowful admiration might not unnaturally paralyze the hand of the historian, who should undertake to transmit to *posterity* a truthful record of the unequal contest, what mortal among men could stand forth undismayed, when bidden to trace even the outlines of the story in presence of the survivors of that

* From a strictly military point of view, the term "siege" cannot properly be applied to the operations around Petersburg, for there was lacking what, according to Vauban, "is the first requisite in a siege—perfect investment." The same is true of Sebastopol.

incomparable army, the followers of that matchless leader—veterans, to whom it has been given to see its every episode emblazoned in crimson letters by the very God of Battles.

And yet it is because of this presence that I stand here not unwillingly to-night—for when I look down upon these bronzed and bearded faces, I cannot but remember that we have shared together the rough delights, the toils, the dangers of field of battle, and march and bivouac, and feel sure of indulgence in advance from those who are knit to even the humblest comrade by a companionship born of common devotion to that Cause which is yet "strong with the strength" of Truth, and "immortal with the immortality" of Right—born of such common devotion, nurtured in the fire of battle, strengthened and sanctified by a common reverence for the valiant souls who have fallen on sleep.

It is not mine, comrades, to dazzle you with the tricks of rhetoric, nor charm your ears with smoothly flowing periods; but even were such mastery given me, it would scarce befit my theme—for we have now to trace the history of the army to which we belonged, not in its full blaze of triumph, as when it wrote Richmond and Chancellorsville upon its standards, but in those last eventful days when its strength was well-nigh "too slender to support the weight of victory"; we have now to mark the conduct of its leader, not as when, the favored child of Mars, the clangor of his trumpets from the heights of Fredericksburg haughtily challenged the admiration of astonished nations, but in that severer glory which shines round about him as he stands at bay, girt with a handful of devoted soldiery, staying the arm of Fate with an incredible vigor of action and a consummate mastery of his art, and, still unsubdued in mind, delivers his last battle as fiercely as his first.

And in the prosecution of the task confided to me—in my attempt to reconcile the conflicting testimony of eye-witnesses, in sifting hostile reports, and in testing by official data the statements of writers who have essayed the story of this final campaign—although at times it has seemed well-nigh a hopeless labor, and more than once recalled the scene in Stearne's inimitable masterpiece, in which Mr. Shandy, taking My Uncle Toby kindly by the hand, cries out, "Believe me, dear brother Toby, these military operations of yours are far above your strength," yet, remembering the spirited reply of My Uncle Toby, "What care I, brother, so it be for the good of the nation,"—even so have I been upheld, reflecting that if it should be my good fortune to restore to its true light

and bearing even one of the many actions of this vigorous campaign, which may have been heretofore misrepresented through ignorance or through passion, it would be counted as a service, however humble, to that army, whose just renown can never be too jealously guarded by the men who were steadfast to their colors.

That I should attempt a critical examination of that defence in detail, is manifestly impossible within the limits of an address, when it is remembered that, south of the Appomattox alone, thirteen pitched fights were delivered outside the works, beside numberless "affairs" on the part of the cavalry and small bodies of infantry, while each day was attended by a number of minor events, which, taken separately, appear to be of little historical importance, but, when combined, exert no mean influence on the conduct of the campaign.

Nor, on the other hand, has the time yet come, in the opinion of many officers of sound and sober judgment, for that larger treatment of my theme which would necessitate an impartial examination of the measure to which the military operations were shaped by considerations of a political character—in other words, the time has not yet come when one may use the fearless frankness of Napier, who justly reckons it the crowning proof of the genius of Wellington, that while resisting with gigantic vigor the fierceness of the French, he had at the same time to "sustain the weakness of three inefficient cabinets."

I propose, therefore, to notice some of the leading events of the campaign in its unity, which will indicate the general conception of the defence of Petersburg, animated by no other feeling towards the brave men and officers of the Army of the Potomac than one of hearty admiration for their courage and endurance, desirous, above all, that truth, so far as we can attain it now, shall be spoken with soldierly bluntness, and error be not perpetuated.

And at the very outset, it is not only pertinent, but essential to a proper appreciation of the conduct of affairs, that we should consider the *morale* of the two armies as they prepared to move into those vast lines of circumvallation and contravallation, destined to become more famous than Torres Vedras or those drawn by the genius of Turenne in the great wars of the Palatinate. The more so, that the most distinguished of Lee's foreign critics has declared that from the moment Grant sat down before the lines of Richmond, the Commander of the Army of Norther Virginia saw that the

inevitable blow "might be delayed, but could not be adverted."* Other writers, with mawkish affectation of humanity, little allied to sound military judgment, have gone still further, and asserted that the struggle had assumed a phase so hopeless, that Lee should have used the vantage of his great position and stopped the further effusion of blood. Let us, the survivors of the Army of Northern Virginia, authoritatively declare in reply, that such was not the temper of our leader nor the temper of his men.

It would, indeed, have been an amazing conclusion for either army or General to have reached as the lesson of the

CAMPAIGN FROM THE WILDERNESS TO COLD HARBOR.

Grant had carried into the Wilderness a well-officered and thoroughly-equiped army of one hundred and forty-one thousand men, to which Lee had opposed a bare fifty thousand.† Despite these odds, Lee had four times forced his antagonist to change that line of operations on which he emphatically declared he "proposed to fight it out if it took all summer." He had sent him reeling and dripping with blood from the jungles of the Wilderness, though foiled himself of decisive victory by a capricious fortune, which struck down his trusted lieutenant in the very act of dealing the blow, which his chief, in a true inspiration of genius, had swiftly determined to deliver; barring the way again with fierce and wary caution, after a grim wrestle of twelve days and twelve nights, he had marked the glad alacrity with which the General, who but a few weeks before had interrupted the prudent Meade with the remark, "Oh, I never manœuvre," now turned his back upon the blood-stained thickets of Spotsylvania, and by "manœuvring towards his left,"‡ sought the passage of the North Anna—seeking it only to find, after crossing the right and left wings of his army, that his wary antagonist, who, unlike himself, did not disdain to manœuvre, had, by a rare tactical movement, inserted a wedge of gray tipped with steel, riving his army in sunder, forcing him to recross the river, and for the third time abandon his line of attack. Then it was that the Federal commander, urged, mayhap, to the venture by the needs of a great political party, whose silent clamors

* Colonel Chesney.—Essays in Military Biography, page 119.

† Staunton's report, 1865-'66; General Early's able article in *Southern Historical Papers*, volume II, July, 1876; Lee's letter to General David Hunter, U. S. A.; Lee's letter (October 4th, 1867) to Colonel C. A. White; Swinton, A. P., page 413.

‡ "The 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th (of May) were consumed in manœuvring and awaiting the arrival of reinforcements from Washington."—Grant's report of campaign. At this time Lee had not been reinforced by a single man.

for substantial victory smote more sharply on his inner ear than did the piteous wail which rose from countless Northern homes for the forty-five thousand brave men whose bodies lay putrefying in the tangled Golgotha from Rapidan to North Anna—urged by these clamors, or else goarded into unreasoning fury by the patient readiness of his adversary, ordered up sixteen thousand of Butler's men from south of the James, and at break of day on June the 3d assaulted Lee's entire front—resolute to burst through the slender, adamantine barrier, which alone stayed the mighty tide of conquest, that threatened to roll onward until it mingled with the waves of Western victory, which were even then roaring through the passes of Alatoona—resolute, yet, like Lord Angelo, "slipping grossly," through "heat of blood and lack of tempered judgment"—for the slender barrier yielded not, but when subsided the dreadful flood, which for a few brief moments had foamed in crimson fury round the embattled slopes of Cold Harbor, there was left him but the wreck of a noble army, which in sullen despair refused longer to obey his orders.*

CONFIDENCE OF THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

Such was the retrospect of this thirty days' campaign to Lee, as he sat in his simple tent pitched upon the very ground, whence, but two years before, with positions reversed, he had driven McClellan in route and disaster to the James; and though Lee, the man, was modest, he was but mortal, and Lee, the soldier, could but be conscious of his own genius, and having proved the matchless temper of the blade, which Providence, or Destiny, or call it what you will, had placed within his hands, we may be sure that his heart was stirred with high hopes of his country's deliverance, and that through these hopes his pliant genius was inspired to discern in each new difficulty but fresh device. And his veterans of confirmed hardihood, watching the gracious serenity of that noble face, conscious of the same warlike virtues which made him dear to them, caught up and reflected this confidence, remembering that he had declared to them in general orders after Spotsylvania: "It is in your power, under God, to defeat the last effort of the enemy, establish the independence of your native land, and earn the lasting love and gratitude of your countrymen and the admiration of mankind."†

And to an army intelligent as it was resolute, there was surely

* Swinton, A. P., page 487; Draper, volume III, page 387.
† Lee's general order, May 16th, 1864.

much to confirm this confidence, outside enthusiastic trust in the resources of their leader.

The sobering consciousness of instant peril had quickened their discernment, and the patient watchers in the swamps of the Chickahominy, no longer deluded by the *ignis fatuus* of foreign intervention, hopes of which had been kindled anew in the capital by the fiery speech of Marquis of Clanricarde, regarded only, but with eager exultation, the signs in camp and country of the enemy. Mr. Seward's thirty days' draft on victory, though given to a superb army for collection, and endorsed by the credulity of the nation, had gone to protest, and Mr. Lincoln now signified his intention of calling for five hundred thousand additional men to enforce its payment.*

No censorship of the press could restrain the clamorous discontent, which burst forth North and West, at this proposed call for half a million more men, and

GOLD,

that unfailing barometer of the hopes and fears, the joy and despair, of a purely commercial people, indicated clearly enough the gloomy forebodings of the nation. Every tick of the second hand on the dial registered an additional $35 to the national debt, or $2,100 per minute, $126,000 an hour, $3,024,000 a day. Ragged veterans, leaning on the blackened guns in the trenches, reading the newspapers just passed across the picket lines—men who had left their ledgers and new the mysteries of money—marked, while their faces puckered with shrewd wrinkles of successful trade, the course of the precious mercury. When Grant crossed the Rapidan, gold had gone down with a rush from 1.89 to 1.70,† and though, from the Wilderness on, Mr. Stanton—who was Napoleonic in his bulletins, if in nothing else—persistently chronicled success whenever battle was joined, gold rose with a like persistency after each announcement—a signal example of cynical unbelief in a truly good and great man.

True, for a few days after Cold Harbor, the telegraph wires became mysteriously "out of working order," "owing," as he candidly confesses to General Dix in New York, "to violent storms on the Peninsula," but the dreadful story gradually leaked out, and gold gave a frantic bound to 2.03, to 2.30—before the end of the month

* This draft of five hundred thousand men was actually made under act of July 4th, 1864

† The quotations of gold in this address were tabulated from files of the New York *Herald* for 1864.

to 2.52—while Congress in a flurry passed a silly "gold bill," and the New York *Herald* shrieked out curses against "Rebel sympathizers in Wall Street"—as if Wall Street ever sympathized with anything save the Almighty Dollar.

Of the temper of the enemy, I myself do not presume to speak, but there are not lacking indications that General Grant's theory of action, which he summed up in the phrase "to hammer continuously," had become somewhat modified by experience, and that, at this time, his new evangel of "attrition" found but few zealous disciples in the Army of the Potomac. Lee had lost in the campaign between fifteen thousand and sixteen thousand men*—veterans, whose lives, it is true, regarding them simply as soldiers, were precious beyond numerical reckoning. Of the Army of the Potomac, *not counting the losses in the Tenth and Eighteenth corps*, which had been called up to take part in the battle of Cold Harbor, more than sixty thousand men had been put *hors du combat*, including three thousand officers—a loss greater by ten thousand than the total force which Lee had carried into the Wilderness.† "*Had not success elsewhere* come to brighten the horizon," says the historian of that army, "it would have been difficult to have raised new forces to recruit the Army of the Potomac, which, shaken in its structure, its valor quenched in blood, and thousands of its ablest officers killed and wounded, was the Army of the Potomac no more."

This apparent digression from my theme has seemed to me, comrades, not impertinent, because, as I have said, the temper of this army at that time has been misunderstood by some and misrepresented by others; because the truth in regard to the matter will alone enable those who come after us to understand how such a handful, ill-appointed and ill-fed, maintained for so long a time against overwhelming odds the fiercest defence of modern times. Nay, more, I believe that when the truth shall be told touching this eventful campaign, it will be shown at no time during the war had the valor of this army and the skill of its leader been so near to compelling an honorable peace as in the days immediately succeeding Cold Harbor. Such is the testimony of Federal officers high in rank, whose courage you admired in war and whose mag-

* On May 31st, Lee, according to the returns, had forty-four thousand two hundred and forty-seven men. Allowing him fifty thousand men at the opening of the campaign, and nine thousand reinforcements at Hanover Courthouse, his loss would be fourteen thousand seven hundred and fifty-three. To this we must add his loss at Cold Harbor, which was but a few hundred. Swinton (page 494) say that "*the Army of the Potomac lost at least twenty men to Lee's one*" in that battle, and puts Grant's loss at thirteen thousand one hundred and fifty-three.

† Swinton, page 491.

nanimity you have appreciated in peace. Mr. Greeley, in his "History of the Rebellion," says emphatically, these were "the very darkest hours of our contest—those in which our loyal people most profoundly despaired of its successful issue."* Swinton, a shrewd observer and candid historian, says: "So gloomy was the military outlook after the action on the Chickahominy, and to such a degree by consequence had the moral spring of the public mind become relaxed, that there was at this time great danger of a collapse of the war." And he adds, significantly: "The archives of the State Department, when one day made public, will show how deeply the Government was affected by the want of military success, and *to what resolutions the Executive had in consequence come.*"† But, alas! the "success elsewhere," of the historian speaks, *had* "come to brighten the horizon," and, continuing, quickened into vigorous action the vast resources of the North.

Grant, reinforced by over thirty thousand men at Spotsylvania,‡ was heavily reinforced again; and putting aside with great firmness the well known wishes of the Federal Executive, prepared to change his strategy for the fifth time, and

ASSAIL RICHMOND FROM THE SOUTH.

It was a determination based upon the soundest military principles, for from that direction could an assailant hope to bring to bear with greatest assurance of success that cardinal maxim of military strategy, "operate on the communications of the enemy without endangering your own." Though the plan was now for the first time to be put to the test, it was no new conception, McClellan had proposed it to Halleck,§ when that General visited the Army of the Potomac after what was euphemistically termed "its strategic change of base to the James," but the Chief of Staff curtly rejected it as "impracticable." Lee, cautious of speech, had not hesitated to say to friends here in Richmond that the good people of the town might go to their beds without misgiving, so long as the enemy assailed the Capital north and east, and left unvexed his communications with the Carolinas. General Grant himself, while

* He embraces period from Cold Harbor to Crater, inclusive.

† Swinton, page 495, note.

‡ As the Secretary of War denies access to the archives at Washington, it is impossible to state the precise figures. Mr. Stanton, in his report, says: "Meanwhile, in order to repair the losses of the Army of the Potomac, the *chief part* of the force designed to guard the Middle Department (Baltimore) and the Department of Washington (in all forty-seven thousand seven hundred and fifty-one men) was called forward to the front."

§ Memorandum of Halleck (July 27th, 1862), in Report on Conduct War, Part I, page 454.

still in the West, had urged upon the Government the adoption of this plan, which, in his eyes, was identical in its main features with that which had won for him the capitulation of Vicksburg. Why, when invested with supreme command, he should have rejected a plan which his judgment had approved but a year before, and adopted only after the loss of sixty thousand veterans troops a line of advance open to him at the outset without firing a gun—is one of the mysteries of war, the key to which is most likely to be found in the political history of the time.

Resolved upon this last change of base, General Grant pressed its execution. From the 4th to the 11th of June, by a gradual withdrawal of his right flank, he had placed his army within easy marches of the lower crossings of the Chickahominy, and Sheridan, meanwhile, having been dispatched to destroy the Virginia Central railroad and effect a junction with Hunter, on Sunday night, June 12th,

THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC WAS PUT IN MOTION FOR THE JAMES.

Warren, with the Fifth corps and Wilson's division of cavalry, seizing the crossing at Long bridge, made his dispositions to screen the movement. Hancock's corps, marching past the Fifth, was directed upon Wilcox's Landing; Wright's and Burnside's corps upon Douthat's, while Smith, with four divisions of the Tenth and Eighteenth corps, moved rapidly to White House and embarked for Bermuda Hundred.*

Early on the morning of the 13th, Warren, who executed his critical task with marked address, pushed forward Crawford's division on the New Market road, and compelling the few Confederate squadrons of observation to retire across White Oak swamp, threatened direct advance on Richmond, while the activity of his powerful horse completely shrouded for the time the movement in his rear.

Lee did not attack,† for Early had been detached for the defence of Lynchburg, and the main body of his cavalry being absent under Hampton, he was compelled, like the Great Frederick, when Traun's Pandours enveloped Silesia in midnight, "to read his position as if by flashes of lightning." On the next day, however, a small body of horse, under W. H. F. Lee, boldly charging the enemy, drove

* Swinton, A. P., page 498.

† Wilcox's division of Hill's corps and Pegram's artillery were sent down to develop the position of the enemy, and there was some sharp skirmishing on the 14th, but nothing in the nature of an attack.

them hotly past Malvern Hill, and on the same evening Lee received accurate information as to the whereabouts of his advesary.* But not a man of the Army of the Potomac had as yet crossed, and the conjuncture being now so nice that the slightest blunder would have been attended with irreparable disaster, he drew back his troops towards Chaffin's, dispatched Hoke early on the 15th from Drewry's Bluff to reinforce Beauregard, and stood ready to repel direct advance by the river routes or to throw his army into Petersburg, as events might dictate.

Grant's design, as we know, was to

SEIZE PETERSBURG BY A COUP DE MAIN,

and it had certainly succeeded but for an incredible negligence on his own part.

Smith's command reached Bermuda Hundred, where Grant was in person,† on the evening of the 14th, and being reinforced by Kautz's division of cavalry and Hink's division of negro infantry, was at once directed to cross the Appomattox at Point of Rocks, where pontoons had been laid, and to move rapidly on Petersburg. The passage of the river was effected during the same night, and early on the 15th Smith advanced in three columns—Kautz with his horsemen covering his left. Now, Hancock's entire corps had been ferried to the south side on the night of Smith's arrival at Bermuda Hundred, and might easily have been pushed forward to take part in the assault, but, left in ignorance of the projected *coup de main*, its commander, in obedience to orders, was awaiting rations where he had crossed. Incredible as it may seem, General Meade, the immediate commander of the Army of the Potomac, was left in like ignorance,‡ and General Grant, hurrying back to the north side to push forward reinforcements from the corps of Wright and Burnside, found that the army pontoon train had been sent to piece out the wagon train pontoons, which had proved insufficient for the passage of the Chickahominy at Coles' ferry. Thus nearly a day was gained to the handful of brave men defending the lines of Petersburg, and lost to the Army of the Potomac—a curious instance of the uncertain contingencies of war, reminding the military student, with a difference, of the happy chance which saved Zaragoza in the first siege, when Lefebre Desnouettes, "missing the road to the bridge, missed that to victory."

* Lee's dispatch, 9 P. M., June 14th, 1864.
† Grant and His Campaigns, page 348.
‡ Swinton, page 499 and 503-506.

Smith, pushing forward his columns towards Petersburg early on the morning of the 15th, had scarcely advanced a distance of two miles, when he encountered a hasty line of rifle trenches, held by Graham's light battery and a meagre force of dismounted cavalry—the whole under Dearing, a young brigadier of high and daring spirit and of much experience in war. This position, resolutely held for two hours, was finally carried by the infantry, yet Dearing, retiring slowly with unabashed front, hotly disputing every foot of the advance, so delayed the hostile columns that it was 11 o'clock A. M. before they came upon the heavy line of entrenchments covering the eastern approaches to the town.

FIRST ASSAULT ON PETERSBURG.

Shortly after that hour, Smith moved by the Baxter road upon the works in front of Batteries Six and Seven, but the men of Wise's brigade resisted his repeaetd assaults with "unsurpassed stubbornness"—I use the exact language of Beauregard*—while the rapid fire of the light batteries completed for a time his discomfiture.

Smith had been told that the works defending Petersburg were such that "cavalry could ride over them"—"a representation," says Mr. Swinton archly, "not justified by his experience," and he now proceeded to reconnoitre more carefully what was in his front.

THE OLD DEFENCES OF PETERSBURG

consisted of a heavy line of redans connected by powerful rifle trenches, and were of such extent as to require a garrison of twenty-five thousand men. In the opinion of General Beauregard, this line was in many places faultily located, and especially vulnerable in the quarter of Batteries Five, Six and Seven. Reckoning his heavy gunners and the local militia, Beauregard had for the defence of this extended line, on the morning of the 15th, but two thousand two hundred men of all arms, while Smith confronted him with above twenty thousand troops. At 7.30 P. M. the enemy, warned by their heavy losses of the morning against assaulting in column in face of artillery served with such rapidity and precision, advanced at a charging pace in line, and after a spirited contest carried with a rush the whole line of redans from five to nine inclusive.

Scarcely had the assault ended, when Hancock came up with the Second corps, and though the ranking officer, with rare generosity, which recalls the chivalric conduct of Sir Jame Outram to Have-

*For the Confederate operations from the 15th to the 19th June, inclusive, I am greatly indebted to General Beauregard's MS. report, kindly placed at my disposal.

lock in front of Lucknow,* at once offered his troops to Smith, and stood ready to receive the orders of his subordinate.

THE PRIZE WAS NOW WITHIN HIS GRASP

had he boldly advanced—and the moon shining brightly highly favored such enterprise—but Smith, it would seem, though possessed of considerable professional skill, was not endowed with that intuitive sagacity which swiftly discerns the chances of the moment, and thus halting on the very threshold of decisive victory, contented himself with partial success, and having relieved his division in the captured works with Hancock's troops, waited for the morning.

Meanwhile, Hoke had arrived on the Confederate side, and Beauregard, having disposed his meagre force upon a new line a short distance in rear of the lost redans, ordered down Bushrod Johnson's three brigades from the Bermuda Hundred front, and made such preparations as was possible for the assault of the morrow.

SECOND DAY'S ASSAULT.

The situation was indeed critical, for though the enemy assaulted but feebly the next morning, and Johnson's brigades arrived at 10 A. M., there was still such disparity of numbers as might well have shaken the resolution of a less determined commander. Burnside's corps reached the Federal front at noon, and General Meade, having met General Grant on the City Point road,† was directed to assume immediate command of the troops and assault as soon as practicable. Thus at 5.30 on the evening of the 16th, more than seventy thousand troops were launched against the works manned by but ten thousand brave men, a disparity still further increased by the arrival at dusk of Warren's corps, two brigades of which—Miles' and Griffin's—took part in the closing assaults. For three hours the fight raged furiously along the whole line with varying success, nor did the contest subside until after nine o'clock, when it was found that Birney, of Hancock's corps, had effected a serious lodgment, from which the Confederates in vain attempted to expel him during the night.

On the same day Pickett's division, dispatched by Lee and leading the advance of Anderson's corps, recaptured the lines on the Bermuda Hundred front, which Beauregard had been forced to

* Outram's divisional order on night of September 16th, 1857.—Brock's Life of Havelock, page 213.

† Grant and His Campaigns, page 349.

uncover, and which had been immediately seized by Butler's troops. It is surely sufficient answer to those who represent Lee as even then despondently forecasting the final issue, to find him writing next day in great good humor to Anderson: "I believe that the men of your corps will carry anything they are put against. We tried very hard to stop Pickett's men from capturing the breast-works of the enemy, but could not do it.*

THE THIRD DAY'S ASSAULTS.

Fortunately for the weary Confederates, the enemy attempted no offensive movement until early noon of the next day, at which hour the Ninth corps, advancing with spirit, carried a redoubt in its front, together with four pieces of artillery and several hundred prisoners, while Hancock's corps pressed back the Confederates over Hare's Hill—the spot afterwards known as Fort Steadman, and made famous by Gordon's sudden and daring stroke. Later in the day the Ninth corps attacked again, but were driven back with severe loss.

GRACIE'S ALABAMIANS TO THE RESCUE.

Then along the whole front occurred a series of assaults and counter charges creditable to the courage and enterprise of both sides, yet so confused that an attempted narrative would necessarily share that confusion. Suffice it to say that at dusk the Confederate lines were pierced, and, the troops crowding together in disorder, irreparable disaster seemed imminent, when suddenly in the dim twilight a dark column was descried mounting swiftly from the ravines in rear, and Gracie's gallant Alabamians, springing along the crest with fierce cries, leap over the works, captured over fifteen hundred prisoners, and drove the enemy pell-mell from the disputed point.† Then the combat broke out afresh, for the enemy, with reason, felt that chance alone had foiled them of decisive success, and despite the darkness, the fight raged with unabated fury until past midnight. Meanwhile,

THE BELEAGUERED TOWN, GIRDLED WITH STEEL AND FIRE,

bore herself with proud and lofty port, worthy her renown in other wars, and the fires of her ancient patriotism, quickened by the hot breath of peril, blazed forth with such surpassing brightness as

* Lee's letter to Anderson, Clay house, June 17th, 1864.

† "Gracie's brigade was promptly thrown into the gap in the lines, and drove back the Federals, capturing from fifteen hundred to two thousand prisoners."—Beauregard's MS. report, page 16.

pierced the darkness of that gloomy night; nor could "the driving storm of war," which beat so piteously upon this heroic city for well-nigh a twelvemonth, ever quench the blaze which, even to the end, shone as a flaming beacon to the people of the vexed Commonwealth and to anxious patriots, who from afar watched the issues of the unequal contest. Her men fitted to bear arms were yonder with Lee's veterans, and now her women, suddenly environed by all the dread realities of war, discovered a constancy and heroism befiting the wives and mothers of such valient soldiers. Some, watching in the hospitals, cheered on the convalescents, who, when the sounds of battle grew nearer, rose like faithful soldiers to join their comrades; others, hurrying along the deserted streets, the silence of which was ever and anon sharply broken by screaming shell, streamed far out on the highways to meet the wounded and bear them to patriot homes. Nor shall we wonder at this devotion, for in the very beginning of those eventful days, these noble women, hanging for a few brief moments on the necks of gray-haired grandsires, or pressing the mother-kiss upon the brows of eager boys, had bidden them, with eyes brimming with prayerful tears, to go and serve the State upon the outer works; and surely, when thus duty and honor had weighed down the scales of natural love, they had learned, with agony which man can never measure, that life itself must be accounted as a worthless thing when the safety of a nation is at stake.

That it is no fancy picture, comrades, which I have drawn for you, is attested by the battle-tablet in old Blandford church, which records the names of the gray-haired men who fell in defence of their native town; while, if you will pardon a personal allusion, it afterwards came to me, as a schoolmaster, to teach some of these veterans' lads, who every day came to class with empty sleeves pinned across their breasts.

BURNSIDE'S CAPTURED DISPATCH.

The battle, as we have seen, did not cease until half-past twelve on the night of the 17th, and the evacuation of the town seemed inevitable, when, by a happy accident, an officer of Burnside's staff, losing his way in the darkness, rode into the Confederate lines, bearing a dispatch from Burnside to Meade to the effect that the Ninth corps had been very roughly handled and should be promptly reinforced. This dispatch had been referred by Meade to Smith for his information, with the request that he at once reinforce

Burnside with such troops as could be spared. Scarcely had Beauregard finished reading the captured missive, when a courier galloped up with a message from Hoke, stating that he had easily repulsed Smith's assaults and could lend a helping hand elsewhere.* But before this, Beauregard, foreseeing the rupture of his lines, as yet two extended for the strength of his command, now materially weakened by recent causalities,† had selected a new and shorter line in rear, and shortly after the combat ceased the troops were ordered to retire upon this new position—a delicate movement, considering the proximity of the enemy, yet executed rapidly and without confusion, for he had caused the line to be marked with white stakes, and required brigade and division staff officers to acquaint themselves with the positions to be occupied by their respective commands.

This was the line held until the close of the defence.

ASSAULTS OF THE FOURTH DAY.

Grant had ordered Meade to assault along the whole front at daylight of the 18th, but when the Federal skirmishers moved forward at that hour, it was found that the line so stoutly defended the evening before had been abandoned by the Confederates. This necessitated fresh dispositions, and Meade, having reconnoitred his front, now determined upon assault in column against certain selected points instead of a general attack in line, as originallyintended.‡

At 8½ A. M., Kershaw's division moved into position on right of the Confederate line, and at 9 o'clock

GENERAL LEE RODE UPON THE FIELD.

It was noon before the enemy essayed any vigorous attack, but then began a series of swift and furious assaults, continuing at intervals far into the evening—from Martindale on the right, from Hancock and Burnside in the centre, from Warren on the left; but though their men advanced with spirit, cheering and at the run, and their officers displayed an astonishing hardihood, several of them rushing up to within thirty yards of the adverse works, bearing the colors, yet the huge columns, rent by the plunging fire of the light guns, and smitten with a tempest of bullets, recoiled in confusion, and finally fled, leaving their dead and dying on the field along the whole front.

* This incident is vouched for by two of General Beauregard's staff officers.

† Beauregard's MS. report.

‡ Grant and His Campaigns, page 352. Meade's report of campaign of 1864.

The men of Anderson's and Hill's corps were now pouring into the Confederate works, division after division, battery after battery, and when night fell, those two grim adversaries, the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Northern Virginia, again confronted each other in array of battle, while General Grant had learned that Petersburg, as Napoleon said of Valencia,

"COULD NOT BE TAKEN BY THE COLLAR."

In these four days of assault from Wednesday to Saturday inclusive, the enemy confess to a loss of more than ten thousand men*—a fact which attests with appaling eloquence the vigor of the defence.

Sunday morning, June 19th, dawned with soft and dewy brightness, and the Sabbath's stillness remained unbroken, save when at distant intervals a single gun boomed out from the great salients, or the rattling fire of the pickets on the river front fretted for a few brief moments the peaceful air. But it was no day of rest to the contending armies, for the Confederates were actively strengthening their crude position, while the enemy plied pick, and spade, and axe with such silent vigor, that, this comparative quiet reigning for two successive days, there arose, as if by touch of a magician's wand, a vast cordon of redoubts of powerful profile, connected by heavy infantry parapets, stretching from the Appomattox to the extreme Federal left—a line of prodigious strength, and constructed with amazing skill, destined long to remain, to the military student at least, an enduring monument of the ability of the engineers of the Army of the Potomac.

This done, General Grant was now free to begin that series of attempts against Lee's communications, which, despite repeated disaster, he continued, with slight intermission, to the end.

EXTENSION OF THE FEDERAL LEFT.

On Tuesday, the 21st, the Second and Sixth corps were put in motion to extend the Federal left—the Second, to take position west of the Jerusalem plank-road, its right connecting with Warren's left, which rested at that point; the Sixth, to extend to the left of the Second, and, if possible, to effect a lodgement on the Weldon railroad. On the same day, Wilson, with about six thousand sabres † consisting of his own and Kautz's divisions, was dispatched to

* Swinton, A. P., page 514.

† Coppee (Grant and His Campaigns, page 358) says "eight thousand men in all," but this seems, on investigation, an over estimate.

destroy the Weldon road farther to the south, and thence, by a wide sweep to the west, to cut the Southside and Danville roads. The Second corps, now commanded by Birney—for Hancock's wound, received at Gettysburg, had broken out afresh—succeeded, after some sharp skirmishing with the Confederate cavalry, in taking position on the left of Warren, and the Sixth corps, moving up the same evening, established itself on a line in rear parallel to the Second, its left slightly overlapping that corps. But the next morning the Confederate horse showed such a bold front, though 'twas but a scratch force with cattle like "walking trestles," that General Grant determined to suspend the movements to the railroad, and Birney was ordered "to swing forward the left of the Second corps so as to envelop the right flank of the Confederates.*

ACTION OF TWENTY-SECOND OF JUNE.

This change of orders led to delay, which Lee, consummate master of that art which teaches that "offensive movements are the foundation of a good defence," was swift to improve. Riding to his right, he sent for Mahone, who, as civil engineer, had surveyed the country and knew every inch of the ground hidden by the tangled chaparral. Few words were wasted. Mahone proposed that he be allowed to take three brigades of Anderson's old division and strike the enemy in flank. Lee assented. Passing his men quickly along the ravine, which screened them from the enemy's pickets, Mahone gained a point which he rightly conjectured to be beyond the hostile flank. Here, in an open field fronting the "Johnson house," he formed line of battle—the brigades of Saunders and Wright in front, his own brigade, commanded by Colonel Weisiger, supporting the right, while McIntosh of the artillery was directed to move with two guns in the opening on the left. Birney, meanwhile, had nearly completed his movement, which was executed without reference to the Sixth corps, and left an ever-widening gap between the two lines, as, "pivoting on his right division, under Gibbon, he swung forward his left."† Yet Mott's division had come into position on Gibbon's left, and had commenced entrenching, and Barlow was moving up to the left of Mott, when suddenly and swiftly, with a wild yell which rang out shrill and fierce through the gloomy pines, Mahone's men burst upon the flank—a pealing volley, which roared along the whole front—a

* Swinton, A. P., page 512.
† Ib.

stream of wasting fire, under which the adverse left fell as one man—and the bronzed veterans swept forward, shriveling up Barlow's division as lightning shrivels the dead leaves of autumn; then, cleaving a fiery path diagonally across the enemy's front, spreading dismay and destruction, rolled up Mott's division in its turn, and without check, the woods still reverberating with their fierce clamor, stormed and carried Gibbon's entrenchments and seized his guns.

When night came down the victors returned to the main lines, guarding seventeen hundred and forty-two prisoners, and bearing as trophies a vast quantity of small arms, four light guns, and eight standards.*

In this brilliant feat of arms, co-operation, it would appear, was expected from another quarter, but though, as Touchstone says, "there is much virtue in if," I am here to relate the actual events of the defence, rather than to speculate upon what might have been.

FIRST BATTLE OF REAMS' STATION.

On the same day, Wilson with his cavalry struck the Weldon railroad at Reams' station, destroyed the track for several miles, and then pushed westward toward the Southside road. Here, while tearing up the rails at "Blacks-and-Whites," having dispatched Kautz, meanwhile, to destroy the junction of the Southside and Danville roads at Burkeville, he was sharply assailed by W. H. F. Lee, who had followed him with his division of cavalry, and who now wrested from him the road upon which the raiders were moving. Again and again did Wilson seek to wrest it back, but Lee could not be dislodged. The combat was renewed next day, lasting from midday till dark, but at daylight of the 24th the Federal cavalry withdrew, leaving their killed and wounded on the field.† Wilson reached Meherrin station on the Danville railroad the same day, and Kautz having rejoined him, the two columns pushed on rapidly to Staunton River bridge. But the local militia, entrenched at that point, behaved with great firmness, and W. H. F. Lee bolding attacking, again drove the Federals before him until dark.‡ Wilson now turned to regain the lines in front of Petersburg, but his officers and men were marauding in a fashion which no prudent officer, on such service as his, should ever have allowed,

* Lee's official dispatch, June 22d, 1864. Swinton (page 512) says "two thousand five hundred prisoners and many standards." It appears on close investigation that General Lee, through caution, very frequently understates, in first dispatches, the losses of the enemy.

† Lee's official dispatch, June 25th, 1864.

‡ Lee's official dispatch, June 26th, 1864.

while W. H. F. Lee hung upon his rear with an exasperating tenacity which brought delay and redoubled his difficulties. At every step, indeed, the peril thickened, for Hampton, who had crossed the James, now came to W. H. F. Lee's help with a small body of horse, and attacking the enemy on Tuesday evening (June 28th), at Sappony church, drove him until dark, harassed him the livelong night, turned his left in the morning, and sent him helter-skelter before his horsemen.*

Wilson, fairly bewildered, sought to reach Reams' station, which he believed to be still in possession of the Federals—a determination destined to be attended with irreparable disaster to him, for General Lee had dispatched thither two brigades of infantry (Finnegan's and Saunders') under Mahone, and two light batteries (Brander's and "the Purcell"), under Pegram, followed by Fitz. Lee, who had just roughly handled Gregg at Nance's shop, and who now came down at a sharp trot to take part in the tumult. Wilson, reaching his objective, descried ominous clouds of dust rising on the roads by which he had hoped to win safety, but offering, in desperation, a seemingly bold front prepared for battle.

Informed by a negro, whose knowledge of the country notably expanded at sight of a six-shooter, that there was a "blind-road" leading in rear of Wilson's left, Fitz. Lee at once pushed forward with his dusky guide, and having assured himself by personal reconnoissance of the truth of the information, quickly made his dispositions. Lomax's horsemen, dismounted, were formed across this road, with Wickham's mounted brigade in reserve, the latter being instructed to charge so soon as Lomax had shaken the enemy. In a twinkling, as it seemed, the rattling fire of the carbines told that Lomax was hotly engaged, and on the instant the movement in front began—the infantry, under Mahone, advancing swiftly across the open field, pouring in a biting volley, Pegram firing rapidly for a few moments, then limbering up and going forward at a gallop to come into battery on a line with the infantry, while Fitz. Lee, the Federals rapidly giving ground before his dismounted troopers, called up his mounted squadrons and went in with his rough stroke at a thundering pace on the enemy's left and rear.†

For a brief space the confused combat, ever receding, went on—fierce shouts of triumph mingling with the dismal cries of stricken men, ringing pistol shots, the clattering fire of cavalry carbines, the dull roar of the guns—then, on a sudden, the head-long pace of

* Lee's official dispatch, June 29th, 1864, 8 P. M.
† Fitz. Lee's MS. report. Lee's official dispatch.

"Runaway Down." The woods were now all ablaze, for Wilson had fired his trains, and the infantry and artillery, pressing forward through the stifling heat and smoke, were greeted by a sight not soon forgotten—a score or two of Federal troopers, in gayly-trimmed jackets, lying dead upon their faces in the dusty road—pistols, carbines, sabres, scattered over the ground in wildest profusion—a long line of ambulances filled with wounded men, who gave vent to piteous moans—a confused mass of guns, caissons, supply and ordnance wagons, dead horses, stolen vehicles of all kinds, from the wonderful "one-horse shay" to the old family carriage, all of them crammed with books, bacon, looking-glasses and ladies' wearing apparel of every description, from garments of mysterious pattern to dresses of the finest stuff—while cowering along the roadside were nearly a thousand fugitive negroes, the poor creatures almost pallid with fright, the pickaninnies roaring lustily, several of the women in the pangs of childbirth. Nor was this shameful pillage on the part of the men to be wondered at, for in the headquarter wagon of the Commanding-General was found much plunder—among other articles of stolen silver a communion service inscribed "*Saint John's Church, Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg.*"*

FITZ. LEE, IN HOT PURSUIT,

captured within a few miles two more light guns, and ordered the Federal artillerymen to turn them upon their flying comrades. Whether through pride in their well-known proficiency in this arm of the service, or because they were conscious of the exclusive, if not gratifying, attention of sundry lean-faced Confederates of determined aspect, I do not know, but certain is it that the cannoniers soon warmed to their work, and the gunners, stepping quickly aside to avoid the smoke, marked the successful shots, and discovered their satisfaction by cries of approbation to their men.†

Thus Wilson, who but eight days before had crossed this road in all the pomp of war, with gaily-flaunting pennons and burnished trappings flashing in the sun, while the earth trembled beneath the thunder of his trampling squadrons, now slunk across the Nottoway ("horses and men in a pitiable condition," says the Union historian), having abandoned to the Confederates his trains, a great

* A list of the stolen silver may be found in the Richmond *Examiner*, July 5th, 1864. In the same paper (June 27th) may be seen an official list, sent by General Lomax, of the silver found in Custer's headquarter wagon captured at Trevilian's. The Silver was sent to W. H. McFarland, Esq., of Richmond, to be identified and reclaimed by its owners.

† Fitz. Lee's MS. report. Statement of Lieutenant Charles Minnigerode, A. D. C.

quantity of valuable ordnance stores and small arms, the captured negroes, one thousand prisoners, *besides his killed and wounded*, and thirteen pieces of artillery.*

Yet General Grant, to use his own phrase, felt "compensated," and the Confederates, forbearing to inquire too curiously into his reasons, were not dissatisfied, for the damage to the roads was soon repaired,

AND THE CAMP WITS HAD GAINED ANOTHER JOKE—

the latter openly alleging that Wilson had given a striking example of what is known in strategy as moving on parallel lines, for that, after eagerly *tearing up* the road, he had been no less eager in *tearing down* the road.

I have dwelt thus at length, comrades, on these two attempts of General Grant to extend his left and cut Lee's communications, because they were the first of a series of like enterprises, and illustrated fairly the repeated disaster which befell him in his efforts to reach the Confederate arteries of supply.

Having made still another attempt on the 23d to extend the Sixth corps to the Weldon railroad, in which he suffered a loss of above five hundred prisoners, General Grant now sharply "refused" his left on the Jerusalem plank-road, yet abated no whit the marvelous energy which he had displayed since his partial investment of the town. Early was at this time menacing Washington, uncovered by Hunter's extraordinary line of retreat, and thither, in obedience to urgent orders, Grant dispatched the Sixth corps. But, at the same time, he directed his engineers to examine the whole front south of the James with a view to direct assault, and pushed forward vigorously to completion his works, which, when heavily armed with artillery, would be capable of assured defence by a fraction of his preponderating force, leaving the bulk of his army available for active operations on the adverse flanks, or, should occasion offer, for such assault as he contemplated. The latter stroke suited best the temper of the man, and the engineers reporting, after careful reconnoissance, the Bermuda Hundred front impracticable, but that held by Burnside's corps as favoring, under certain conditions, such enterprise, he determined to assault from that quarter.†

* Lee's official dispatch, July 1st, 1864.

† Grant's letter to Meade.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 42.

THE CRATER FIGHT.

Burnside held an advanced position, carried in the assaults of the 17th and 18th of June by his own troops and Griffin's division of Warren's corps, and had succeeded in constructing a heavy line of rifle pits scarcely more than one hundred yards distant from what was then known as the Elliott Salient.* Immediately in rear of this advanced line the ground dipped suddenly, and broadening out into a meadow of considerable extent, afforded an admirable position for massing a large body of troops, while working parties would be effectually screened from the observation of the Confederates holding the crest beyond.†

Now it happened that the Second division of the Ninth corps guarded this portion of the Federal front, and as early as the 24th‡ of June, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Pleasants, commanding the First brigade of that division, a man of resolute energy and an accomplished mining engineer, proposed to his division commander that he be allowed to run a gallery from this hollow,

AND BLOW UP THE HOSTILE SALIENT.

Submitted to Burnside, the venture was approved, and at 12 o'clock next day Pleasants began work, selecting for the service his own regiment, the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania, most of whom were miners from the Schuylkill region. But though Burnside approved, the Commanding-General of the Army of the Potomac and the military engineers regarded the scheme from the first with ill-concealed derision. Meade and his Chief of Engineers, Duane, declared that it was "all clap-trap and nonsense"—that the Confederates were certain to discover the enterprise—that working parties would be smothered for lack of air or crushed by the falling earth—finally, as an unanswerable argument, that a mine of such length had never been excavated in military operations. "I found it impossible to get assistance from anybody," says Pleasants, with an indignation almost pathetic; "I had to do all the work myself." Day after day, night after night, toiling laboriously, he came out of the bowels of the earth only to find himself in the cold shade of official indifference; yet the undaunted spirit of the man refused to yield his undertaking. Mining picks were denied him, but he straightened out his army picks and delved on; he could get no

* Burnside's report, August 13th, 1864.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 151.

† Ib., page 211.

‡ Lieutenant-Colonel Pleasants' testimony.—Ib., page 112.

lumber for supports to his gallery, but he tore down an old bridge in rear of the lines and utilized that; barrows were wanting, in which to remove the earth taken from the mine, but he bound old cracker-boxes with hoops of iron wrenched from the pork-barrels and used them instead; above all, he needed an accurate instrument to make the necessary triangulations, and although there was a new one at army headquarters, he was forced to send to Washington for an old-fashioned theodolite, and make that answer his purpose.

Despite all this and more, he persevered, working on until

THE BUSY HAMMERING OF THE CONFEDERATES OVERHEARD,

engaged in laying platforms for their guns, assured him that he was well under the doomed salient.

By July 23d the mine was finished. It consisted of a main gallery five hundred and ten and eight-tenths feet in length, with lateral galleries right and left, measuring respectively thirty-eight and thirty-seven feet, and forming the segment of a circle concave to the Confederate lines.* From mysterious paragraphs in the Northern papers and from reports of deserters, though these last were vague and contradictory, Lee and Beauregard suspected that the enemy was mining in front of some one of the three salients on Beauregard's front, and the latter officer had, in consequence, directed counter mines to be sunk from all three, meanwhile constructing gorge lines in rear, upon which the troops might retire in case of surprise or disaster. Batteries of eight and ten-inch and Coehorn mortars were also established to assure a cross and front fire on the threatened points. But the counter mining on part of the Confederates was after a time discontinued, owing to the lack of proper tools, the inexperience of the troops in such work, and the arduous nature of their service in the trenches.†

The mine finished, official brows began to relax, and Pleasants asking for twelve thousand pounds of powder, got eight thousand and was thankful, together with eight thousand sand bags to be used in tamping. On the 27th July, the charge, consisting of three hundred and twenty kegs of powder, each containing twenty-five pounds, was placed in the mine, and before sunset of 28th the tamping was finished and the mine ready to be sprung‡.

* All of the foregoing statements regarding construction, &c., of the mine are based on Lieutenant-Colonel Pleasants' official report, August, 1864.

† Beauregard's MS. report of mine explosion.

‡ Pleasants' official report.

General Grant, meanwhile, in his eagerness for the coveted prize so long denied him, resolved to tempt Fortune by a double throw, and not to stake his all upon the venture of a single cast. To this end, he dispatched, on the evening of the 26th, Hancock's corps and two divisions of horse under Sheridan to the north side of the James, with instructions to the former to move up rapidly next day to Chaffin's and prevent reinforcements crossing from the south, while Sheridan, making a wide sweep to the right, was to attempt from the north a surprise of the thinly-garrisoned fortifications of Richmond. Meade was to spring the mine and assault from Burnside's front on the same day, General Grant stating in the telegraphic order, with

HIS HABITUAL RELIANCE ON SHEER WEIGHT OF NUMBERS,

"Your two remaining corps, with the Eighteenth, make you relatively stronger against the enemy at Petersburg than we have been since the first day."* But the cautious Meade replied that he could not advise an assault in the absence of the Second corps,† while the rough treatment experienced by Sheridan indicated that the Confederate capital was secure against surprise.

But although the movement north of the James was not, as commonly represented, a skillful feint which deceived Lee, but a real attempt to surprise Richmond,‡ which he thwarted by concentrating heavily on his left, yet to parry the stroke the Confederate commander had been compelled so to denude the Petersburg front that there was left for its defence but four brigades of Bushrod Johnson's division and the divisions of Hoke and Mahone, which together with the artillery made up a force of little over thirteen thousand effective men.§

The conjuncture was still bright with success to the Federals, and it being now decided to spring the mine before daylight of the 30th, Hancock's movement was treated as a feint, and that officer was directed on the night of the 29th to return with all secrecy and

* Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 45.

† "I cannot advise an assault with the Second corps absent. * * * It is not the numbers of the enemy which oppose our taking Petersburg; it is their artillery and their works which can be held by reduced numbers against direct assault."—Meade's telegram to Grant, July 26th, 1864.

‡ General Grant's testimony, "failing on the north bank of the river to surprise the enemy as we expected or hoped to do."—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 169.

§ This estimate is based on the morning report of the Army of Northern Virginia, June 30th, 1864. It is, perhaps, excessive by a few hundreds. General Grant's information as to the Confederate force at Petersburg was entirely accurate.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 170.

dispatch to take part in the assault, while Sheridan was to pass in rear of the army, and with whole cavalry corps operate towards Petersburg from the south and west.*

On the evening of the 29th,

MEADE ISSUED HIS ORDERS OF BATTLE.

As soon as it was dusk, Burnside was to mass his troops in front of the point to be attacked, and form them in columns of assault, taking care to remove the abatis, so that the troops could debouche rapidly, and to have his pioneers equipped for opening passages for the artillery. He was to spring the mine at 3:30 A. M., and, moving rapidly through the breach, seize the crest of Cemetery Hill, a ridge four hundred yards in rear of the Confederate lines.

Ord was to mass the Eighteenth corps in rear of the Ninth, immediately follow Burnside and support him on the right.

Warren was to reduce the number of men holding his front to the minimum, concentrate heavily on the right of his corps, and support Burnside on the left. Hancock was to mass the Second corps in rear of the trenches, at that time held by Ord, and be prepared to support the assault as events might dictate.†

Engineer officers were detailed to accompany each corps, and the Chief Engineer was directed to park his pontoon train at a convenient point, ready to move at a moment's warning, for Meade, having assured himself that the Confederates had no second line on Cemetery Hill, as he had formerly supposed and as Duane had positively reported,‡ was now sanguine of success, and made these preparations to meet the contingency of the meagre Confederate force retiring beyond the Appomattox and burning the bridges; in which event, he proposed to push immediate across that river and Swift creek and open up communication with Butler at Bermuda Hundred before Lee could send any reinforcements from his five divisions north of the James.§

To cover the assault, the Chief of Artillery was to concentrate a heavy fire on the Confederate batteries commanding the salient and its approaches, and to this end eighty-one heavy guns and

* Swinton, A. P., page 520.

† Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 221.

‡ Ib., pages 43, 44.

§ Meade's testimony.—Ib., page 75.

mortars and over eighty light guns were placed in battery on that immediate front.* Burnside had urged that

FERRERO'S NEGRO DIVISION SHOULD LEAD THE ATTACK,

declaring that it was superior in *morale* to the white divisions of his corps, but in this he was overruled by Meade and Grant.† He therefore permitted the commanders of the white divisions to "draw straws" as to who should claim the perilous honor, and, fortune favoring the Confederates, the exacting duty fell to General Ledlie, an officer unfitted by nature to conduct any enterprise requiring skill or courage.‡

This settled, Burnside, in his turn, issued his orders of assault.§

Ledlie was to push through the breach straight to Cemetery Hill.

Wilcox was to follow, and, after passing the breach, deploy on the left of the leading division and seize the line of the Jerusalem plank-road.

Potter was to pass to the right of Ledlie and protect his flank, *while Ferrero's negro division*, should Ledlie effect a lodgment on Cemetery Hill, *was to push beyond that point and immediately assault the town.*

Long before dawn of the 30th, the troops were in position, and at half-past three, punctually to the minute, the mine was fired.

THEN THE NEWS PASSED SWIFTLY DOWN THE LINES,

and the dark columns, standing in serried masses, awaited in dread suspense the signal—knowing that death awaited many on yonder crest, yet not animated by the stern joy of coming fight, nor yet resolved that though death stalked forth with horrid mien from the dreadful breach, it should be but to greet Victory.

Minute followed minute of anxious waiting—a trial to even the most determined veterans—and now

THE EAST WAS STREAKED WITH GRAY,

yet the tender beauty of the dim tranquility remained unvexed of any sound of war, save one might hear a low hum amid the dark-

* Statement of General Hunt, Chief of Artillery, Army of Potomac.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume 1, page 184; of Colonel H. L. Abbott.—Ib., page 198.

† For Burnside's proposal regarding the negro troops.—Ib., pages 17, 18; overruled by Meade and Grant.—Ib., page 145; cf. specially.—Ib., page 223.

‡ General Grant says: "The lot happened to fall on what I thought was the worst commander in his corps."—Ib., page 110. See further on.

§ Ib., page 243.

ling swarm as grew the wonder at delay. Nor was the cause of hindrance easy to ascertain; for should it prove that the fuse was still alight, burning but slowly, to enter the mine was certain death. Thus time dragged slowly on, telegram upon telegram of inquiry meanwhile pouring in from Meade, who, unmindful of the dictum of Napoleon, that "in assaults, a general should be with his troops," had fixed his headquarters full a mile away.* But these were all unheeded, for Burnside knew not what to answer.

Then it was that two brave men, whose names should be mentioned with respect wherever courage is honored, Lieutenant Jacob Douty and Sergeant Henry Reese, both of the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania, volunteered for the perilous service and entered the mine. Crawling on their hands and knees, groping in utter darkness, they found that the fuse had gone out about fifty feet from the month of the main gallery, relighted it and retired.

"In eleven minutes now the mine will explode," Pleasants reports to Burnside at thirty-three minutes past four, and a small group of officers of the Forty-eighth, standing upon the slope of the main parapet, anxiously await the result.

"It lacks a minute yet," says Pleasants, looking at his watch.

"Not a second," cried Douty,†

"FOR THERE SHE GOES."

A slight tremor of the earth for a second, then the rocking as of an earthquake, and with a tremendous burst which rent the sleeping hills beyond, a vast column of earth and smoke shoots upward to a great height, its dark sides flashing out sparks of fire, hangs poised for a moment in mid-air, and then hurtling downward with a roaring sound showers of stones, broken timbers, and blackened human limbs, subsides—the gloomy pall of darkening smoke flushing to an angry crimson as it floats away to meet the morning sun.

PLEASANTS HAS DONE HIS WORK WITH TERRIBLE COMPLETENESS,

for now the site of the Elliott Salient is marked by a horrid chasm, one hundred and thirty-five feet in length, ninety-seven feet in breadth and thirty feet deep, and its brave garrison, all asleep save the guards, when thus surprised by sudden death, lie buried beneath the jagged blocks of blackened clay—in all, two hundred

* Meade's own statement.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 72. Cf. also General Warren's statement.—Ib., page 169.

† Grant and His Campaigns, page 369.

and fifty-six officers and men of the Eighteenth and Twenty-Second South Carolina—two officers and twenty men of Pegram's Petersburg battery.*

The dread upheaval has rent in twain Elliott's brigade, and the men to the right and left of the huge abiss recoil in terror and dismay. Nor shall we censure them, for so terrible was the explosion that even the assaulting column shrank back aghast, and nearly ten minutes elapsed ere it could be reformed.†

NOW A STORM OF FIRE

bursts in red fury from the Federal front, and in an instant all the valley between the hostile lines lies shrouded in billowing smoke. Then, Marshall, putting himself at the head of the stormers, sword in hand, bids his men to follow.

But there comes no response befitting the stern grandeur of the scene—no trampling charge—no rolling drums of Austerlitz—no fierce shouts of warlike joy as burst from the men of the "Light Division" when they mounted the breach of Badijos, or from Fraser's "Royals" as they crowned the crimson slopes of Saint Sebastian.

No, none of this is here. But a straggling line of the men of the Second brigade, First division, uttering a mechanical cheer, slowly mounts the crest, passes unmolested across the intervening space,‡ and true to the instinct fostered by long service in the trenches, plunge into the Crater, courting the friendly shelter of its crumbling sides.

Yonder lies Cemetery Hill in plain view, naked of men,§ and, hard beyond, the brave old town, nestling whitely in its wealth of green.

Silence still reigned along the Confederate lines, yet Ledlie's men did not advance, and now the supporting brigade of the same division running forward over the crest, and with an incredible folly crowding in upon their comrades, already huddled together in the shelving pit, all regimental and company organization was lost, and the men speedily passed from the control of their officers.‖

If we except Elliott, who with the remnant of his brigade was

* Beauregard's MS. report of mine explosion; Lieutenant-Colonel Loring's statement.

† Statement of General O. B. Wilcox, U. S. A.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 79; Burnside's testimony.—Ib., page 147.

‡ Grant, Meade, Potter, Duane and others testify to this effect.—Ib., pages 36, 87, 110, 116.

§ Statement of Captain F. U. Farquhar, United States Engineers: "There was not a soul between the Crater and that position, and I believe that position was the objective point of the assault."—Ib., page 211; cf. testimony of other officers.—Ib.

‖ See testimony of General Grant.—Ib., page 110; Meade, page 36; Pleasants, page 116. As regards the men passing from control of their officers, see statement of Lieutenant-Colonel Loring.—Ib., page 92; General Hartranft, page 190.

occupying the ravine to the left and rear of the Crater, no officer of rank was present on the Confederate side to assume immediate direction of affairs, and a considerable time elapsed before Beauregard and Lee—both beyond the Appomattox—were informed by Colonel Paul, of Beauregard's staff, of the nature and locality of the disaster.

But almost on the moment,

JOHN HASKELL, OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

a glorious young battalion commander, whose name will be forever associated with the artillery corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, galloped to the front, followed by two light batteries, and having disposed these pieces along the Plank road, and opened Flanner's light guns from the Gee house, passed to his left to speak a word of cheery commendation to Lampkin, of his battalion, who was already annoying the swarming masses of the enemy with his Virginia battery of eight-inch mortars. Passing through the covered way, Haskell sought Elliott, and pointing out to him the defenceless position of the guns on the Plank road, urged him to make such dispositions as would afford them protection. Essaying this, Elliott sprang forward, followed by a mere handful of brave fellows, but almost on the instant fell stricken by a grievous hurt, and was borne from his last field of battle.

The fire of the enemy's artillery was now very severe, owing to their superior weight of metal, and the guns on the Plank road, exposed in addition to the fire of sharpshooters, were suffering such loss that it was determined to retire all but six pieces, and, as the situation seemed rather hopeless, to call for volunteers to man these. To Haskell's proud delight, every gun detachment volunteered to remain.

Nor did the artillery to the right and left fail to bear themselves with the resolution of men conscious that, for the time, the hope of the army was centered in their steadiness, and that

THEIR GUNS ALONE BARRED THE ROAD TO PETERSBURG;

for, let me repeat, Cemetery Hill was naked of men. The officers of one battery, indeed, misbehaved, but these were promptly spurned aside, and the very spot of their defection made glorious by the heroic conduct of Hampton Gibbs, of the artillery, and Sam Preston, of Wise's brigade, both of whom fell desperately wounded—while spurring hard from the hospital, with the fever still upon him, came Hampden Chamberlayne, a young artillery officer of

Hill's corps, who so handled these abandoned guns that from that day the battery bore his name, and he wore another bar upon his collar.*

Frank Huger, who, like "Edward Freer, of the Forty-third," had "seen more combats than he could count years," was, as always, to the fore, working as a simple cannonier at his heated Napoleons, cheering and encouraging his men by joyful voice and valiant example.

Wright, of Halifax, opened too a withering fire from his light guns posted on a hill to the left, nor could he be sileneed by the enemy's batteries, for his front was covered by a heavy fringe of pines;† and now the eight-inch mortars in rear of Wright, and Langhorne's ten-inch mortars, from the Baxter road, took part in the dreadful chorus.

On the Federal side, Griffin of Potter's division, not waiting for Wilcox, pushed forward his brigade, and gained ground to the north of the Crater, and Bliss' brigade of the same division, coming to his support, still further ground was gained in that direction,‡ But his leading regiments, deflected hy the hostile fire, bore to their left, and mingling with Ledlie's men swarming along the sides of the great pit, added to the confusion. Wilcox now threw forward a portion of his division and succeeded in occupying about one hundred and fifty yards of the works south of the Crater, but estopped by the fire of Chambealayne's guns, and, whenever occasion offered, by the fire of the infantry, his men on the exposed flank gave ground, and pushing the right regiments into the Crater, the confusion grew worse confounded. Some of the men, indeed, from fear of suffocation, had already emerged from the pit and spread themselves to the right and left, but this was a matter of danger and difficulty, for the ground was scored with covered-ways and traverses, honey-combed with bomb-proofs, and swept by the artillery. Others of them pressed forward and got into the ditch of the unfinished gorge lines, while not a few, creeping along the glacis of the exterior line, made their way over the parapet into

*As regards the execution of Chamberlayne's guns, see especially statement of General Warren.—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 166; General Hunt, pages 98, 184; Duane, page 100; and others. For general efficiency of the artillery fire see Meade's report, August 16th, 1864.—Ib., page 31; Colonel Loring's statement.—Ib., page 95; General Potter, page 177.

†Statement of General Potter.—Ib., page 87. Cf. statement of other Federal officers.—Ib.

‡Burnside's official report, August 13th, 1864. Colonel Bliss, commanding First brigade, Second division, "remained behind with the only regiment of his brigade which did not go forward according to orders."—Opinion of the Court of Inquiry—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 217.

the main trench. In all this, there was much hand-to-hand fighting, for many men belonging to the dismembered brigade still found shelter behind the traverses and bomb-proofs, and did not easily yield.*

Meanwhile, General Meade,

"GROPING IN THE DARK,"

to use his own phrase,† sent telegram upon telegram to Burnside to know how fared the day, but received answer to none. At fifteen minutes to six, however, one hour after Ledlie's men had occupied the breach, an orderly delivered to him a note in pencil, written from the Crater by Colonel Loring, Inspector-General of the Ninth corps, and addressed to General Burnside. This was Meade's first information from the front and was little cheering, for Loring stated briefly that Ledlie's men were in confusion and would not go forward.‡

Ord was now directed to push forward the Eighteenth corps, and the following dispatch was sent to Burnside:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
July 30th, 1864, 6 A. M.

Major-General BURNSIDE:

Prisoners taken say that there is no line in their rear, and that their men were falling back when ours advanced; that none of their troops have returned from the James. Our chance is now. Push your men forward at all hazards, white and black, and don't lose time in making formations, but rush for the crest.

GEORGE G. MEADE,
Major-General Commanding.

But Ord could not advance, for the narrow *debouches* were still choked up by the men of the Ninth corps and by the wounded borne from the front, and although Burnside promptly transmitted the order to his subordinates, the troops in rear moved with reluctant step, while no general of division was present with those in in front to urge them forward.§

Again did Meade telegraph to Burnside: "Every moment is most precious; the enemy are undoubtedly concentrating to meet you on the crest." But not until twenty minutes past seven did he

* For all statements in above paragraph, cf. Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, pages 21, 92, 94, 96, 121, 157, 177, 201.

† "I have been groping in the dark since the commencement of the attack."—Meade—Ib., page 71.

‡ Ib., page 53.

§ See testimony of General Ord.—Ib., pages 172, 173; General Grant, page 110; cf. also, Ib., pages 197, 210. For state of *debouches*, see Ord's official report, August 3, 1864.—Ib., page 101.

receive a reply, and then briefly to the effect that Burnside "hoped to carry the crest, but it was hard work."

Then Meade's patience seems fairly to have broken down. "What do you mean by hard work to take the crest?" he asks,

"I understand not a man has advanced beyond the enemy's line which you occupied immediately after exploding the mine. Do you mean to say your officers and men will not obey your orders to advance? If not, what is the obstacle? I wish to know the truth, and desire an immediate answer.

"GEORGE G. MEADE,
Major-General."

To which Burnside, in hot wrath, straight-way replied:

HEADQUARTERS NINTH CORPS.
7.35 A. M.

General MEADE:

Your dispatch by Captain Jay received. The main body of General Potter's division is beyond the Crater.

I do not mean to say that my officers and men will not obey my orders to advance. I mean to say that it is very hard to advance to the crest. I have never in any report said anything different from what I conceived to be the truth. Were it not insubordinate, I would say that the latter remark of your note was unofficerlike and ungentlemanly.

A. E. BURNSIDE,
Major-General.

Griffin, it is true, in obedience to orders to advance straight for Cemetery Hill, had, during this time attempted several charges from his position north of the Crater, but his men displayed little spirit, and breaking speedily under the fire of the artillery sought their old shelter behind the traverses and covered ways.* The rest of Potter's division moved out but slowly, and it was fully eight o'clock†—more than three hours after the explosion—when Ferrero's negro division, the men beyond question inflamed with drink,‡ burst from the advanced lines, cheering vehemently, passed at a double-quick over the crest under a heavy fire, and rushing with scarce a check over the heads of the white troops in the Crater, spread to their right, capturing more than two hundred prisoners and one stand of colors.§ At the same moment, Turner, of the Tenth corps, pushed forward a brigade over the Ninth corps parapets, seized the Confederate line still further to the north, and

* Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, pages 96, 228 (Meade's dispatch, 8 A. M. July 30th).

† Ib., pages 103, 195, 196.

‡ There are many living officers and men, myself among the number, who will testify to this.

§ Ib., pages 96, 109.

quickly disposed the remaining brigades of his division to confirm his success.*

NOW WAS THE CRISIS OF THE DAY,

and fortunate was it for maiden and matron of Petersburg, that even at this moment there was filing into the ravene between Cemetery Hill and the drunken battalions of Ferrero, a stern array of silent men, clad in faded gray, resolved with grim resolve to avert from the mother town a fate as dreadful as that which marked the three days' sack of Badajos.

Lee, informed of the disaster at 6:10 A. M.,† had bidden his aid, Colonel Charles Venable, to ride quickly to the right of the army and bring up two brigade of Anderson's old division, commanded by Mahone, for time was too precious to observe military etiquette and send the orders through Hill. Shortly after, the General-in-Chief reached the front in person, and all men took heart when they descried the grave and gracious face, and "Traveler" stepping proudly, as if conscious that he bore upon his back the weight of a nation. Beaureguard was already at the Gee house, a commanding position five hundred yards in rear of the Crater, and Hill had galloped to the right to organize an attacking column,‡ and had ordered down Pegram, and even now the light batteries of Brander and Ellett were rattling through the town at a sharp trot, with cannoniers mounted, the sweet, serene face of their boy-colonel lit up with that glow which to his men meant hotly-impending fight.

Venable had sped upon his mission, and found

MAHONE'S MEN ALREADY STANDING TO THEIR ARMS;

but the Federals, from their lofty "look-outs," were busily interchanging signals, and to uncover such a length of front without exciting observation, demanded the nicest precaution. Yet was this difficulty overcome by a simple device, for the men being ordered to drop back one by one, as if going for water, obeyed with such intelligence that Warren continued to report to Meade that not a man had left his front.§

Then forming in the ravine in rear, the men of the Virginia and Georgia brigades came pressing down the Valley with swift, swing-

* General Turner's statement.—Ib., page 121.

† The hour is taken from the note-book of the staff-officer who delivered the message from Beauregard to Lee, and who noted the exact time at the moment. This note-book was kindly placed at my disposal.

‡ Statement of Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. Palmer, chief-of-staff to General Hill.

§ The device was, of course, Mahone's. General Meade says: Generals Hancock and Warren "sent me reports that the enemy's lines in their front were strongly held, . . . *that the enemy had sent away none of their troops in their front*, and it was impossible to do any-

ing stride—not with the discontented bearing of soldiers whose discipline alone carries them to what they feel to be a scene of fruitless sacrifice, but with the glad alacrity and aggressive ardor of men impatient for battle, and who, from long knowledge of war, are conscious that fortune has placed within their grasp an opportunity which, by the magic touch of veteran steel, may be transformed to "swift-winged victory."

Halting for a moment in rear of the "Ragland house," Mahone bade his men strip off blankets and knapsacks, and prepare for battle.

Then riding quickly to the front, while the troops marched in single file along the covered-way, he drew rein at Bushrod Johnson's headquarters, and reported in person to Beauregard. Informed that Johnson would assist in the attack with the outlying troops about the Crater, he rode still further to the front, dismounted, and pushing along the covered-way from the Plank road, came out into the ravine, in which he afterwards formed his men. Mounting the embankment at the head of the covered-way, he descried within one hundred and sixty yards

A FOREST OF GLITTERING BAYONETS,

and beyond, floating proudly from the captured works, eleven Union flags. Estimating rapidly from the hostile colors the probable force in his front, he at once dispatched his courier to bring up the Alabama brigade from the right,* assuming thereby a grave responsibility, yet was the wisdom of the decision vindicated by the event.

Scarcely had the order been given when the head of the Virginia brigade began to debouch from the covered-way. Directing Colonel Weisiger, its commanding officer, to file to the right and form line of battle, Mahone stood at the angle, speaking quietly and cheerily to the men. Silently and quickly they moved out, and formed with that precision dear to every soldier's eye—the Sharpshooters leading, followed by the Sixth, Sixteenth, Sixty-first, Forty-first and Twelfth Virginia†—the men of Second Manassas and Crampton's Gap!

---

thing there."—Report on the Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 7. General Warren appears to have been hard to convince, for as late as December 20th, 1864, he testifies that he is "quite well satisfied that they [the enemy in his immediate front] did not take part in the attack."—Ib., page 82.

* This was "Jimmy Blakemore," well known in the Army of Northern Virginia as one of the most gallant lads in the service. In critical events Mahone would entrust to him the most important messages, and in no instance did he fail him.

† The Virginia brigade moved up left in front, which accounts for the order of the regi-

But one caution was given—to reserve their fire until they reached the brink of the ditch; but one exhortation, that they were counted on to do this work, and do it quickly.

Now the leading regiment of the Georgia brigade began to move out, when suddenly a brave Federal officer, seizing the colors, called on his men to charge. Descrying this hostile movement on the instant, Weisiger, a veteran of stern countenance which did not belie the personal intrepidity of the man,* uttered to the Virginians the single word—

FORWARD.

Then the Sharpshooters and the men of the Sixth on the right, running swiftly forward, for theirs was the greater distance to traverse, the whole line sprang along the crest, and there burst from more than eight hundred warlike voices that fierce yell which no man ever yet heard unmoved on field of battle. Storms of caseshot from the right mingled with the tempest of bullets which smote upon them from the front, yet was there no answering volley, for these were veterans, whose fiery enthusiasm had been wrought to a finer temper by the stern code of discipline, and even in the tumult the men did not forget their orders. Still pressing forward with steady fury, while the enemy, appalled by the inexorable advance, gave ground, they reached the ditch of the inner works—

THEN ONE VOLLEY CRASHED FROM THE WHOLE LINE,

and the Sixth and Sixteenth, with the Sharpshooters, clutching their empty guns and redoubling their fierce cries, leaped over the retrenched-cavalier, and all down the line the dreadful work of the bayonet began.

How long it lasted none may say with certainty, for in those

ments. Before moving out of the covered-way, each regiment was counter-marched on its own ground. Singularly enough, the enemy also moved forward left in front.—Cf. Report on the Conduct of the War, page 198.

* "Captain Hinton came up and reported that he had reported to General Mahone as directed, who said that I must await orders from him or Captain Girardey [who was then acting on Mahone's staff.] A few moments later Girardy came up to us. Just at that time I saw a Federal officer leap from the works with a stand of colors in his hand, and at least fifty or more men with him, as I supposed purposing to charge us. I repeated my orders to Girardey and told him that if we did not move forward promptly all would be lost. He agreed with me, and I then requested him to report to Mahone the circumstances and that I had moved forward. I then gave the command, 'Attention,' 'Forward.' The men sprang to their feet and moved forward at a double-quick, reserving their fire, as ordered, until within a few feet of the enemy, when they delivered a galling fire and then used the bayonet freely." MS. report of Brigadier-General D. A. Weisiger. Statement of Captain D. A. Hinton, A. D. C., Adjutant Hugh Smith and other officers. General S. G. Griffin, U. S. Volunteers, says: "The Rebels made a very desperate attack at this time."—Report on the Conduct of War [1865], volume I, page 188.

fierce moments no man heeded time, no man asked, no man gave quarter; but in an incredibly brief space, as seemed to those who looked on, the whole of the advanced line north of the Crater was retaken, the enemy in headlong flight,* while the tattered battle-flags planted along the parapets from left to right, told Lee at the Gee house that from this nettle danger, valor had plucked the flower, safety for an army.

Redoubling the sharpshooters on his right, Mahone kept down all fire from the Crater, the vast rim of which frowned down upon the lower line occupied by his troops.

And now the scene within the horrid pit was such as might be fitly portrayed only by the pencil of Dante after he had trod "nine-circled Hell." From the great mortars to the right and left, huge missiles, describing graceful curves, fell at regular intervals with dreaded accuracy and burst among the helpless masses huddled together, and every explosion was followed by piteous cries, and often-times the very air seemed darkened by flying human limbs. Haskell, too, had moved up his Eprouvette mortars among the men of the Sixteenth Virginia—so close, indeed, that his powder-charge was but one ounce and a half—and, without intermission, the storm of fire beat upon the hapless and imprisoned within.

Mahone's men watched with great interest the easy method of reaching troops behind cover, and then, with the imitative ingenuity of soldiers, gleefully gathered up the countless muskets with bayonets fixed, which had been abandoned by the enemy, and propelled them with such nice skill that they came down upon Ledlie's men "like the rain of the Norman arrows at Hastings."

At half-past ten, the Georgia brigade advanced and attempted to dislodge Wilcox's men, who still held a portion of the lines south of the Crater, but so closely was every inch of the ground searched by artillery, so biting was the fire of musketry, that, obliquing to

*Ib., pages 21, 121, 208. General Ayres, U. S. Volunteers, says: "I saw the negroes coming back to the rear like a sand-slide."—Ib., page 165. General Ferrero, the commander of the negro division, who was censured by the Court of Inquiry (Ib., page 216) for "being in a bomb-proof habitually" on this day, also testifies emphatically to the disorderly flight, but scarcely much weight can be attached to his statement unless corroborated by others. On August 31, 1864, excusing the behavior of his troops, he testifies: "I would add that my troops are raw troops, and never had been drilled two weeks from the day they entered the service till that day."—Ib., page 181. On December 20th, 1864, he testifies: (my troops) "were in fine condition—better than any other troops in the army for that purpose. We were expecting to make this assault, and had drilled *for weeks* and were in good trim for it."—Ib., page 106. Perhaps his excuse for this discrepancy of statement may be that of the notorious Trenck of the Life Guards, who, when reproached for his mendacity about the battle of Sohr, cried out: "How could I help mistakes? I had nothing but my poor agitated memory to trust to."—Carlyle's Friedrich, volume VI, page 97.

their left, they sought cover behind the cavalier-trench won by the Virginia brigade—many officers and men testifying by their blood how gallantly the venture had been essayed.

Half an hour later, the Alabamians under Saunders arrived, but further attack was postponed until after 1 P. M., in order to arrange for co-operation from Colquitt on the right. Sharply to the minute agreed upon, the assaulting line moved forward, and with such astonishing rapidity did these glorious soldiers rush across the intervening space that ere their first wild cries subsided, their battle-flags had crowned the works.* The Confederate batteries were now ordered to cease firing, and forty volunteers were called for to assault the Crater, but so many of the Alabamians offered themselves for the service, that the ordinary system of detail was necessary. Happily, before the assaulting party could be formed, a white handkerchief, made fast to a ramrod, was projected above the edge of the Crater, and, after a brief pause, a motley mass of prisoners poured over the side and ran for their lives to the rear.

In this grand assault on Lee's lines, for which Meade had massed sixty-five thousand† troops, the enemy suffered a loss of above five thousand men, including eleven hundred and one prisoners—among whom were two brigade commanders,‡ while vast quantities of small arms and twenty-one standards fell into the hands of the victors,§

Yet many brave men perished on the Confederate side. Elliott's brigade lost severely in killed and prisoners. The Virginia brigade, too, paid the price which glory ever exacts. The Sixth carried in ninety-eight men and lost eighty-eight, one company—"the

* After the recovery of the lines north of the Crater, Meade determined to withdraw all his troops. The order was given at 9.30 A. M., but Burnside was authorized to use his discretion as to the exact hour, and it was nearly 12 M. before the order was sent into the Crater. Of course, no one knew this on the Confederate side, and the fact can in no way detract from the splendid conduct of the Alabamians, but it accounts in great measure for the slight resistance they encountered. See Report on Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, pages 58, 157. General Hartranft's statement is very naive as to the conclusion he reached when he saw the Alabamians rushing forward with their wild cries: "This assaulting column of the enemy came up, and we concluded—General Griffin and myself—*that there was no use in holding it [the Crater] any longer*, and so we retired."—Ib., page 190.

† "General Burnside's corps, of fifteen thousand men, was * * * to rush through and get on the crest beyond. I prepared a force of from forty thousand to fifty thousand men to take advantage of our success gained by General Burnside's corps."—Meade—Ib., page 37.

‡ One of these brigade commanders was that knightly soldier, General Francis W. Bartlett, whose death, since the delivery of this address, has been sincerely mourned in Virginia as in Massachusetts.

§ After carefully analyzing all the Federal reports, General Mahone put the loss of the enemy at five thousand two hundred and forty; Cannon (Grant's Campaign against Richmond, page 245) at five thousand six hundred and forty; General Meade (Report of August 16th, 1864) puts loss at four thousand and four hundred in A. P. and Eighteenth corps, but does not give loss in Turner's division, Tenth corps.

dandies," of course—"Old Company F," of Norfolk, losing every man killed or wounded.* Scarcely less was the loss in other regiments. The Sharpshooters carried in eighty men and lost sixty-four—among the slain their commander, William Broadbent, a man of prodigious strength and activity, who, leaping first over the works, fell *pierced by eleven bayonet wounds*—a simple captain, of whom we may say, as was said of Ridge: "No man died that day with more glory, yet many died and there was much glory."

Such was the battle of the Crater, which excited the liveliest satisfaction throughout the army and the country. Mahone was created Major-General from that date; Weisiger, who was wounded, Brigadier-General; Captain Girardey, of Mahone's staff, also Brigadier—the latter an extraordinary but just promotion, for he was a young officer whose talents and decisive vigor qualified him to conduct enterprises of the highest moment; yet fate willed that his career should be brief, for within a fornight he fell in battle north of the James, his death dimming the joy of victory.

On the Federal side, crimination and recrimination followed what General Grant styled "this miserable failure." There was a Court of Inquiry, and a vast array of dismal testimony, which disclosed the fact that of four generals of division belonging to the assaulting corps, *not one had followed his men into the Confederate lines.*† Nay, that the very commander of the storming division, finding, liking honest Nym, "the humor of the breach too hot," was at the crisis of the fight palpitating in a bomb-proof, beguiling a Michigan surgeon into giving him a drink of rum, on the plea that "he had the malaria, and had been struck by a spent ball"‡—legends of a hoary antiquity, whereof, let up humbly confess, we ourselves have heard.

Three weeks of comparative quiet followed along the Petersburg front, yet during this time many brave men fell unnoticed in the

* Company K, Sixth Virginia, carried in sixteen men; eight were killed outright and seven wounded. The small number of men carried into the fight by the Sixth is explained by the fact that quite half the regiment was on picket on the old front (on the right), and could not be withdrawn. The Forty-first Virginia lost *one-fourth* its number; the Sixty-first *within a fraction of half* its number. The loss in the Sixteenth was nearly as great as in the Sixth proportionally, but I have been unable to get the exact figures in that regiment and in the Twelfth.

† Genral Grant's statement.—Report on the Conduct of War (1865), volume I, page 110. See also finding of Court of Inquiry—Ib., page 216.

‡ The testimony of Surgeon O. P. Chubb, Twentieth Michigan (Ib., page 191), and of Surgeon H. E. Smith, Twenty-seventh Michigan (Ib., page 206), is certainly very lively reading. Surgeon Smith is unable to say how often the doughty warriors, Ledlie and Ferrero, "smiled" at each other, for "I was not in the bomb-proof all the while that they were there. It was perfectly safe in there, but it might not have been outside. I had to go out to look after the wounded."—Ib., page 207.

trenches, for there was no change in the proximity of the hostile lines, and the dropping fire of the pickets by day, and fiery curves of mortar-shell by night, told that the portentous game of war still went on.

Never was the Army of Northern Virginia more defiant in its bearing—never more confident in the genius of its leader. Deserters pouring into our lines brought consistent reports of the demoralization of the enemy—gold rose to 290, the highest point it touched during the war—while from the West and certain States in the North the clamors for peace redoubled, the New York *Herald* being loudest in demanding that an embassy be sent to Richmond, "in order to see if this dreadful war cannot be ended in a mutually satisfactory treaty of peace."*

"An army," says the Great Frederick, "moves upon its belly," and I am not prepared to say that the jaunty bearing of Lee's men, as "shrewdly out of beef" at this time as ever were the English at Agincourt, was not due in a measure to the fact that just then their eyes were gladdened by droves of fat cattle sent them by an old comrade—Lieutenant-General Jubal Early, who, without the trifling formality of a commission from Governor Curtin, had assumed the duties of Acting Commissary-General of the rich Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.†

We have seen that shortly after Grant's arrival in front of Petersburg, there was open to him "a swarm of fair advantages," for his superb line of formidable redoubts, capable of assured defence by a fraction of his force, made it possible for him to operate on either Confederate flank with the bulk of his army, or, should the conjuncture favor, to assault in front.

But now, tenacious of purpose as was the Union General, he had, according to his own explicit testimony,‡ satisfied himself that an attack on Richmond from the north side would be attended with frightful loss of life—he had just received humiliating proof that Lee's front could not be shaken by mining or assault—and thenceforward the campaign narrowed itself to a continuous effort to turn the Confederate right and cut Lee's communications—a series

* I have collected a great number of such excerpts from leading Northern and Western papers (1864), as being not without significance. Certainly no such utterrances would have been tolerated in 1861–62.

† Later (September 16th, 1864), Hampton made his brilliant "cattle raid," in rear of the Army of the Potomac, in which he inflicted considerable loss on the enemy in killed and wounded, and brought off above three hundred prisoners and two thousand five hundred beeves.—Lee's official dispatch.

‡ Report on Conduct of the War (1865), volume I, page 110.

of rough strokes parried with infinite skill, although at times the "Thor-hammer" beat down the guard of the slender rapier, which so often pierced the joints of the giant armor.

By the end of August, Grant was firmly established across the Weldon road—a line of communication important, indeed, to Lee, but not absolutely necessary. Yet was it not yielded without much desperate fighting, as was witnessed by the sharp "affair" of August 18th, favorable to the Confederates, who were commanded by General Harry Heth; by the brilliant action of August 19th, in which the troops were immediately commanded by Heth and Mahone (the brunt of the fighting falling on Heth's division and Pegram's artillery), and in which the enemy sustained a loss of many standards and about twenty-seven hundred prisoners; by the battle August 21st, in which Mahone failed to dislodge the enemy, for, attacking with six small brigades, and twelve guns under Pegram, he encountered, instead of the weak flank his scouts had led him to expect, a heavily-entrenched front manned by an army corps, the approaches to which were swept by a powerful artillery;* finally, by

THE BATTLE OF REAMS' STATION,

August 25th, in which twelve stands of colors, nine pieces of artillery, ten caissons, twenty-one hundred and fifty prisoners, and thirty-one hundred stands of small arms fell into the hands of the victors, who suffered a total loss of but seven hundred and twenty men.† This brilliant stroke was delivered by Heth, under the immediate eye of A. P. Hill, and was mainly due to the steadiness of the North Carolina troops, for these constituted nearly the whole of the assaulting column, and the first colors planted on the hostile works were borne by Sergeant Roscoe Richards, Twenty-seventh North Carolina, Cooke's brigade, Heth's division. General Lee, writing to Governor Vance under date of August 29th, says: "I have been frequently called upon to mention the services of North Carolina troops in this army, but their gallantry and conduct were never more deserving of admiration than in the engagement at Reams' Station on the 25th instant." Heth, with a generosity as characteristic of the man as his taciturn

* In this action the gallant Saunders, who led the Alabamians at the Crater, was killed. Immediately on the repulse of the first attack, Mahone carefully reconnoitred, under sharp fire, the whole front, and told General Lee that with two more brigades he would pledge himself to dislodge Warren before night fall. The division from which Lee at once consented to draw the additional support arrived too late to make the projected attack advisable.

† A. P. Hill's official report.

pluck, declared that he did not believe that the works would have been "practicable" for any troops, had not Pegram first shaken the position by the terrific fire of his guns, and surely, so long as there is left a survivor of that memorable day, the superb conduct of the cavalry is not likely to be forgotten. Lee, who weighed his words if ever general did, bears emphatic testimony to their gallantry in his official dispatch, and states that Hampton "*contributed largely to the success of the day.*"*

In these four engagements the enemy acknowledge a loss of above seven thousand men, and there is reason to believe that the occupation of the Weldon road during this month cost them between eight and nine thousand men. The Confederate loss was not above one-fourth that number.†

Then followed the severe combats of September 30th and October 1st—known as the "Battles of the Jones House," in which the enemy again lost heavily in prisoners‡—after which succeeded a period of quiet, broken by several minor "affairs" brought on by continuous extension of the Federal left. The Presidential election in the North was now near at hand,§ and before settling down into winter quarters, General Grant determined to make one more vigorous effort to turn Lee's right, seize the Southside road, and compel the evacuation of Petersburg. For this purpose the Federal commander concentrated on his left the greater portion of three army corps,‖ and on October 27th was fought

THE BATTLE OF HATCHER'S RUN,

an action so confused by reason of the heavily wooded character of the country, that it would be impossible for you to follow the details without the aid of a map, so I must content myself with stating simply that the attempt failed; not forgetting the caution

* Lee's official dispatch, August 26th, 1864.

† This estimate is based on a careful collation of Federal and Confederate reports.

‡ General Cadmus Wilcox, in his report, says the enemy's loss on September 30th was "over three hundred and fifty killed and about two thousand prisoners." On October 1st, in his front, "the Federal line was captured with three hundred prisoners." "My entire loss," he adds, "was two hundred and eighty-five; of this number only fifty-nine were killed. In Heth's brigades it was probably less."—Transactions of Southern Historical Society, April, 1875. Swinton (A. P., page 539) puts the Federal loss "above twenty-five hundred."

§ Mr. Edward Lee Childe, usually well informed, makes a curious blunder on this point. He says: Grant y tenait d' autant plus que l'election presidentielle approchait, et que ses chances comme candidat augmenterait si le succes le designait a l' admiration de ses concitoyens." (Le General Lee, Sa Vie et ses Campagnes, page 327. Following Swinton (A. P., page 543), he represents Lee as present on the field. At the time of the action Lee was north of the James. Nor was Hill on the field, as Swinton and Childe represent. Both largely overstate the numbers concentrated on the Confederate side during the night.

‖ Swinton, A. P., page 540.

to you, however, that so far as concerns the conduct of affairs, and the numbers engaged on the Confederate side, Mr. Swinton's narrative is a very fallacious guide.

Once more, Mr. Stanton, who had long preserved silence, appeared to chronicle victory, and gold, which ever sympathises with success, rose from 2.18½ to 2.41—within ten days to 2.57. Nor shall we judge him harshly in this instance, for his bulletin was based upon the following dispatch:

CITY POINT, October 27, 9 P. M.

I have just returned from the crossing of the Boydton plank-road with Hatcher's creek. At every point the enemy was found entrenched and his works manned. No attack was made during the day further than to drive the pickets and cavalry inside the main works. Our casualties have been light—probably less than two hundred. The same is probably true of the enemy.

[Later]—The attack on Hancock proves to be a decided success. *We lost no prisoners* except the usual stragglers, who are always picked up.

U. S. GRANT.

General Lee's dispatch is as follows:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 28th, 1864.

Honorable Secretary of War:

General Hill reports that the attack of General Heth upon the enemy on the Boydton plank-road, mentioned in my dispatch last evening, was made by three brigades under General Mahone in front and by General Hampton in rear. Mahone captured *four hundred prisoners, three stands of colors, and six pieces of artillery.* The latter could not be brought off, the enemy having possession of the bridge. In the attack subsequently made by the enemy, General Mahone broke three lines of battle, and during the night the enemy retreated, leaving his wounded and *more than two hundred and fifty dead* on the field.

[Later]—"The total number of prisoners, according to General Hill's report, is seven hundred."

R. E. LEE, *General.*

A discrepancy of statement which I leave to be reconciled by those better equipped for the task than I am, simply remarking that a perusal of the war dispatches of General Grant and General Sheridan often recalls to one that witty saying of Sidney Smith: "Nothing is so deceptive as figures, except—facts."

On the same day, General Field, north of the James, captured seven stands of colors and above four hundred prisoners,* and

* Lee's official dispatch, October 27th, 1864.

when it leaked out in the New York papers, as it gradually did, that this was no mere "advance for the purpose of reconnoissance," as stated by Mr. Stanton in his bulletin, but a grand blow for the capture of Petersburg, which had been promptly parried with a loss to the Federals of above three thousand men, who shall wonder that for the time the "bulls," and not the bulletins, had the best of it in Wall street? From

THE TRIALS OF THE WINTER

that followed, history would fain avert her eyes. They were such as can never be forgotten by those who watched and waited; such as will never be credited by those who shall read the story hereafter in peace and plenty. To guard the long line of entrenchments from the Chickahominy to Hatcher's run, there was now left but a gaunt remnant of that valiant host which had cheered Lee in the Wilderness as it passed to victory; which had hurled back nearly thrice its number at Cold Harbor, and wrought humiliation to the Army of the Potomac on a score of fields in this vigorous campaign.

Living on one-sixth of a ration of corn-meal and rancid pork;* remember, men and women of Richmond, that they more than once offered to share that little with the starving poor of your beautiful city.† Thinly clad, their bodies indeed shivered under the freezing blasts of heaven, but their dauntless spirits cowered not under the fiery blasts of war. But there was to be added a pang deeper than the pang of hunger; sharper than the rigor of the elements or hurt of shot and steel. For now, from the cotton lands of Georgia and the rice fields of Carolina, came borne on every blast the despairing cry which wives and little ones raised to wintry skies lit by the baleful glare of burning homes, and the men of the "Old North State" bethought them of the happy homesteads which lay straight in the path of the ruthless conqueror who was waging war with an audacious cruelty "capable of dishonoring a whole nation." A subtle enemy, till then well-nigh unknown, attacked in rear this army which still haughtily held its front, and men, with bated breath and cheeks flushing through their bronze, whispered the dread word "DESERTION."

* This was the case for a considerable time in Hill's corps.

† The newspapers of the time are filled with resolutions to that effect, passed in general meeting by various regiments and battalions of the army. On a number of occasions the scanty ration was evenly divided and actually sent; and several times the men voted to keep "fast-day" once a week, in order to send that day's rations.

The historian, far removed from the passions of the time, may coldly measure out his censure; but we, comrades, bound to these men by countless proud traditions, can only cry with the old Hebrew prophet, "Alas! my brother!" and remember that these were valiant souls, too sorely tried.

Nor may I venture to portray the glorious vicissitudes of

THE BRIEF CAMPAIGN OF '65.

Foreign critics have censured Lee, who in February of this year was raised to the empty rank of General-in-Chief, because he did not take the commissariat into his own hands and perfect measures for the better care of his men; but it is criticism based on imperfect knowledge, for under General St. John the commissariat at this time reached a creditable state of efficiency,* and these critics should not forget that the dictum of the foremost master of the art of war is, that "to command an army well, a general must think of nothing else." Others have expressed surprise that a soldier of such nice foresight should have persisted for so long a time in endeavoring to maintain lines of such extent with a force constantly decreasing, ill fed and poorly clad; but surely they have failed to remember how often in war the sun of military genius has been obscured by the mists of politics.

Too late was evacuation determined upon, and on March 25th Gordon made his brilliant assault against the Federal right; a daring stroke, indeed, but the daring of wisdom and not the rashness of ignoble despair, for by this means alone could Lee hope to force Grant to draw in his left flank which menaced the proposed line of retreat.

How Gordon's sudden blow was at first crowned with success; how his guides ran away and left his storming columns groping in ignorance;† how his supports failed to reach him; how, in short, a moody fortune defeated the accomplishment of the bold plan; how later, when, to use Lee's own phrase, "the line stretched so long as to break," the great commander yet yielded not to fate, but struck again and again with the old, fierce skill—all this, as well the unsparing story of the ill-starred battle of Five Forks, will, I

*General John C. Breckinridge was created Secretary of War on February 5th, 1865, and at once placed General I. M. St. John at the head of the Commissary Department. In a letter, now in my possession, written by General Breckinridge, he says: "General St. John's conduct of the department was so satisfactory, that a few weeks afterwards I received a letter from General Lee, in which he said that his army had not been so well supplied for many months."

†Statement of Lieutenant-General John B. Gordon.

trust, be one day recounted to us by some comrade in memorable detail.

On the evening of April 1st the battle of Five Forks was fought and lost to the Confederates, and at dawn next morning, from Appomattox to Hatcher's run, the Federal assaults began. Lee was forced back from the whole line covering the Boydton plank-road, and Gibbon's division of Ord's corps boldly essayed to break through into the town. The way was barred by an open work of heavy profile, known as "Battery Gregg," garrisoned by a mixed force of infantry, chiefly North Carolinians of Lane's brigade, and a score of artillerymen, in all two hundred and fifty men. Thrice Gibbon's columns, above five thousand strong, surged against the devoted outpost; thrice they recoiled, but about noon a fourth assault was ordered, and the assailants, rushing in front and rear, discovered with surprise and admiration that of these two hundred and fifty brave men, two hundred and twenty had been struck down, yet were the wounded loading and passing up their muskets to the thirty unhurt and invincible veterans, with no thought of surrender, still maintained a biting fire from the front. A splendid feat of arms, which taught prudence to the too eager enemy for the remainder of the day, for nearly six hundred of Gibbon's men lay dead and stricken in front of the work, and the most daring of the assailants recognized that an army of such metal would not easily yield the inner line.*

ON THAT NIGHT PETERSBURG WAS EVACUATED.

But though time admonishes me to pass over in such brief fashion these last eventful days, duty bids me pause to make mention of two, who, everywhere conspicuous in the defence, yielded up their lives at the end.

One, high in rank, had been trained to the profession of arms, and at the very outbreak of hostilities offered to his native State a sword already forged to an heroic temper by fire of battle.

Endowed by nature with commanding resolution and marvelous

* The detachment from Lane's brigade was commanded by Lieutenant George H. Snow, Thirty-third North Carolina. There were also in the fort some supernumerary artillerymen, armed as infantry, a section of Chew's Maryland battery, and small detachments from Harris' Mississippi brigade (under Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan), and from Thomas' Georgia brigade (under Captain William Norwood). The error of attributing this brilliant defence to Harris brigade alone, doubtless arose from Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan of that brigade being the ranking officer in the fort. The incident of the wounded men loading and passing up the muskets to their comrades, is attested by officers in the fort; but I learn from General Lane's MS. report that the ammunition giving out, the men used rocks with great effect. General Lane's report has been published in the Southern Historical Society Papers.

energy, his "forward spirit" ever "lifted him where most trade of danger ranged," and from that thrice glorious day when, leading in at Mechanicsville his superb "Light Division" with all the fire of youth and skill of age, he dislodged McClellan's right flank on the upper Chickahominy, even to this memorable April morning, when, riding with a single courier far in advance of his men, he sought to restore his broken lines at Petersburg—his every utterance and action was informed by the lofty spirit of a patriot, by the firmness and address of a valiant soldier.

Much he suffered during this last campain from a grievous malady, yet the vigor of his soul disdained to consider the weakness of his body, and accepting without a murmur the privations of that terrible winter, he remained steadfast to his duty until the fatal bullet stilled the beatings of a noble heart which had so often throbbed responsive to the music of victory.

No more splendid monument, no nobler epitaph, than of that Latour d'Avergne, "the first grenadier of France," to whose name every morning at roll-call in the French army, answer was made, as the front-rank man on right of his old company stepped forward and saluted: *Mort sur le champ de bataille*—"dead upon the field of battle." Such monument, such epitaph, at least, is that of

A. P. HILL,

and the men of his old corps remember with sorrowful pride that his name lingered last upon the dying lips of Lee and of Jackson.*

Of the other, who fell but the evening before at Five Forks, I almost fear to speak, least I should do hurt to that memory which I would honor. For to those who knew him not, the simplest outline of a character so finely tempered by stern and gentle virtues would seem but an ideal picture touched with the tender exaggeration of retrospective grief; while to so many of you who knew him as he was—the gentle comrade and the brilliant fighter—any portrait must prove, at best, but a blurred semblance of the young soldier, whose simple, heroic, godly life rejects, as it were, all human panegyric. Yet even the coldest must allow that it was a life which afforded a notable example of how great a career may be crowded within the compass of a few years. In the spring of '61, a youth of modest demeanor, he entered the military ser-

* "Tell Hill he *must* come up."—Colonel William Preston Johnston's account of Lee's last moments—Rev. J. William Jones' Personal Reminiscences of General R. E. Lee, page 451.
"A. P. Hill, prepare for action."—Dabney's Life of Jackson, page 719.

vice as a private soldier; in the spring of '65, still a mere lad, he fell in action, Colonel of Artillery, mourned by an army.

More than once in desperate and critical events were grave trusts confided to his prudence, skill and courage; more than once did he win emphatic praise from Hill, from Jackson, and from Lee. Thus it was his lot to be tried in great events and his fortune to be equal to the trial, and having filled the measure of perfect knighthood, "chaste in his thoughts, modest in his words, liberal and valiant in deeds," there was at last accorded him on field of battle the death counted "sweet and honorable."

Such was

WILLIAM JOHNSON PEGRAM,

of the Third corps, who, at the early age of twenty-two, died sword in hand at the head of his men, with all his "honor-owing wounds" in front "to make a soldier's passage for his soul."

On Sunday night, April 2d, the lines of Petersburg and Richmond were, as I have said, evacuated, and the Army of Northern Virginia passed out in retreat. Thus were yielded at the last forty miles of entrenchments guarded by less than forty thousand men,* yet held during ten months of ceaseless vigil and fevered famine with such grim tenacity, as has made it hard for the brave of every nation to determine whether to accord their sorrowful admiration more to the stern prowess of the simple soldier, or to the matchless readiness of a leader who by the fervor of his genius developed from slender resources such amazing power.

With the abandonment of these lines ends the task confided to me, comrades, by your generous partiality. To some other hand must be confided the story of that disastrous week which culminated in the surrender at Appomattox—a day which marked, indeed, the wreck of a nation, yet which may be recalled with no blush of shame by the men who there sadly furled those tattered colors emblazoned with the names of Manassas and Fredericksburg, of Chancellorsville and Cold Harbor—who there returned a park of blackened guns wrested from the victors at Gaines' Mill and Frazier's Farm, at Second Manassas and Harper's Ferry, at the

* In field returns for February, 1865, the number given is fifty-nine thousand and ninety-four for Department of Northern Virginia, but as General Early very pertinently remarks, this "affords no just criterion of the real strength of that army, as those returns included the forces in the Valley and other outlying commands not available for duty on the lines."—Southern Historical Society Papers, July, 1876, page 19. General Lee himself says: "At the time of withdrawing from the lines around Richmond and Petersburg, the number of troops amounted to about thirty-five thousand."—Letter to General William S. Smith, July 26th, 1868, Reminiscences of General Lee, page 268.

Wilderness and Reams' Station, *at Appomattox Courthouse itself on that very morning*—who there, in the presence of above on hundred and forty thousand of the adversaries, stacked eight thousand of those "bright muskets" which for more than four years had "borne upon their bayonets" the mightiest Revolt in history.

Nor shall those men ever forget the generous bearing of the victorious host, which even in that supreme moment of triumph remembered that this gaunt remnant were the survivors of an army which but two years ago had dealt them such staggering blows that there were more deserters from the Army of the Potomac than there were men for duty in the Army of Northern Virginia*—that they were the survivors of that army which, from the Wilderness to Cold Harbor, had put *hors du combat* more men than Lee had carried into the campaign; which, from Cold Harbor to Five Forks, had again put *hors du combat as great a number as was left him for the defence of Petersburg.*†

Surely, it is meet that, with each recurring year, the survivors of such an army should gather themselves together to hear and know the truth. Thus shall the decorum of history be preserved and error be not perpetuated.

It is a duty, comrades, which we owe to ourselves, which we owe to our children, which we owe to our leader, whose fame shall shine with added lustre when the true nature of his difficulties shall be laid bare—when it shall be made clear to all, to what measure Lee, the Soldier, stood in the shade of powers to which Lee, the Patriot, rendered patriotic obedience. Yet of this we are sure, that it is a fame which malice cannot touch, which florid panegyric cannot injure—a fame which may well await the verdict of that time of which his ablest critic speaks with such prophetic confidence: "When History, with clear voice, shall recount the deeds done on either side, and the citizens of the whole Union do justice to the memories of the dead and place above all others the name of him who, in strategy mighty, in battle terrible, in adversity as in prosperity a hero indeed, with the simple devotion to duty, and the

* "At the moment I was placed in command [26th January, 1863], I caused a return to be made of the absentees of the army, and found the number to be two thousand nine hundred and twenty-two commissioned officers and eighty-one thousand nine hundred and sixty-four non-commissioned officers and privates. The desertions were at the rate of about two hundred a day."—Testimony of Major-General Joseph Hooker before the Congressional Committee, March 11th, 1865, Report on Conduct of the War, volume I, page 112. The field returns for months of January, 1863, give seventy-two thousand two hundred and twenty-six men "for duty" *in the whole Department of Northern Virginia.*

† This statement is the result of careful calculations of Federal losses, based entirely on figures given by Swinton and other Northern historians.

rare purity of the ideal Christian knight, joined all the kingly qualities of a leader of men."

Above all, it is duty, which we owe those dauntless spirits who preferred death in resistance to safety in submission.

"For a little while," says Dr. Draper, the Union historian, "those who have been disappointed clamor, then objurgation subsides into murmurs, and murmurs sink into souvenirs, and souvenirs end in oblivion."

But no—

> Time cannot teach forgetfulness
> When grief's full heart is fled by fame.

Here, in this battle-crowned capital of our ancient Commonwealth, shall "the men who wore the gray" yearly gather and recall the names of those who went forth to battle at the bidding of Virginia—who now lie sleeping on the bosom of this mother, that, not unmindful of their valor, not ungrateful for this filial devotion, shall keep forever bright the splendor of their deeds, "till earth, and seas, and skies are rended."

No "Painted Porch" is hers, like that of Athens, where, for half a thousand years, the decendants of the men who had followed Miltiades to victory might trace the glories of their Marathon; no no gleaming Chapelle des Invalides, with the light flaming through gorgeous windows on tattered flags of battle; no grand historic Abbey, like that of England, where, hard by the last resting place of her princes and her kings, sleep the great soldiers who have writ glorious names high upon their country's roll with the point of their stainless swords.

Nay, none of this is hers.

Only the frosty stars to-night keep solemn watch and ward above the wind-swept graves of those, who, from Potomac to James, from Rapidan to Appomattox, yielded up their lives that they might transmit to their children the heritage of their fathers.

> Weep on, Virginia, weep these lives given to thy cause in vain;
> The stalwart sons who ne'er shall heed thy trumpet-call again;
> The homes whose light is quenched for aye; the graves without a stone;
> The folded flag, the broken sword, the hope forever flown.
>
> Yet raise thy head, fair land! thy dead died bravely for the right;
> The folded flag is stainless still, the broken sword is bright;
> No blot is on thy record found, no treason soils thy fame,
> Nor can disaster ever dim the lurtre of thy name.*

* These lines are slightly altered from the noble poem entitled "The Ninth of April, 1865," by Percy Greg—Interleaves in the Work Day Prose of Twenty Years—London, 1875.

Pondering in her heart all their deeds and words, Virginia calls us, her surviving sons, "from weak regrets and womanish laments to the contemplation of their virtues," bidding us, in the noble words of Tacitus,† to "honor them not so much with transitory praises as with our reverence, and, if our powers permit us, with our emulation."

Reminding her children, who were faithful to her in war, that "the reward of one duty is the power to fulfill another," she points to the tasks left unfinished when the "nerveless hands drooped over the spotless shields," and with imperious love claims a fealty no less devoted in these days of peace.

I claim no vision of seer or prophet, yet I fancy that even now I descry the faint dawn of that day which thousands wait on with expectant eyes; when all this land—still the fairest on the globe—this land which has known so long what old Isaiah termed the "dimness of anguish"—shall grow glad again in the broad sunlight of prosperity, and from Alleghany to Chesapeake shall resound the hum and stir of busy life; when yonder noble roadstead, where our iron-clad "Virginia" revolutionized the naval tactics of two continents, shall be whitened by many a foreign sail, and you, her children, shall tunnel those grand and hoary mountains, whose every pass Lee and "old Stonewall" have made forever historic by matchless skill and daring. Thus, comrades, assured of her heroic past, stirred by a great hope for her future, may we to-night re-echo the cry of Richmond on Bosworth field:

> "Now civil wounds are stopped, peace lives again;
> That she may long live here, God say amen!"

Dairy of Captain Robert E. Park, Twelfth Alabama Regiment.

[Continued from November No.]

January 1st, 1865—*New Year's Day*—The first day of 1865 is far from bright and cheerful; it is snowing, cold and windy. Our little band of Confederates remain closely in quarters, discussing the past and speculating on the future, now apparently dark and gloomy, of our sorely pressed country. Recently captured prisoners tell us of the great straits to which General Lee's army around Richmond has been reduced, of the long, thinly scattered line of soldiers, pale and worn by hunger and constant watching, and of

† Agri., chapter xlvi.

the gloom and despondency enveloping the heroic citizens of the beleaguered Confederate capital. They confirm also the disheartening accounts of the dastardly conduct of Sherman in my native State, dear old Georgia, of his expelling the citizens of Atlanta from their homes, and the destruction of the entire city, and of his bloodthirsty letter to Honorable J. M. Calhoun, Mayor of Atlanta, declaring his purpose "to shorten the war by increasing its severity." The Northern papers, too, gloat over his cruel and boasted "march to the sea," and of his capture of Savannah, December 21st. During his unopposed march, he put his cruel principles into rough practice. General Hood left Georgia for Tennessee, with the main body of his sadly diminished army, and only the gallant General Wheeler, with a small body of cavalry, offered any opposition. Totally disregarding all the laws and usages of civilized war, unrestrained and uninfluenced by the humane and Christian conduct of General Lee, when in Pennsylvania, Sherman says in his official report: "We consumed the corn and fodder in the region of country thirty miles on either side of a line from Atlanta to Savannah; also the sweet potatoes, hogs, sheep and poultry, and carried off more than 10,000 horses and mules. I estimate the damage done to the State of Georgia at $100,000,000, at least $20,000,000 of which inured to our advantage, and the rest was simply waste and destruction." Here he confesses to have wantonly destroyed $80,000,000 worth of property of private citizens. Attila, Genseric and Alaric were not more cruel to the conquered Romans, than the brutal Sherman has been to the defenceless, utterly helpless old men, women and children of pillaged and devastated Georgia. No wonder our reflections and conversation on the first day of the new year were of a sad character. Added to our gloom at the news from the South was the painful intelligence that all hope of our exchange was now at an end, and we are to be carried to Old Capitol Prison as soon as transportation is furnished.

January 2d—After 9 o'clock at night all the officers at Point Lookout, except Major Harvey, who was too sick to be removed, were put on board the boat "Johnson," and at 1 o'clock in the morning were carried to the mail boat "James T. Brady," bound for Washington city, and sailed up the Potomac. The wind blew fearfully cold, and as we were compelled to sleep on deck and in the gangway, our suffering was severe indeed. Fortunately I got near the boiler, and fared better than the majority of the party. As we advanced towards the city, the river was blocked by ice, covering it several inches in thickness, from shore to shore. The

passage was slow, as the ice had to be broken in front of the steamer every foot of the way.

January 3d—We landed on the wharf at Washington at 9 o'clock A. M., and found it covered with snow and ice. In this uncomfortable place, with no shelter from the bleak wind, standing on the frozen snow, we remained under guard from 9 o'clock till 5 o'clock P. M. We had no fire, and only a few crackers and some wretched coffee for food. At dark we were carried in ambulances to the Old Capitol. This prison, situated on the corner of A and First streets, is an old brick building, erected in 1817, for the use of Congress, as the capitol building proper had been destroyed by fire by the British army under General Ross, August 24th, 1814. It was used by Congress until the capitol was rebuilt, and then fitted up as a boarding house. Honorable John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, died in it. This pure and illustrious patriot and statesman—twice elected Vice-President of the United States, and the greatest of the great "Triumvirate," Calhoun, Clay and Webster, the only one who has left any enduring work to perpetuate his fame—never dreamed that his own room, in sight of the Goddess of Liberty on the dome of the capitol, would some day be used as a prison dungeon for the victims of rampant, fanatical abolitionism and the advocates of a higher law than the constitution which they had sworn to uphold and support. Prisoners are taken into the office, near the entrance, on their arrival, questioned, their answers being written in a book, and rigidly searched by some officious and offensive subordinate officer. While my party was being searched, their pockets emptied, and their person felt, I quietly and unobserved put my knife in my hat, and placed the latter on the floor. I surrendered to the fellow who did the searching about $20 in Confederate money, concealing the remainder in my drawers' pocket. The knife was saved to the great joy of myself and room-mates, none of whom saved theirs. We reached Old Capital at 7 o'clock P. M., and about two hours after nine of us were assigned to "room 9," second floor. This room is about twelve feet by fourteen in size, and contained in one corner five sleeping berths or bunks, like those used in canal boats, one above the other, and about eighteen inches apart. The bunks are made of rough plank, three feet wide and six feet long. My comrades are Lieutenant James P. Arrington, A. D. C., of Forkland, Alabama; Captain M. Russell, Sixtieth Georgia infantry, Lafayette, Georgia; Captain J. G. Rankin, Thirty-eighth Georgia, Stone Mountain, Ga.; Lieutenant S. R. Murphy, Thirty-first Georgia, Hamilton, Georgia;

Lieutenant Arthur Bryde, Fifth Louisiana, New Orleans, Louisiana; Lieutenant J. T. Bagby, Twenty-first Georgia, Troup county, Georgia; Adjutant W. B. L. Reagan, Sixteenth Tennessee battalion, Athens, Tennessee; Captian Junius B. Browne, Ninth Virginia cavalry, Gloucester Courthouse, Virginia. Lieutenant A——— and myself selected the lowest bunk. The berths had each a tick, containing a scanty quantity of old straw, which no doubt had done service for years. Each one was also furnished with a dirty quilt or blanket, and vermin held high carnival among them. The dingy walls were festooned with cobwebs, and darkened by smoke from the very small coal grate in one end of the room. A bench and two boxes were used for chairs. We have none of the comforts we have been accustomed to at home, though in close proximity to all the comforts and luxuries of civilized life, and near the headquarters of the Chief Quartermaster and Chief Commissary of the nation. We were given a very short piece of candle, and as we entered the room I looked around the grim dark walls, and its one narrow window, further darkened by heavy iron bars, through which its unhappy inmates might gaze, and I could but shudder at my future home. All my bright dreams of being exchanged and visiting my good mother were banished. The future looks dark and uncertain. I was depressed, but labored against gloomy thoughts. A good spirit whispered hope, and I resolved to bear up bravely as I could,

> "For lo! the heavier grief weighed down,
> The higher hope was raised."

No supper was offered us, and we retired hungry to our hard beds.

January 4th—I awoke early, looked out from my bunk, and scanned my narrow, crowded room more closely. It was used as a committee room of the old Congress, and had probably been repeatedly tenanted by Calhoun, Crawford, Webster, Forsythe, Tyler and other leading statesmen of their time. Phantoms of the past rose before me, and I fancied I could hear the voices of the departed orators, as they declaimed against the abuses and errors of the day, and gave their powerful aid to the sacred cause of personal liberty and State sovereignty. They never imagined that the very walls which re-echoed the eloquence of freedom would ere long confine the victims of a sectional despotism. How shocked they would have felt at hearing the memorable words of Secretary Seward to Lord Lyons, the British Minister, September 14th, 1861, early after the war began: "My Lord, I can touch a bell on my right hand,

and order the arrest of a citizen of Ohio. I can touch the bell again, and order the arrest of a citizen of New York. Can the Queen of England, in her dominions, do as much?" Seward makes all law subservient to the exigencies of war, and the constitution and laws, State and Federal, are disregarded. That article of the constitution which declares that "no person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law" is of none effect. Those who took solemn oaths to obey the constitution and laws do not scruple to violate their oaths, and perjure themselves. This government, these apostles of liberty, these tender-hearted lovers of the nigger, who shudder at the bare idea of the African's fancied wrongs, do not hesitate to cast into dungeons, in open day, without accusation or form of trial, any one of their white fellow countrymen or countrywomen whom they may suspect of want of fealty to their arbitrary domination. As a proof of it, the Old Capitol and Carroll Prison, near by, Fort Warren, Fortress Monroe, Fort McHenry and others are used for confining, without trial or charges, hundreds of excellent Northern citizens. My thoughts wandered, too, to my last visit to Washington, with arms in my hands, under General Early. Certainly the vicissitudes of war are passing strange! At 8 o'clock we were summoned down stairs to the mess-room, where we breakfasted on a slice of baker's bread, one and a half inches thick, and a cup of weak tea. At 10 o'clock I went to "Surgeon's call," and got some liniment for my leg. The long exposure in the cold on the wharf yesterday did not benefit my wound. At 2 o'clock we went to dinner, and found in each plate a small piece of beef, with a smaller piece of pork, and a slice of bread. We had no supper. Two meals per day are all we are allowed. The narrow hall in front of our room is paced night and day by a sentinel, and the door kept locked. The sentinel will allow only one prisoner to attend nature's call at a time, and on one's leaving the room, shouts to the next sentinel, "All is right, No. 9." Guards are in every hall and at every stairway, and so much noise is made posting and relieving guards every two hours, calls of sentinels and clanking of arms, that sleep is of short duration and very unsatisfactory.

January 5th—We amuse ourselves playing chess and cards, and reading a few old magazines. Captain Rankin received a kind letter from a lady signing herself "Margaret J. Nisbet," telling him she "had noticed his name published with other prisoners recently confined at the Old Capitol," and that she "wrote to inquire con-

cerning her relatives in Georgia, the Lumpkins, Cobbs and Nisbets.'» As Captain R.'s wounded arm prevented his writing, I replied for him, giving such information as we had. William P. Wood and Mr. —— Clark are the prison superintendents. The latter seems to have special charge of us; he is a rough, but not a cruel man. On the same floor, near our room, the eccentric Miss Belle Boyd was recently imprisoned, and a few ladies are reported to be still here. Miss O'Bannon, of Shepherdstown, Virginia, was lately brought here for giving information to Mosby's men, which caused a paymaster's train to be detained and rifled of its contents. Twenty or thirty young men and boys belonging to Colonel Mosby's partisan rangers or "guerrillas," are also in rooms near us. They are generally very young, well dressed and handsome. Their spirits are fine,—nothing seems to dampen their ardor.

January 6th, 7th and 8th—Sunday has come and gone; and I, in common with most of my fellow prisoners, accepted an invitation given to hear Rev. Dr. ——— preach in the mess-room. Curiosity and a desire for change influenced most of us, for very few had any confidence in his piety. We knew he had been president of ——— college; that he had enjoyed southern hospitality, friendship and confidence; that he had accepted high position of honor and trust, and a liberal support at the hands of generous Southerners; and we knew, too, that in the hour of her greatest peril and deepest distress, when her brave sons, many of whom had listened to words of instruction from his lips, were called to defend the honor of the South, and her soil from desecration at the hands of a cruel and remorseless invading army, he meanly abandoned her and them, and hastened to incite and encourage their foes. Dr. ——— deserted the South as General Sherman did his adopted State, Louisiana. Sherman, at a parting banquet, given in his honor, on resigning charge of the Louisiana Military Institute, by good citizens who had done him many favor and conferred upon him a lucrative and honorable position, voluntarily pledged his word of honor never to draw his sword against a people who had ever treated him with such marked, whole-souled kindness and hospitality. But Sherman and Dr. ——— were guilty of the base sin of ingratitude. They speedily forgot every unselfish kindness, every friendly attention that they had gladly received, and, like the poisonous adder, turned upon and struck their venomous fangs into the hearts of their patrons, their generous supporters and oft-tried, old time friends. Dr. ——— preached an ordinary sermon,

which received polite attention from the prisoners, and afterwards walked into the open ground, 100 feet square, where we were allowed to exercise half an hour each day at dinner time, and began to distribute tracts to the prisoners. He handed me one, at the head of which was a picture in colors of the "old flag," that emblem of hate and oppression, called by Horace Greeley "a flaunting lie." I rapidly glanced over its contents, and told the Dr. it was a political or war pamphlet, and preached the "Union" and the "old flag," and either ignored or mentioned incidentally only the crucified Christ, and that such prominent political pictures on a so-called religious tract evinced more fanaticism and bigotry than true piety. What connection could there be between the stars and stripes and the pure religion of Jesus Christ? It was insulting, not only to us, but to the Almighty, to circulate such sacreligious literature. A number of Mosby's men collected around us, and listened to our conversation, all encouraging me by looks and words, and laughing sarcastically and incredulously at the remarks of the old renegade. As I asked the question above, I threw my tract upon the ground and stamped it with my crutch and heel, which the young men heartily applauded, throwing down their tracts also, and some of them crushing the emblems of sectional hate and Yankee fanaticism beneath their feet. The Yankee's love for the flag is all sentiment, false and hollow, as they do not care at all for or regard the principles it was originally intended to symbolize. The old fossil hastily left us, and we were ordered to our rooms.

January 9th, 10th and 11th—Our daily bill of fare consists of bread and tea for breakfast, and a small piece of pork, some beans and bean soup in a tin cup, with one-third of a loaf of bread, for dinner. Sometimes beef and beef soup is furnished in lieu of pork and bean soup. Some of my room-mates have received a little money from friends, and buy cheese, crackers and apples from the sutler. His prices are exorbitant. Captain Rankin's mother, brothers and sisters live in Massachusetts, but he has steadily declined to write and inform them of his situation until to-day. Lieutenant Bryde's parents live in Saint Louis, Missouri, and write to him often. They urge him to take the oath of allegiance and be released, but he positively refuses to do so.

January 12th—I received a package of paper and stamped envelopes by express from Baltimore to-day. This is a timely and welcome present.

January 13th—This is my birthday, and I am twenty-one years old. This is an important epoch in a man's life, when he "becomes of age," a "free man," and enjoys the privilege of voting. Its arrival, however, does not bring "freedom" to me.

January 14th and 15th—A sermon on Sunday from a Minnesota Methodist preacher.

January 16th, 17th and 18th—I received letters from Mr. J. M. Coulter, enclosing $5.00 in greenbacks, and offering to send me a suit of clothes, and from "Cousin" Mary Louise A———, of Martinsburg, proposing to send me a box of eatables. Miss Annie R———u, of Martinsburg, now on a visit to Washington, also wrote to me.

January 19th to 22d—Sunday.—Lieutenant Bryde and Captain Rankin received boxes of eatables, and generously invited us all to partake of the good things. The chickens, cheese, butter and biscuits were eaten with great relish.

January 23d—Superintendent Wood gave me a "permit" to receive clothing from Mr. Coulter, of Baltimore, which I forwarded.

January 24th and 25th—Received a letter from Mr. Alfred Bennett, of Baltimore, telling me a friend of his in Washington would furnish me with any clothing I might need.

January 26th to 30th—A sentinel summoned me to the Superintendent's office, where I found Mr. Clark, who directed me to receipt for a box of clothing, just forwarded by express by my excellent friend, Mr. J. M. Coulter, of Baltimore. The box had been opened and its contents examined by Clark, who ordered the guard to carry it to room 9, where I gladly looked at the welcome and much needed articles. It contained a gray jacket, a pair of pants, two over and two undershirts, two pairs drawers, two pairs socks, two silk handkerchiefs, one pair shoes, two bars of soap and two combs. All my room-mates gathered around the box, looking admiringly at each article as it was taken out, and warmly congratulating me on my good fortune. The noble friends (Mr. and Mrs. Coulter) who have thus gladdened me by their timely and generous present, have my warmest gratitude. Mrs. Coulter was the accomplished and wealthy Miss Joanna Douglas, of La Grange, Georgia, and we are known to each other only by family name and character. How my dear mother's gentle heart would warm, towards them, and how earnestly would she invoke God's kindest blessing upon them, if she only knew of their disinterested

Christian conduct towards her suffering, destitute, imprisoned boy. They will surely reap an abundant reward.

January 1st to February 2d, 1865—A number of officers, captured in Georgia by Sherman, arrived, and were quartered in adjoining rooms. Among them are General G. P. Harrison and Major George W. Anderson, Jr., of Savannah. The former commanded one of Governor Brown's militia brigades, and is dressed as a citizen.

February 3d—All the officers, who had been confined at the Old Capital any length of time, were to-day very suddenly and unexpectedly ordered to "pack up for Fort Delaware," and, soon after, were marched (I on my crutches, with my one-legged friend, Adjutant Reagan, by my side) to "Soldiers' Rest." At 4 o'clock we took the cars for Baltimore, arriving there at half-past 6 o'clock, and there took the train for New Castle, Delaware, *via* Havre de Grace. I am getting accustomed to being dragged about from prison to prison, and think I will soon know all about Yankee bastiles, and see also a good deal of the country, traveling at the Government's expense. Before I could use crutches, when perfectly helpless from my wounds, I was carried from Winchester to West's Building Prison Hospital, in Baltimore. In a short while I was sent to Point Lookout Prison. Thence, after a month's stay, was transported to Old Capitol Prison; and now, after residing in Washington a month, I go to another prison at Fort Delaware, on Pea Patch island, Delaware bay. Why are we thus hurried from place to place? Is it to benefit our health by change of air and scenery, or to kill us by frequent exposure to the intensely cold, pneumonia weather?

February 4th—We walked a mile from the depot, through New Castle, to the wharf. The noble ladies of the town cheered us by sympathizing looks and kind words, as we trudged along, several of us on crutches, and a few of them brought us tempting lunches of ham, chicken, biscuit, preserves and fruit. These lovely Delaware women are our own kith and kin, and our cause is their cause too. Little Delaware is a slave State, and she has furnished some great orators and statesmen. The Bayard and Saulsbury families inherit their talent, chivalry and nobility of character from a long line of illustrious ancestors. We reluctantly left the good ladies of New Castle, and entered the boat bound for the dreaded fort, five miles distant. We reached it at 1 o'clock, landed, and marched on a plank walk (the street or road was mud itself), till

we were near the entrance to the barracks, and then halted. Here we were ordered to "front," and a close search of our persons and baggage was instituted. Every pocket was emptied, and watches, jewelry, knives, greenbacks and Confederate money were taken possession of. My canteen—one I had captured in the Valley—was confiscated. I suppose the authorities feared I would use it as a buoy to aid me in swimming across the bay some dark night. After the rigid search, we were ushered into the officers' barracks yard, where, crowding near the gate, along the plank walk, and at the windows and doors of the nearest "divisions" (as the rooms of the barracks were designated), we were greeted by hundreds of fellow prisoners, all eager to catch a glimpse of the new arrivals. As the gate swung open and we entered, suddenly the shout "Fresh Fish" was raised, and the different "divisions" were speedily emptied of their inmates, who rushed eagerly toward us, inquiring "where we were from," "the latest news from Dixie," etc. The scene was an animated, but painfully sad one. Many old comrades in arms met me cordially, and invited me to their quarters. I ate dinner with Captain Hewlett, and located in "division 22." It was greatly crowded, and at night I slept on the cold plank floor, over some cracks, through which the bleak wind whistled ceaselessly throughout the long, dreary, wintry night.

Editorial Paragraphs.

WITH THIS NUMBER we close our second volume, and the first year of the publication of *Southern Historical Society Papers*. We avail ourselves of the opportunity to extend to our readers our hearty thanks for their kindly appreciation.

Our correspondence abounds in kind words of encouragement, and expressions of the high value placed upon our *Papers* by those whose good opinion is indeed worth having. From North, South, East and West, and from Europe, we have assurances that the work in which we are engaged is esteemed one of the highest value and importance. Our brethren of the press have been exceedingly appreciative in their notices, and have placed us under many obligations. We trust that the experience of the past year will enable us to draw from our ample material with sufficient skill to enable us to make the *Papers* still more interesting and valuable during the coming year. And besides material now on hand, we have the promise of some papers of the highest value, prepared by those most competent of any living men to treat of the particular events which they are to discuss. In a word, we propose to make our *Papers* invaluable to every one who desires to know or circulate the truth concerning our great struggle.

But we will need the active help of our friends in sustaining our publication while we are striving to accomplish our great work. Our subscription list must be kept up and, indeed, enlarged; and to accomplish this *each subscriber must renew, and seek to induce others to subscribe.*

THE DELAY IN ISSUING THIS NUMBER has been from causes which neither the editor nor the printer could control. While the character of our magazine does not necessitate its appearance with the regularity of a literary or pictorial monthly, we are anxious that it shall be issued early in each month, and hope to be able generally to accomplish this.

CAPTAIN W. GORDON MCCABE'S SPENDID ORATION occupies so large a part of our present issue that several other important papers are crowded out. But we are sure that our readers will thank us for giving them this valuable contribution to the history of one of the most important epochs of the war. The foot notes show the diligent research and painstaking investigation which Captain McCabe has given to his subject, while they at the same time add greatly to the historic value of his noble address.

RENEW! RENEW! RENEW AT ONCE! is our earnest request of the large number of subscribers whose subscriptions expire with this number.

Our terms are $3 *per annum in advance*, and we beg a prompt compliance.

THE TWO BOUND VOLUMES of the *Papers* for 1876 we mail at the exceeding low rate of $2 per volume in cloth, $2.25 in half morocco, or $2.50 in half calf.

Or if subscribers will send us the full set for the year in good condition, we will exchange them for the bound volumes, charging only FIFTY CENTS per volume for the cloth, SEVENTY-FIVE CENTS for the half morocco, and ONE DOLLAR for the half calf. The binding is very neat, and we furnish it at very low rates to accommodate our subscribers.

A FEW FAILURES to receive the numbers of our *Papers* regularly are reported at our office. We are very particular in mailing to each subscriber, and are satisfied that in most instances the failure arises from no fault of ours. But we beg that subscribers will report promptly at this office any failures that may occur, and they shall be promptly corrected.

THE CONFEDERATE ROSTER, prepared by Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., formerly of Savannah, now of New York (our monthly instalment of which is crowded out of the present number), will be completed in, perhaps, two more numbers.

The author then designs giving it a thorough revision before it is issued in separate book form. Comparatively few mistakes have yet been discovered, but we desire to repeat that Colonel Jones is extremely anxious to make it as complete and accurate as possible, and would esteem it a favor if persons detecting errors or omissions, would write at once to this office, or direct to Colonel C. C. Jones, Jr., box 5549, New York city.

"F" COMPANY ASSOCIATION, Richmond, Virginia, has been duly organized for purposes "at once fraternal, historical and reverential," and all of the surviving members of this gallant old corps are requested to communicate at once with the treasurer, Mr. Philip J. Wright, No. 1115 East Main street, Richmond.

The following officers were elected: Major Charles R. Skinker, President; Colonel James R. Crenshaw, First Vice-President; Captain Maxwell T. Clarke, Second Vice-President; Major Thomas A. Brander, Third Vice-President; R. A. Brock, Secretary; Philip J. Wright, Treasurer.

We cordially commend the association and its objects, and beg that they will send us their history so soon as it shall have been put into proper shape.

MR. BAIRD'S REVIEW of the history of the Count of Paris, near the close of page 221, contains the following language: "and the false English, and confused style which very worthily set off the matter of this work." Mr.

Baird meant this to apply to the work of the translator, rather than to that of the author, and desires us to correct the sentence so that it shall read "and the false English, and confused style with which *the translator* has very worthily set off the matter of this work."

THE LETTER OF MAJOR SCHEIBERT, of the Prussian Engineers, to which we alluded to in our last number, has excited such general interest, and so strong a desire has been expressed to see it in print, that we trust our gallant friend will excuse the liberty we take in presenting it to our readers:

CÜSTRIN, PRUSSIA, 1876.

REV. J. WM. JONES, D. D.,

Secretary Southern Historical Society:

Dear Sir—With the most sincere thanks for the regular sending of your *Society Papers*, which give me great pleasure, and create great interest in the historical world, I transmit to the Society, by the kindness of Colonel C. S. Venable, a copy of the *French* edition of my work on the Civil War in North America.

The English and French critics having commended my little work, more highly perhaps than it merits, I am emboldened to place it upon the table of the Southern Historical Society as a small token of my gratitude to the valiant and hospitable people of the South.

I regret one error which crept into my book, in a way which I will explain. I left the South in September, 1863, and was obliged to take the events of the campaign of 1864-65 from foreign authors. I studied Fletcher and Chesney (not relying on Northern authors), and here I found a misrepresentation of the conduct of the troops of General Early, which I received as true, and repeated on page 290 of my book. As soon as I received more accurate information (by the favor of General Early, who was so kind as to send me his *very* interesting Memoirs), I wrote to the French editor, M. J. Dumane, at Paris, begging him to omit at once the passage criticising General Early. I explained to him, that by a special study of the campaign between Generals Early and Sheridan, I had been convinced that I had been misled—that only the fearful odds against which Early fought had caused his want of success in the Valley—and that the conduct of the Southern troops had been misrepresented only by vague and uncertain rumors. But I did not even receive an answer to my letter, and was much perplexed and very angry when I found the objectionable passage (page 290) still retained in the French translation.

This is my excuse, and I hope that General Early—for whom I cherish the highest respect and veneration, and whose deeds have secured him a high place in military history—will forgive a mistake which I made without knowing the full particulars.

With the highest respect for the president, and best wishes for the Society, I remain, very respectfully, your faithful servant,

I. SCHEIBERT,

Major of the Prussian Engineers.

Book Notices.

The Southern Side; or, Andersonville Prison. Compiled from Official Documents by R. Randolph Stevenson, M. D., formerly Chief Surgeon of the Confederate States Military Prison Hospitals, Andersonville, Ga. Baltimore: Turnbull Brothers. 1876.

We are indebted to the author for a copy of this very valuable contribution to history, which we have read with deep interest, and of which, at some early day, we propose a full review. Meantime, we most cordially commend the book to every Confederate who desires to have a refutation of the slanders against our Government and people with which the minds of the nations have been so long poisoned, and to every intelligent Northern man who is willing to "hear the other side" of this question. Dr. Stevenson was in position to *know* whereof he affirms. He was fortunate in preserving a large part of the Andersonville papers, and he has most abundantly made good the assertion in his preface: "I propose in the following pages to show, from official Confederate and Federal documents: 1*st*. That the sufferings at Andersonville were the results of a malignant pestilence, coupled with the uncontrollable events of a fierce and bitter war; 2*d*. That Captain Wirz expiated his alleged crimes under the form of a trial that can reflect no credit on the Government that tried him, and that his life was taken away by suborned testimony; 3*d*. That his alleged co-conspirators were entirely innocent of the crimes charged; 4*th*. That the Federal authorities at Washington prevented the exchange of prisoners of war, and that by exchanging the prisoners, three-fourths of all the lives lost in prisons North and South could have been saved."

Dr. Stevenson gives a number of valuable documents never before published, and makes a book that should find a place in every library. The publishers have done their part well, and the book is gotten up in good style.

Prison Echoes of the Great Rebellion. By Colonel R. D. Hundley (late of the Confederate States Army). New York: S. W. Green, Printer.

The author sent us some time ago a copy of this exceedingly entertaining little volume; but our notice was crowded out at the time, and has since been somehow overlooked. Colonel Hundley wields a facile, graceful pen, and has written an exceedingly interesting narrative of his experience and observation as a prisoner of war—much of the narrative being taken from a diary which he kept at the time. The book is divided into three parts—*On my way to Johnson's Island*, *Life on Johnson's Island, and My Escape and Recapture*—and the whole is very pleasantly combined into a book of decided interest, and of considerable historic value as throwing light on the question of the "Treatment of Prisoners." Colonel Hundley did not find Northern prisons the palaces which they have been represented to be, and his narrative might have served a good purpose had we had it when preparing our numbers on the prison question.

We can cordially recommend the book as worthy of an important place in our war literature.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
58	Buford, A.....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Nov. 29, 1862.	Sept. 2, 1862.
59	Butler, M. Calvin.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 2, 1863.	Sept. 1, 1863.
60	Cabell, Wm. L.....	Virginia....	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 20, 1863.
61	Campbell, Alex'r W....	.....	Gen. L. Polk.....	.....1864.	....1864.
62	Canty, James.....	Alabama...	Maj. Gen. Buckner...	Jan. 8, 1863.	Jan. 8, 1863.
63	Capers, E.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. Hood.....	Nov. 30, 1864.	Nov. 30, 1864.
64	Carroll, Wm. H.....	Tennessee.	....	Oct. 26, 1861.	Oct. 26, 1861.
65	Carter, John C.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	July 8, 1864.	July 7, 1864.
66	Chalmers, James R....	Mississippi.	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	Feb. 13, 1862.	Feb. 13, 1862.
67	Chambliss, John R., Jr.	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Jan. 27, 1864.	Dec. 19, 1863.
68	Cheatham, B. F.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	July 9, 1861.	July 9, 1861.
69	Chestnut, James, Jr...	S. Carolina.	Maj. Gen. Sam. Jones	Apl. 23, 1864.	Apl. 23, 1864.
70	Chilton, R H.....	Virginia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 20, 1862.	Oct. 20, 1862.
71	Churchill, T. J.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Mch. 6, 1862.	Mch. 4, 1862.
72	Clanton, James H.....	Alabama...	Gen. D. H. Maury....	Nov. 18, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Assigned to the command of the 2d division of Forrest's cavalry, composed of the brigades of Colonels Thompson and Bell; Lyon's brigade subsequently constituted a part of this command; in 1865 command consisted of the brigades of Roddy, Clanton and Armistead.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General 1864; brigade composed of the 4th, 5th and 6th regiments South Carolina cavalry and "Keitt Squadron" South Carolina cavalry; also of the 1st and 2d South Carolina cavalry; Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Commanding brigade composed of four regiments Arkansas cavalry and one battery of Light artillery; at one time in command of the 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st regiments Arkansas infantry; in 1862 commanding 1st brigade, 2d division, Army of the West.
.....1865.	.....	Commanding brigade in Jackson's division, Forrest's cavalry corps.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	In command of Mobile and its vicinity, the garrison then consisting of the 17th, 21st and 29th Alabama regiments, the 4th and 19th Louisiana regiments, the 30th Louisiana battalion, and various artillery companies, heavy and light.
Nov. 30, 1864.	.....	Succeeded Brigadier-General Gist in command of his brigade, composed of the 24th South Carolina, the 16th South Carolina, the 46th and 65th Georgia regiments, the 8th Georgia battalion of infantry, and the 1st battalion Georgia Sharpshooters.
Dec. 20, 1861.	.....	Resigned February 1, 1863; commanding brigade in General Polk's Department, Mississippi river defences.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade, Brown's division, Cheatham's corps, Army of Tennessee.
Feb. 13, 1862, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	First command, at Pensacola, Florida, consisted of the 1st and 2d Mississippi regiments, the Quitman artillery company, the Vicksburg artillery company and the Judson artillery company; assigned in January, 1864, to the command of the cavalry brigades of Forrest and McCulloch, constituting the 1st division of Forrest's cavalry; Rucker's brigade subsequently constituted a part of this command; in 1862 commanded 2d brigade, Reserve corps, Army of the Mississippi, composed of the 5th, 7th, 9th, 10th, 29th and Blythe's Mississippi regiments, and Ketchum's Light battery.
Jan. 27, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Killed in action, below Richmond, August 16, 1864; commanded cavalry brigade in General W. H. F. Lee's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General March 14, 1862; brigade was composed of the 154th, 6th and 9th regiments Tennessee Volunteers and Blythe's Mississippi battalion; assigned in 1861 to command of 2d division of the Western Department, embracing the brigades of Smith and Stevens.
June 9, 1864.	.....	A. D. C. to President Davis, with rank of Colonel; in 1864 in command of a brigade on the coast of South Carolina.
.....	.....	Chief of Staff, Army of Northern Virginia; Senate refused to confirm nomination as Brigadier-General April 11, 1863; reappointed February 16, 1864; confirmed same day, to take rank from December 21, 1863; resigned April 1, 1864.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Commanding 2d cavalry brigade, General Van Dorn's army; in 1862 commanding 2d brigade, 2d division, Army of the West, composed of the 4th Arkansas infantry regiment, the 1st and 2d Arkansas Riflemen, dismounted, the 4th Arkansas infantry battalion, Turnbull's Arkansas battalion, Humphrey's Light battery, and Reve's Missouri Scouts.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade in the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
73	Clark, Charles.....	Mississippi.	{ Department of Mississippi. }	May 22, 1861.	May 22, 1861.
74	Clarke, John B., Jr....	Missouri...	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Mch. 12, 1864.	Mch. 8, 1864.
75	Clayton, H. D.....	Alabama...	Gen. S. B. Buckner...	Apl. 25, 1863.	Apl. 22, 1863.
76	Cleburne, P. R.....	Arkansas..	Gen. Van Dorn.....	March 6, 1862.	March 4, 1862.
77	Clingman, Thos. L.....	N. Carolina	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	May 17, 1862.	May 17, 1862.
78	Cobb, Howell.....	Georgia....	Maj. Gen. Magruder..	Feb. 13, 1862.	Feb. 13, 1862.
79	Cobb, Thos. R. R.....	Georgia....	Gen. Longstreet.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
80	Cocke, Philip St. Geo..	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
81	Cockrell, Francis M....	Missouri...	Gen. Pemberton.....	July 23, 1863.	July 18, 1863.
82	Colquitt, Alfred H....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 30, 1862.	Sept. 1, 1862.
83	Colston, R. E.....	Virginia ...	Maj. Gen. Huger.....	Dec. 24, 1861.	Dec. 24, 1861.
84	Conner, James.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 1, 1864.	June 1, 1864.
85	Cook, Phil.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Aug. 8, 1864.	Aug. 5, 1864.
86	Cooke, John R.....	N. Carolina	Gen. Longstreet.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov., 1, 1862.
87	Cooper, Douglas H....	Mississippi.	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	June 23, 1863.	May 2, 1863.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Resigned October 21, 1863; succeeded Brigadier-General Longstreet in command temporarily of his brigade, composed of the 1st, 7th, 11th and 17th Virginia regiments.
May 11, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade in Marmaduke's cavalry division; previously in command of the Third District, Missouri State Guards.
Apl. 25, 1863.	.....	First command, at Pensacola, Florida, composed of the 1st Alabama and the 1st Georgia regiments, and the 2d Alabama battalion; subsequently his brigade composed of the 18th, 36th, 38th, 32d and 58th Alabama regiments; promoted Major-General July 8, 1864.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General December 13, 1862; brigade composed of the 2d, 5th, 24th and 48th Tennessee and the 15th Arkansas regiments and Calvert's Light Battery, constituting Second brigade, Third corps, Army of the Mississippi.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 8th, 31st, 51st and 61st North Carolina regiments.
Feb. 13, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General September 9, 1863; brigade composed of the 15th North Carolina, the 2d Louisiana and the 16th and 24th Georgia regiments and Cobb's Legion, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Killed at Fredericksburg; brigade composed of the 18th, 24th and 16th Georgia regiments, the Legions of Cobb and Phillips and the 3d battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, McLaw's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Brigade composed of the 11th, 18th, 19th and 28th Virginia regiments; as at first constituted, his brigade was composed of the 18th, 19th, 28th and 49th Virginia regiments, and formed the Fifth brigade, First corps, Army of the Potomac.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th and 6th regiments Missouri infantry and the 1st regiment and the 3d battalion Missouri cavalry, dismounted, Bowen's division, Army of the West.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 6th, 19th, 23d, 27th and 28th Georgia regiments, D. H. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Dec. 24, 1861, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Assigned to the command of the First brigade, Department of Norfolk, consisting of the 3d Virginia, the 13th and 14th North Carolina regiments, and several unattached artillery and cavalry companies; brigade at one time in 1862 composed of the 13th and 14th North Carolina regiments and Manley's Light Battery; at the Battle of Chancellorsville, brigade composed of the 10th, 23d and 37th Virginia regiments and the 1st and 3d North Carolina regiments, Trimble's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
June 1, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Brigade composed of the 2d, 3d, 7th, 8th, 15th and 20th regiments South Carolina infantry and James' battalion, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Succeeded General Doles in command of his brigade, composed of the 4th, 12th, 21st and 44th Georgia regiments, infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 15th, 27th, 46th and 48th North Carolina regiments, Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding Indian brigade, composed of the 1st Choctaw and Chickasas regiment, 2d Choctaw regiment, Choctaw battalion, 1st and 2d Cherokee and 1st and 2d Creek regiments, Seminole battalion, Osage battalion, and Howell's Texas Light Battery; Subsequently assigned to command of District "Indian Territory."

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
88	Cooper, Samuel.....	Virginia ...	President Davis.....	Mch. 14, 1861.	Mch. 14, 1861.
89	Corse, M. D.....	Virginia ...	Gen. Longstreet.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
90	Cosby, George B.....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 20, 1863.
91	Cox, William R.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 2, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
92	Cox, John Z.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
93	Crews, C. C.....	Georgia....	Gen. Wheeler	.....1864.	.....1864.
94	Crittenden, George B..	Kentucky..	.....	Aug. 15, 1861.	Aug. 15, 1861.
95	Cumming, Alfred.....	Georgia....	Gen. Forney.....	Oct. 29, 1862.	Oct. 29, 1862.
96	Dahlgren, Chas. G.....	Mississippi.	Gen. Beauregard.....	.....	.....
97	Daniel, Junius.....	N. Carolina	Gen. G. W. Smith.....	Sept. 30, 1862.	Sept. 1, 1862.
98	Davidson, H. B.....	Tennessee.	Gen. S. B. Buckner...	Aug. 18, 1863.	Aug. 18, 1863.
99	Davis, Joseph R.....	Mississippi.	Gen. G. W. Smith. ..	Oct. 8, 1862.	Sept. 15, 1862.
100	Davis, Reuben.....	Mississippi.	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	....	....
101	Davis, W. G. M.....	Florida	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Nov. 4, 1862.	Nov. 4, 1862.
102	Dearing, James.....	Virginia....	Maj. Gen. Pickett....	.....1864.	.....1864.
103	Deas, Zach. C.....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 20, 1862.	Dec. 13, 1862.
104	DeBray, X. B.....	Texas.....	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Apl. 13, 1864.	Apl. 8, 1864.
105	Deshler, James.....	Georgia....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	July 28, 1863.	July 28, 1863.
106	Dibrell, George G.....	Tennessee.	Gen. Jos. Wheeler....	July 26, 1864.	July 26, 1864.
107	Dickison, J. J.....	Florida	Gen. Beauregard.....	.....	.....
108	Dobbins, Arch. J.....	Arkansas ..	Maj. Gen. Fagan.....	.....1864.	.....1864.
109	Dockery, T. P.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Aug. 10, 1863.	Aug. 10, 1863.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Mch. 14, 1861.	.....	Adjutant and Inspector-General; promoted General August 31, 1861, to take rank from May 16, 1861.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 15th, 17th, 29th, 30th and 32d Virginia regiments infantry, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade in General Stephen D. Lee's division, Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.
June 2, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 14th and 30th North Carolina regiments and such portions of the 1st and 3d North Carolina regiments as escaped capture on the 12th May, 1864.
.....	.....	Colonel Commanding 12th Confederate cavalry; acting Brigadier General.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th and 6th Georgia cavalry.
Aug. 15, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 9, 1861; brigade composed of the 16th Mississippi, 21st Georgia, 21st North Carolina and 15th Alabama regiments and Captain Courtney's Light Battery, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 34th, 39th, 36th and 56th Georgia regiments, Stevenson's division, Army of the West.
.....	.....	Brigadier-General State forces of Mississippi; never mustered into the Confederate service, except temporarily.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Killed in action May 12, 1864; brigade composed of the 32d, 43d, 45th and 53d North Carolina regiments infantry and the 2d North Carolina battalion, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade, Wheeler's corps, Army of the West.
Oct. 8, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of 1st Confederate battalion, the 2d, 11th, 26th and 42d Mississippi regiment, the 55th North Carolina regiment and the Madison Light Artillery; A. D. C. to President Davis, &c., with rank of Colonel.
.....	.....	In command of sixty-day troops from Mississippi, at Bowling Green, Kentucky.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of 1st regiment Florida cavalry and 6th and 7th regiments of Florida infantry, and Martin's [afterwards McCant's] Light Battery; in spring of 1863 commanded the Department of East Tennessee; resigned the latter part of 1863.
.....1864.	.....	In command of a cavalry brigade, Army of Northern Virginia; Killed at High Bridge.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 19th, 22d, 25th, 26th, 39th and 50th Alabama regiments and Dent's Light Battery; Withers' division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 23d, 26th and 32d regiments Texas cavalry.
.....	.....	Killed at Chickamauga September 20th, 1863; brigade composed of the Texas regiments of Colonels Wilkes' and Mills, the Arkansas regiment of Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchinson, and Douglas' Texas Light Battery; brigade at one time composed of the 17th, 18th, 24th and 25th Texas regiments, consolidated; the 6th, 10th and 15th Texas regiments, consolidated, and the 19th and 24th Arkansas.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 4th, 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th Tennessee regiments cavalry and Shaw's battalion, Army of the West.
.....	.....	In command of East and South Florida; acting Brigadier-General.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade in Fagan's division.
June 10, 1864.	.....	Commanding middle Sub-District of Arkansas; in 1862 in command of the 1st brigade, 3d division, Army of the West, composed of the 18th, 19th and 20th Arkansas regiments and the Arkansas battalions of McCairns and Jones.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
110	Doles, George	Georgia	Gen. Longstreet	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
111	Donelson, Daniel S.	Tennessee.	.....	July 9, 1861.	July 9, 1861.
112	Drayton, Thomas F.	S. Carolina.	.....	Sept. 25, 1861.	Sept. 25, 1861.
113	DuBose, Dudley M.	Georgia	Gen. R. E. Lee	Nov., 1864.	Nov., 1864.
114	Duke, Basil W.	Kentucky	.....	.....	.....
115	Duncan, J. K.	Louisiana	.....	Jan. 7, 1862.	Jan. 7, 1862.
116	Dunnovant, John	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee	July, 1864.	July, 1864.
117	Early, Jubal A.	Virginia	.....	Aug. 28, 1861.	July 21, 1861.
118	Echols, John	Virginia	Gen. Heth	Apl. 16, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
119	Ector, M. D.	Texas	Gen. B. Bragg	Sept. 27, 1862.	Aug. 23, 1862.
120	Elliott, Stephen, Jr.	S. Carolina.	Gen. Beauregard	May 23, 1864.	May 23, 1864.
121	Elzey, Arlold	Maryland	.....	Aug. 28, 1861.	July 21, 1861.
122	Evans, C. A.	Georgia	Gen. R. E. Lee	May 20, 1864.	May 19, 1864.
123	Evans, N. G.	S. Carolina.	Gen. J. E. Johnston	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
124	Ewell, Richard S.	Virginia	Gen. Beauregard	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
125	Fagan, J. F.	Arkansas	Gen. T. H. Holmes	Oct. 3, 1862.	Sept. 12, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 4th, 12th, 21st and 44th Georgia regiments infantry, D. H. Hill's division, Army of Northern Virginia; killed in action at Bethesda Church.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 17, 1863; commanded 1st brigade, 2d division, 1st corps, Army of Mississippi, composed of the 8th, 15th, 16th, 21st and 51st Tennessee regiments and Carnes' Light Battery.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	At first in command of a military district, Coast of South Carolina; subsequently transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, where brigade was composed of the 8th and 9th Missouri infantry and Ruffner's Missouri Light Battery.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 18th, 24th and 16th Georgia regiments, the Georgia legions of Cobb and Phillips and the 3d battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Succeeded General John H. Morgan in command of his cavalry forces, Department of Southwest Virginia.
Jan. 14, 1862.	.....	In command of River Defences below New Orleans; died December 18, 1862, at Knoxville, Tennessee.
.....	.....	Killed at Vaughn Road October 1, 1864.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 17, 1863; brigade composed of the 5th and 23d North Carolina regiments, the 24th Virginia and the 20th Georgia regiments; as at first constituted, his brigade was composed of the 5th, 13th and 24th North Carolina regiments, and formed the 6th brigade, 1st corps, Army of the Potomac; at the Battle of Fredericksburg Early's brigade was composed of the 13th, 25th, 31st, 44th, 49th, 52d and 58th Virginia regiments, Ewell's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 50th, 60th and 63d Virginia regiments and Edgar's and Derrick's battalions, the 22d Virginia regiment being subsequently added.
Sept. 27, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 10th, 11th, 14th and 32d Texas dismounted cavalry regiments and the 15th Arkansas infantry regiment; afterwards commanding brigade in McCown's division, Polk's army corps, Army of Tennessee.
May 28, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1864.	Died of wounds received in front of Petersburg, Virginia; brigade composed of the 17th, 18th, 22d, 23d and 26th regiments South Carolina Volunteers and the Holcombe Legion.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General December 4, 1862; commanding brigade in Ewell's division; brigade at one time composed of the 12th Georgia and the 13th, 25th, 31st, 44th, 52d and 58th Virginia regiments, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
May 20, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 13th, 26th, 31st, 38th, 60th and 61st Georgia regiments infantry, Army of Northern Virginia; the 12th Georgia battalion was subsequently added.
Dec. 19, 1861.	.....	Brigade composed of the 17th, 18th, 22d, 23d and 26th regiments South Carolina Volunteers and the Holcombe Legion; as at first constituted, his brigade was composed of the 13th, 17th and 18th Mississippi regiments, and formed the 7th brigade, 1st corps, Army of the Potomac; at the Battle of Leesburg his brigade consisted of the 13th, 17th and 18th Mississippi regiments and the 8th Virginia regiments; in June, 1862, in command on James Island, South Carolina.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 24, 1862; brigade composed of the 5th, 6th and 13th Alabama and the 12th Mississippi regiments, constituting 2d brigade, 1st corps, Army of the Potomac; afterwards in command of brigade composed of the 1st, 7th, 11th and 17th Virginia regiments.
Oct. 3, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 25, 1864; commanding division in General Price's army.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
126	Fauntleroy, T. T.....	Virginia....	.....	May 18, 1861.	May 18, 1861.
127	Featherston, Wm. S...	Mississippi.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 6, 1862.	March 4, 1862.
128	Ferguson, Sam'l W....	Mississippi.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	July 28, 1863.	July 23, 1863.
129	Field, Charles W.....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 14, 1862.	Mch. 9, 1862.
130	Finegan, Joseph.....	Florida	.....	Apl. 5, 1862.	April 5, 1862.
131	Finley, J. J.....	Florida	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 18, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.
132	Fizer, John C.....	Mississippi.	Maj. Gen. McLaws...	.....1865.	.....1865.
133	Floyd, John B.....	Virginia....	Army of Kanawha....	May 23, 1861.	May 23, 1861.
134	Forney, John H.....	Alabama...	Gen. Sam. Jones.....	Mch. 14, 1862.	Mch. 10, 1862.
135	Forney, W. H.....	Alabama...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Nov. 9, 1864.	Nov. 9, 1864.
136	Forrest, Nathan B.....	Tennessee.	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	July 21, 1862.	July 21, 1862.
137	Fraser, John W.....	Alabama...	Gen. B. F. Cheatham.	May 3, 1863.	May 3, 1863.
138	Frazier, C. W.....	Mississippi.	Gen. Buckner.....	May 19, 1863.	May 19, 1863.
139	French, S. G.....	Mississippi.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 23, 1861.	Oct. 23, 1861.
140	Frost, D. M.....	Missouri...	Gen. T. H. Holmes....	Oct. 10, 1862.	Mch. 3, 1862.
141	Fry, B. D.....	Alabama...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	May 24, 1864.	May 24, 1864.
142	Gano, Richard M.....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. H. Morgan....	April, 1865.	.....
143	Gantt, E. W.....	Missouri...	Gen. Polk	.....	.....
144	Gardner, Frank.....	Louisiana..	Gen. Beauregard.....	Apl. 19, 1862.	Apl. 11, 1862.
145	Gardner, Wm. M.....	Georgia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Nov. 14, 1861.	Nov. 14, 1861.
146	Garland, Sam'l, Jr.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	May 23, 1862.	May 23, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Rank of Brigadier-General conferred by the State of Virginia; resigned October 8th, 1861.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 12th, 16th, 19th and 48th Mississippi regiments and Smith's Light Battery.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade consisted of the 2d Tennessee regiment of cavalry, the 56th and 2d regiments Alabama cavalry, the 17th battalion Tennessee cavalry, the 12th Mississippi battalion of cavalry and Watie's South Carolina Light Battery.
Mch. 14, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General February 12, 1864; brigade was composed of the 40th, 47th, 55th and 60th Virginia regiments, the 22d Virginia battalion and Captain Pegram's Light Battery, Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 5, 1862.	.....	Commanding East and Middle Florida; afterwards in command of a brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, composed of the 2d, 5th, 9th, 10th and 11th Florida regiments.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 6th and 7th regiments Florida infantry and the 1st regiment Florida cavalry, dismounted.
.....	.....	Commanding mixed brigade in Lieutenant-General Hardee's corps, on the retreat through the Carolinas.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Relieved; commanding forces in Kanawha Valley; brigade, early in 1862, composed of the 20th Mississippi and the 36th, 50th and 51st Virginia regiments.
Mch. 14, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 27, 1862; commanding Department of Alabama and West Florida; headquarters at Mobile, Alabama; brigade at first composed of the 9th, 10th and 11th Alabama, the 19th Mississippi and the 58th Virginia regiments, Army of Northern Virginia.
Jan'y, 1865.	.....	Brigade composed of the 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 13th and 14th Alabama regiments.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General December 4, 1863; assigned by General Bragg to command of a cavalry brigade composed of the 4th, 8th and 9th Tennessee regiments, Russell's 4th Alabama regiment and Freeman's Light Battery.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 55th Georgia, the 62d and 64th North Carolina regiments and Kain's Light Battery.
.....	.....	Senate refused to confirm.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General August 31, 1862; in command at Evansport, Virginia, blockading the Potomac river; afterwards in command of the District of Cape Fear, North Carolina.
Oct. 10, 1862.	.....	Dropped December 9, 1863; S. O. 109; also Brigadier-General Missouri State Guard.
May 24, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1864.	Commanding Walker's and Archer's brigades; at one time in command of the District of Augusta, Georgia.
.....	.....	Commanding 2d brigade, Morgan's cavalry division; afterwards in command of a brigade of Texas cavalry operating in Indian Territory and Arkansas, composed of the regiments of Colonels DeMorse, Martin, Gurley, Duff and Hardeman, Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter's battalion, the light batteries of Captains Howell and Krumbhar, and Captain Welch's company, known as the "Gano Guards."
.....	.....	Commanding Fort Thompson, Missouri.
Apl. 19, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General December 13, 1862; commanding 1st brigade, reserve division, Army of the Mississippi, composed of the 19th, 22d, 25th, 26th and 29th Alabama regiments and Robertson's Light Battery; afterwards in command at Mobile.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Commanded post at Richmond, Virginia, &c.; at one time in command of a military district in Florida, &c., &c.
Sept. 50, 1862.	.....	Killed at South Mountain September 14th, 1862; brigade composed of the 5th, 12th, 13th, 20th and 23d North Carolina regiments.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
147	Garnett, R. B.....	Virginia ...	Adj't and Insp. Gen..	Nov. 14, 1861.	Nov. 14, 1861.
148	Garnett, Robt. S.....	Virginia ...	.....	June 6, 1861.	June 6, 1861.
149	Garrott, Isham W.....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	May 29, 1863.	May 26, 1863.
150	Gartrell, Lucius J.....	Georgia....	Gen. Howell Cobb....	.....1864.	.....1864.
151	Gary, M. W.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 14, 1864.	May 19, 1864.
152	Gatlin, R. C.....	N. Carolina	.....	Aug. 15, 1861.	July 8, 1861.
153	Gholson, S. J.....	Missouri...	.....	June 1, 1864.	May 6, 1864.
154	Gibbs, George C.....	N. Carolina	.....	.....1864.	.....1864.
155	Gibson, R. L.....	Louisiana..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 1, 1864.	Jan. 11, 1864.
156	Girardey, Victor J. B..	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Aug. 3, 1864.	July 30, 1864.
157	Gist, S. R.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. Pemberton.....	Mch. 20, 1862.	Mch. 20, 1862.
158	Gladden, A. H.....	Louisiana..	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Sept. 30, 1861.	Sept. 30, 1861.
159	Godwin, A. C.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R E. Lee.....	Aug. 9, 1864.	Aug. 5, 1864.
160	Gordon, G. W..	Tennessee.	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	Aug. 16, 1864.	Aug. 15, 1864.
161	Gordon, James B.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 28, 1863.	Sept. 28, 1863.
162	Gordon, John B.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	May 11, 1863.	May 7, 1863.
163	Gorgas, Josiah.....	.....	Gen. S. Cooper.....	.....1864.	.....1864.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Killed at Gettysburg; succeeded General T. J. Jackson in command of the "Stonewall Brigade," composed of the 2d, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33d Virginia regiments; brigade at one time composed of the 8th, 18th, 19th, 28th and 56th Virginia regiments, D. R. Jones' division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Killed at Craddock's Ford, Virginia, July 13, 1861.
.....	.....	Killed at Vicksburg June 17, 1863; at the time of his death he was in command of the 20th Alabama regiment, of S. D. Lee's brigade, and fell before his commission as Brigadier-General was received; commanded Tracy's brigade, after his death, for a few days, until Brigadier-General S. D. Lee was assigned to its command by order of General Pemberton.
.....	.....	Commanded 2d brigade Georgia Reserves, composed of 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th regiments.
June 14, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General of cavalry shortly after the Battle of Darbytown; brigade composed of the "Hampton Legion," the 7th South Carolina cavalry, the 7th Georgia cavalry, the 24th Virginia cavalry and Captain Harkerson's Virginia battery of Light artillery, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Resigned September 8, 1862; commanding Southern Department, Coast Defense of North Carolina; Adjutant-General of North Carolina, with the rank of Major-General.
June 1, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade of cavalry, Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General; commanding post, &c., at Macon, Georgia.
Feb. 1, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Brigade composed of the 1st, 4th, 11th, 13th, 16th, 19th, 20th, 25th and 30th Louisiana regiments, the 4th Louisiana battalion and Austin's battalion of Sharpshooters; afterwards in command of a division at Spanish Fort, near Mobile, consisting of the brigades of Campbell, Holtzclaw, Ecktor and Thomas, and Patton's regiment of artillery.
.....	.....	Killed in action in front of Petersburg, Virginia, at the time being in command of A. R. Wright's old brigade.
Mch. 20, 1862.	.....	Killed in action, at the Battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864; in command of a brigade composed of the 16th and 24th South Carolina, the 46th and 65th Georgia regiments infantry, the 8th Georgia infantry battalion and the 1st battalion Georgia Sharpshooters.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Killed at Shiloh; brigade at Pensacola composed of Lieutenant-Colonel Adam's Louisiana battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Coppen's battalion of Zouaves, Major Lary's Georgia battalion, Colonel Anderson's 1st Florida regiment and Captain Lee's artillery company.
.....	.....	First Provost-Marshal of Richmond; afterwards in command of Hoke's brigade, composed of the 6th, 54th and 57th North Carolina regiments, Early's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 11th and 29th, 12th and 47th, 13th and 154th Tennessee regiments.
Feb. 17, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Killed in action at Yellow Tavern, Virginia; brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th North Carolina regiments, cavalry.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 14, 1864; brigade composed of the 13th, 26th, 31st, 38th, 60th and 61st Georgia regiments [originally Lawton's brigade], the 6th Georgia, and the 12th Georgia battalion, Early's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....1864.	.....	Chief of Ordnance.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
164	Govan, D. C.....	Arkansas..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 5, 1864.	Dec. 29, 1863.
165	Gracie, A., Jr.....	Alabama...	Lt. Gen. E. K. Smith..	Nov. 4, 1862.	Nov. 4, 1862.
166	Granberry, H. B.....	Texas.....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 5, 1864.	Feb. 29, 1864.
167	Grayson, John B.....	Louisiana..	.....	Aug. 15, 1861.	Aug. 15, 1861.
168	Gregg, John.....	Texas.....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Sept. 27, 1862.	Aug. 29, 1862.
169	Gregg, Maxcy.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Dec. 14, 1861.	Dec. 14, 1861.
170	Green, Martin E.....	Missouri...	Gen. S. Price.....	July 23, 1862.	July 21, 1862.
171	Green, Thomas.....	Texas	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	May 23, 1863.	May 20, 1863.
172	Greene, Colton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
173	Greer, E.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Oct. 8, 1862.	Oct. 8, 1862.
174	Griffith, Richard.....	Mississippi.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Nov. 2, 1861.	Nov., 2, 1861.
175	Grigsby, J. Warren....	Kentucky..	.....	.....	.....
176	Grimes, Bryan.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 1, 1864.	May 19, 1864.
177	Hagan, James.....	Alabama...	Gen. Wheeler	Febr'y, 1865.	Febr'y, 1865.
178	Hagood, Johnson.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. Pemberton.....	July 21, 1862.	July 21, 1862.
179	Hampton, Wade.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	May 23, 1862.	May 23, 1862.
180	Hannon, M. W.....	.....	Gen. Wheeler	.....1865.	.....1865.
181	Hanson, R. H.....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 20, 1862.	Dec. 13, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Feb. 5, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th Arkansas regiments, commanded in turn by Generals Hardee, Hindman and Liddell.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Killed in the trenches in front of Petersburg December 2, 1864; brigade composed of the 63d Tennessee and the 43d Alabama regiments, and the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th battalions of the Alabama Legion, Longstreet's corps.
May 11, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Brigade composed of the 7th, 10th, 6th and 15th, 17th and 19th 24th and 25th Texas regiments.
Aug. 15, 1861.	.....	Died at Tallahassee, Florida, October 21, 1861.
Sept. 27, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 7th Texas, the 3d, 10th, 34th, 41st and 50th Tennessee regiments and Bledsoe's Light Battery; brigade at one time composed of the 1st, 4th and 5th Texas and the 3d Arkansas regiments, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Dec. 24, 1861.	.....	Killed at Fredericksburg; brigade composed of the 1st, 12th, 13th and 14th South Carolina infantry regiments and "Orr's Rifles" (1st South Carolina Rifles), A. P. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Killed in action during the siege of Vicksburg; commanded 3d brigade, 1st division, Army of the West, composed of the 4th Missouri regiment, battalion Missouri infantry, battalion Missouri cavalry, dismounted, Confederate Rangers, and King's Light Battery; during the siege of Vicksburg, General Green commanded a brigade in Bowen's division, composed of the remnants of the 2d and 6th Missouri infantry regiments, the 1st and 3d Missouri cavalry regiments, dismounted, and the Light Batteries of Landis and King.
June 25, 1864.	....	Killed in action at the Battle of Mansfield, April 12, 1864; commanding Texas cavalry brigade under General Marmaduke, in the Trans-Mississippi Department; in the assault upon Donaldsville, June 28, 1863, his command consisted of the 4th, 5th and 7th Texas cavalry regiments and the regiments of Phillips and Stone.
.....	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade, Marmaduke's division, Trans-Mississippi Department.
Oct. 8, 1862.	.....	Chief of Bureau of Conscription, Trans-Mississippi Department.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Mortally wounded at Savage Station; brigade was composed of the 13th, 17th, 18th and 21st Mississippi regiments.
.....	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade, Army of Tennessee.
June 1, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General February 23, 1865; brigade composed of the 32d, 43d, 45th and 53d North Carolina regiments infantry and the 2d North Carolina battalion; General Daniel formerly commanded this brigade.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 12th and 51st Alabama cavalry regiments, Wheeler's cavalry corps, Army of the West.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 11th, 21st, 25th and 27th South Carolina regiments and Lieutenant-Colonel Rion's South Carolina battalion.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General September 3d, 1863; brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 4th, 5th and 6th regiments South Carolina cavalry, Jeff. Davis Legion and Cobb Legion, Georgia cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade in Wheeler's cavalry corps, Martin's division, composed of the 53d Alabama and the 24th Alabama battalion.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Killed at Murfreesboro'; commanded brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 6th and 9th Kentucky regiments and the 41st Alabama regiment, Breckinridge's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
182	Hardee, Wm. J.....	Georgia....	....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
183	Hardeman, Wm. P....	.....	Maj. Gen. Magruder..	.....	.....
184	Harris, D. B.....	Virginia....	Gen. Beauregard.....	.....	.....
185	Harris, N. H.....	Mississippi.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Feb. 17, 1864.	Jan. 20, 1864.
186	Harris, Thos. A.....	Missouri...	Gen. Price.....	.....	.....
187	Harrison, Geo. P., Jr..	Georgia....	Gen. Hardee.....	Febr'y, 1865.	Febr'y, 1865.
188	Harrison, Jas. E.....	Texas.....	Lt. Gen. E. K. Smith..	Dec'r, 1864.	Dec'r, 1864.
189	Harrison, Richard....	Texas.....	Maj. Gen. Loring.....	.....1865.	.....1865.
190	Harrison, Thomas.....	Texas.....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Jan'y, 1865.	Jan'y, 1865.
191	Hatton, R.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	May 23, 1862.	May 23, 1862.
192	Hawes, J. M.....	Kentucky..	Gen. Beauregard.....	Mch. 14, 1862.	Mch. 5, 1862.
193	Hawthorn, A. T.....	Arkansas..	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Feb. 23, 1864.	Feb. 18, 1864.
194	Hays, Harry T.....	Louisiana..	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 25, 1862.	July 25, 1862.
195	Hebert, Louis.....	Louisiana..	Gen. Beauregard.....	May 26, 1862.	May 26, 1862.
196	Hebert, Paul O.....	Louisiana..	.....	Aug. 17, 1861.	Aug. 17, 1861.
197	Helm, Benj. H.....	Kentucky..	Gen. Beauregard.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 14, 1862.
198	Heth, Henry.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Jan. 6, 1862.	Jan. 6, 1862.
199	Higgins, Edward.....	Louisiana..	Gen. D. H. Maury....	Nov. 2, 1863.	Oct. 29, 1863.
200	Hill, A. P.....	Virginia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 26, 1862.	Feb. 26, 1862.
201	Hill, B. J.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 15, 1864.	Oct. 15, 1864.
202	Hill, D. Harvey.....	N. Carolina	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	July 10, 1861.	July 10, 1861.
203	Hindman, T. C.....	Arkansas ..	.....	Sept. 28, 1861.	Sept. 28, 1861.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th Arkansas regiments.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade, District of Texas, under Major-General Magruder.
....	.....	Chief Engineer in charge of Confederate defences during the siege of Charleston, &c.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 12th, 16th, 19th and 48th regiments Mississippi Volunteers.
.....	.....	Commissioned Brigadier-General in Missouri State Guard June 10, 1861; resigned in September, 1861, to occupy a seat in the Confederate Congress.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st Georgia Regulars, the 32d, 47th and 5th regiments Georgia Volunteers, and the 5th regiment Georgia Reserves.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 15th, 17th and 31st Texas regiments, and Stephen's Texas regiment, Polignac's division, Trans-Mississippi Department.
.....	.....	Was Colonel of Terry's Texas cavalry regiment and succeeded General J. A. Wharton in command of his brigade of Texas cavalry; afterwards in command of brigade in Stewart's corps.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 8th and 11th Texas, the 4th Tennessee, the 3d Arkansas and the 1st Kentucky regiments cavalry, Wharton's command.
.....	....	Killed at Edwards' Farm June 1, 1862; commanded 5th brigade, 1st division, 1st corps, Army of Virginia.
Mch. 14, 1862.	.....	Assigned to the command of the cavalry of General A. S. Johnston's army just prior to the Battle of Shiloh.
May 11, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 17th, 21st and 23d Tennessee and the 33d Alabama regiments and Austin's Light Battery, constituting the 5th brigade, 3d corps, Army of the Mississippi.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th Louisiana regiments, Early's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; promoted Major-General April, 1865.
May 30, 1862.	.....	Commanding brigade in Maury's division, Army of the West; also Chief Engineer, Department of North Carolina; in 1862, commanding 2d brigade, 1st division, Army of the West, composed of the 3d Louisiana, the 14th and 17th Arkansas regiments, Whitfield's Texas Legion, Greer's regiment dismounted cavalry, and McDonald's Light Battery.
Aug. 17, 1861.	.....	In command of the Department of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Killed at Chickamauga September 20, 1863; brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 6th and 9th Kentucky and 41st Alabama regiments and Cobb's Light Battery, Breckinridge's division, Army of the Tennessee.
Jan. 14, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 24, 1863; brigade composed of the 40th, 47th and 55th Virginia regiments and the 22d Virginia battalion, A. P. Hill's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Assigned to the command of the forts and batteries for the defence of Mobile, Alabama.
Feb. 26, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 26, 1862; brigade composed of the 1st, 7th, 11th and 17th Virginia regiments and Roger's Light Battery, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade, Smith's division, Cheatham's corps, Army of Tennessee.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General March 26, 1862.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 14, 1862; brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th Arkansas regiments, Army of the West.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
204	Hodge, George B.....	Kentucky..	.....	Nov. 21, 1863.	Nov. 20, 1863.
205	Hogg, Joseph L.....	Texas.....	Maj. Gen. S. Price....	Feb. 14, 1862.	Feb. 14, 1862.
206	Hoke, Robert F.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 17, 1863.
207	Hoke, W. I.....	N. Carolina	Gen. B. Bragg.....	.....	.....
208	Holmes, Theop. H.....	N. Carolina	.....	June 5, 1861.	June 5, 1861.
209	Holtzclaw, J. T.....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	July 8, 1864.	July 7, 1864.
210	Hood, John B.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. H. Holmes....	March 6, 1862.	March 3, 1862.
211	Huger, Benjamin.....	S. Carolina.	.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
212	Humes, W. Y. C.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 17, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.
213	Humphries, B. G.....	Mississippi.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Aug. 14, 1863.	Aug. 12, 1863.
214	Hunton, Eppa.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Aug. 12, 1863.	Aug. 9, 1863.
215	Imboden, J. D.....	Virginia ...	.....	Apl. 13, 1863.	Jan. 28, 1863.
216	Iverson, Alfred, Jr....	N. Carolina	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
217	Jackman, Sidney D....	Missouri...	Gen. G. O. Shelby....	Febr'y, 1865.	Feb. 9, 1865.
218	Jackson, Alfred E.....	Tennessee.	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Apl. 22, 1863.	Febr'y, 1863.
219	Jackson, Henry R.....	Georgia....	Adjt. and Inspt. Gen.	June 4, 1861.	June 4, 1861.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d and 3d battalions Kentucky cavalry, the 27th Virginia Partisan Rangers and Lieutenant Logan's section of Light artillery; at one time in command of the District of "South Mississippi and East Louisiana."
Feb. 14, 1862.	.....	Died May 16, 1862; brigade composed of 10th, 11th and Major Crump's regiments Texas dismounted cavalry, Major McCray's battalion Arkansas infantry, and Captain Goode's Light Battery, constituting 1st brigade, 2d division, Army of the West.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 20, 1864; commanded District of North Carolina; at one time in command of brigade composed of the 6th, 21st, 24th and 57th North Carolina regiments and the 1st North Carolina battalion, Early's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General and in command of post at Charlotte, North Carolina.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; commanding brigade. Army of the Potomac.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 18th, 36th and 38th, and the 32d and 58th (consolidated) Alabama regiments; subsequently the 21st Alabama regiment and Major Williams' battalion (the Pelham Cadets) were added.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 10, 1862; commanding Texas brigade, Longstreet's division, Army of Northern Virginia, composed of the 1st, 4th and 5th Texas and the 18th Georgia regiments and the Hampton Legion.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; assigned to command at Norfolk, Virginia, and of the forces concentrated in that vicinity.
May 25, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General 1865; commanding brigade in General Wheeler's cavalry; subsequently in command of a division in Wheeler's cavalry corps, composed of the brigades of Ashby, Harrison and Williams.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 21st, 13th, 17th and 18th Mississippi regiments, McLaws' division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 8th, 18th, 19th, 28th and 56th Virginia regiments, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 13, 1863.	.....	In command of the "Valley District," Virginia; brigade composed of the 18th, 23d and 25th Virginia cavalry, the 62d Virginia infantry, mounted, and McClanahan's Battery of Horse Artillery.
June 10, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 5th, 12th, 20th and 23d North Carolina regiments, D. H. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; in 1864, brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th and 6th Georgia cavalry regiments, Martin's division, Wheeler's corps.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of his own regiment and those of Colonels Benj. F. Elliott and D. A. Williams—all Missouri troops.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Assigned to the command of the 4th Military District of East Tennessee.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	At first on duty in Western Virginia; resigned December 2, 1861, and subsequently reappointed September 21, 1863; brigade composed of the 1st Confederate, the 66th, 29th, 30th and 25th Georgia regiments and Major Shaaf's battalion; brigade in May, 1862, composed of the 3d Arkansas, 31st Virginia and 1st and 12th Georgia regiments and Hansborough's battalion.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
220	Jackson, John K.....	Georgia....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Feb. 13, 1862.	Feb. 14, 1864.
221	Jackson, Thomas J....	Virginia....	.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
222	Jackson, William H....	Tennessee.	Lt. Gen. Pemberton..	Jan. 9, 1863.	Dec. 29, 1862.
223	Jackson, William L....	Virginia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept'r, 1864.	Sept'r, 1864.
224	Jenkins, Albert G.....	Virginia ...	Gen. W. W. Loring...	Aug. 5, 1862.	Aug. 5, 1862.
225	Jenkins, M.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 22, 1862.	July 22, 1862.
226	Johnson, A. R.....	Texas.....	Gen. Morgan.....	Aug. 4, 1864.	Aug. 4, 1864.
227	Johnson, Bradley T....	Maryland..	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 28, 1864.	June 28, 1864.
228	Johnson, Bushrod R...	Tennessee.	.....	Jan. 24, 1862.	Jan. 24, 1862.
229	Johnson, Edward.....	Virginia ...	Brig. Gen. Loring....	Dec. 13, 1861.	Dec. 13, 1861.
230	Johnston, George D....	Mississippi.	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	July 26, 1864.	July 26, 1864.
231	Johnston, Albert S....	.....	.....	.....	.....
232	Johnston, George H...	Alabama...	.....	.....	.....
233	Johnston, Joseph E....	.....	.....	.....	.....
234	Johnston, Robert D....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 2, 1863.	Sept. 1, 1863.
235	Jones, A. C.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
236	Jones, D. R.....	Georgia....	Gen. Beauregard.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
237	Jones, John M.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	May 16, 1863.	May 15, 1863.
238	Jones, John R.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 25, 1862.	June 23, 1862.
239	Jones, Samuel.....	Virginia ...	....	Aug. 23, 1861.	July 21, 1861.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Feb. 14, 1862, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 5th and 8th Mississippi and the 5th Georgia regiments, the 1st Confederate regiment, 2d Georgia battalion of Sharpshooters, and Scogins' Light Battery; in 1862 in command of the 3d brigade, Reserve corps, Army of the Mississippi, composed of the 17th, 18th, 21st and 24th Alabama and the 5th Georgia regiments, and Bortwell's Light Battery.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; commanded 1st brigade, Army of the Shenandoah, composed of the 2d, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33d Virginia regiments and Pendletou's Light Battery.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade, Forrest's command; subsequently commanded cavalry division, Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 19th, 20th and 46th regiments Virginia cavalry, the 37th battalion Virginia cavalry and the 1st Maryland cavalry.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade, Army of Northern Virginia.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Killed at the Battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864; brigade composed of the 1st, 4th, 5th and 6th regiments South Carolina Volunteers, the 2d regiment South Carolina Rifles and the Palmetto Sharpshooters, Hood's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding 2d brigade, General Morgan's cavalry; subsequently in command of Tennessee and Kentucky, after those States passed into the hands of the United States forces.
.....	.....	Commanded Maryland Line, Army of Northern Virginia; in August, 1862, command composed of the 2d brigade, Taliaferro's division, Army of the Valley, comprising the 21st, 42d and 48th Virginia regiments, the 1st Virginia battalion and two light batteries.
Jan. 24, 1862.	....	Promoted Major-General May 21, 1864; brigade composed of the 17th, 23d, 25th, 37th and 44th Tennessee regiments and Captain Darden's Light Battery; in 1862 commanding 3d brigade, 3d division, Army of the Mississippi.
Dec. 24, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General February 28, 1863; commanded "Stonewall" Jackson's old division.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 19th, 22d, 25th, 39th and 50th Alabama regiments, formerly of Hindman's (afterwards Brown's) division, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Promoted General August 31, 1861, to take rank from May 30. 1861.
.....	.....	Commanded brigade in Major-General Edw'd Johnson's division.
.....	.....	Promoted General August 31st, 1861, to take rank from July 4, 1861; assigned to command at Harper's Ferry.
Feb. 16, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 5th, 12th, 20th and 23d North Carolina regiments infantry and the 2d North Carolina battalion.
.....	.....	
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 11, 1862; brigade composed of the 4th, 5th, 6th and 9th South Carolina regiments, constituting the 3d brigade, 1st corps, Army of the Potomac; brigade afterwards composed of the 17th and 18th Mississippi and the 5th South Carolina regiments.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Killed at battle of Wilderness May '64; commanded a brigade in Johnson's division, Ewell's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 44th, 42d, 21st, 25th and 50th Virginia regiments and the 1st battalion Virginia Regulars, Trimble's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General March 14, 1862; brigade composed of the 7th, 8th, 9th and 11th Georgia regiments, the 1st Kentucky regiment and Alburti's Virginia Light Battery.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
240	Jones, Thomas M.....	.....	.....	.....1862.	.....
241	Jones, W. E.....	Virginia ...	Comd'g at Winchester	Oct. 3, 1862.	Sept. 19, 1862.
242	Jordon, Thomas.....	Virginia ...	Gen. Beauregard.....	Sept. 26, 1862.	April 14, 1862.
243	Kelley, J. H.....	Alabama...	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 17, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.
244	Kemper, J. L.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 3, 1862.	June 3, 1862.
245	Kennedy, J. D.....	S. Carolina.	.....	Dec. 22, 1864.	Dec. 22, 1864.
246	Kershaw, J. B.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 15, 1862.	Feb. 13, 1862.
247	King, Wm. H.....	.....	.....	July 15, 1864.	Apl. 8, 1864.
248	Kirkland, Wm. W.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Aug. 31, 1863.	Aug. 29, 1863.
249	Lagnel, J. A. de.....	Virginia....	Gen. Huger.....	Apl. 18, 1862.	Apl. 15, 1862.
250	Lane, James H.....	N. Carolina	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
251	Lane, Walter P.....	Texas.....	Maj. Gen. Wharton...	Mch. 18, 1865.	Mch. 18, 1865.
252	Law, E. M.....	Alabama...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 3, 1862.	Oct. 3, 1862.
253	Lawton, Alex'r R.....	Georgia....	Commanding Department of Georgia.	Apl. 13, 1861.	Apl. 13, 1861.
254	Leadbetter, D.....	Alabama...	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Mch. 6, 1862.	Feb. 27, 1862.
255	Lee, Edwin G.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Sept. 23, 1864.	Sept. 23, 1864.
256	Lee, Fitzhugh.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 25, 1862.	July 24, 1862.
257	Lee, G. W. C.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 25, 1863.	June 25, 1863.
258	Lee, Robert E.....	Virginia ...	.....	.....	.....

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade in the Department of Alabama and Western Florida.
Oct. 3, 1862.	.....	Killed in action; commanding cavalry brigade, Army of Northern Virginia; also in command of Valley District, Virginia.
Sept. 26, 1862.	.....	Chief of Staff to General Beauregard.
Feb 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade in Wheeler's cavalry; brigade composed of the 63d Virginia, the 58th North Carolina, the 5th Kentucky and the 65th Georgia regiments; subsequently in command of a division in Wheeler's corps, composed of the brigades of Allen, Dibrell and Hannon.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General March 1, 1864; brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 7th, 11th and 17th Virginia regiments, Pickett's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; for a time the 24th Virginia regiment was attached to this brigade.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d, 3d, 7th, 8th, 15th, and 20th South Carolina regiments and James' 3d South Carolina battalion, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 13, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 18, 1864; brigade composed of the 2d, 3d, 7th, 8th, 15th and 20th South Carolina regiments, McLaws' division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Assigned to the command of "Walker's division of infantry," Trans-Mississippi Department; afterwards in command of a Texas brigade in General Polignac's division.
Feb. 16, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 26th, 44th, 47th, 52d and 11th North Carolina infantry regiments, and subsequently of the 17th, 66th, 50th and 42d regiments North Carolina infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	On duty in the Ordnance Bureau at Richmond.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 7th, 18th, 28th, 33d and 37th North Carolina regiments, Pender's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade of Texas cavalry in Major-General John A. Wharton's division, Trans-Mississippi Department.
Oct. 3, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 9, 1865; brigade composed of the 15th, 44th, 47th and 48th and 4th Alabama regiments, Hood's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; at the Battle of Fredericksburg, his brigade composed of the 6th, 54th and 57th North Carolina and the 4th and 44th Alabama regiments.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Subsequently Quartermaster-General of the Confederacy; brigade consisted of the 13th, 26th, 31st, 38th, 60th and 61st Georgia regiments, Ewell's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; at one time in command of Ewell's division.
March 6, 1862.	.....	Commanding in Knoxville, Tennessee, in February, 1862; afterwards in command of a brigade composed of the 20th and 23d Alabama regiments and Colonel Vaughn's Tennessee regiment.
.....	.....	In command at Staunton, Virginia; subsequently detailed on secret service of the Confederacy.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General September 3, 1863; brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 5th and 9th Virginia cavalry regiments, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade of local troops for the defence of Richmond; previously was an aid-de-camp to President Davis, with the rank of Colonel; promoted Major-General early in 1865.
.....	.....	Promoted General August 31, 1861, to take rank from June 14, 1861.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
259	Lee, Stephen D.....	S. Carolina.	Maj. Gen. M. L. Smith	Nov. 6, 1862.	Nov. 6, 1862.
260	Lee, Wm. H. F.....	Virginia....	Gen. J. E. B. Stuart..	Oct. 3, 1862.	Sept. 15, 1862.
261	Leventhorpe, C.....	N. Carolina	.....	.....1865.	.....1865.
262	Lewis, Joseph H.....	Kentucky..	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 1, 1863.	Sept. 30, 1863.
263	Lewis, W. G.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 2, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
264	Liddell, St. John R....	Louisiana..	Gen. B. Bragg.....	July 17, 1862.	July 12, 1862.
265	Lilley, R. D.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 2, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
266	Little, Henry.....	Missouri ...	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Apl. 16, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
267	Logan, T. M.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Feb. 23, 1865.	Feb. 15, 1865.
268	Lomax, L. L.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 20, 1863.	July 23, 1863.
269	Long, A. L.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 21, 1863.	Sept. 21, 1863.
270	Longstreet, James.....	Alabama...	Gen. Beauregard.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
271	Loring, W. W.....	Florida	Army of the N. West.	May 20, 1861.	May 20, 1861.
272	Lovell, Mansfield.....	Maryland..	.....	.....	.....
273	Lowry, M. P.....	Mississippi.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 6, 1863.	Oct. 4, 1863.
274	Lowry, Robert.....	Mississippi.	.....	.....1864.	.....1864.
275	Lyon, H. B.....	Kentucky..	.....	June 14, 1864.	June 14, 1864.
276	Mabry, H. P.....	Texas.....	.....	.....	.....
277	Mackall, W. W.....	Maryland..	Gen. Beauregard.....	March 6, 1862.	Feb. 28, 1862.
278	MacLay, R. P.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
279	MacRae, William.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 23, 1864.	June 23, 1864.
280	Magruder, J. B.....	Virginia ...	.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
281	Mahone, William.....	Virginia ...	Maj. Gen. Huger.....	Nov. 16, 1861.	Nov. 16, 1861.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General August 3, 1863; brigade composed of the 17th, 19th, 22d and 27th Louisiana regiments, the 2d and 46th Mississippi regiments, the 1st Louisiana Heavy Artillery and the 1st Tennessee Heavy Artillery, the last two regiments garrisoning the fixed batteries at Vicksburg.
Oct. 8, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 23, 1864; brigade composed of the 13th and 19th regiments Virginia cavalry, the 2d regiment North Carolina cavalry and McGreggor's Battery of Horse Artillery, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 5th, 6th and 9th Kentucky and 41st Alabama regiments, Army of Tennessee; succeeded General Helm in the command of this brigade.
June 2, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, composed of the 6th, 21st, 54th and 57th North Carolina regiments.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d and 15th, 5th and 13th, 6th, 7th and 8th Arkansas regiments, a Pioneer company and Roberts' Light Battery, constituting 1st brigade, 3d corps, Army of the Mississippi.
June 2, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 13th, 31st, 49th, 52d and 58th Virginia regiments infantry [formerly Pegram's brigade], Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 16, 1862.	.. ..	Killed in action; Commanded 1st division, Army of the West, composed of the brigades of Gates, Hebert and Green.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 4th, 5th and 6th regiments South Carolina cavalry, the Keitt South Carolina Squadron and the 1st regiment [Colonel Black] South Carolina cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General August 10, 1864; brigade composed of the 5th, 6th and 15th Virginia cavalry regiments and the 1st Maryland cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigadier-General of Artillery and Chief of Artillery of General Ewell's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; brigade composed of the 1st, 7th, 11th and 17th Virginia regiments, and constituted the 4th brigade, 1st corps, Army of the Potomac.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General February 15, 1862; in command in Western Virginia.
.....	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861, and assigned to command at New Orleans.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 32d and 45th Mississippi regiments, the 16th, 33d and 45th Alabama regiments, the 18th Alabama battalion and Semples' Light Battery, Cleburne's division, Army of Tennessee; the 5th and 8th Mississippi regiments were subsequently added.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 6th, 14th, 15th, 20th, 23d and 43d Mississippi regiments infantry; succeeded General John Adams in the command of this brigade.
June 14, 1864.	.....	In command of a brigade composed of the 3d, 7th, 8th and 12th regiments Kentucky cavalry, Forrest's division; subsequently in command of the Department of Kentucky.
.....	.....	
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Chief of Staff to General Bragg.
.....	.....	
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 11th, 26th, 42d, 47th and 52d North Carolina infantry regiments.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 7, 1861; on duty on the Peninsula; afterwards in command of the District of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona.
Dec. 13, 1861, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General July 30, 1864; brigade composed of the 3d Alabama, the 6th, 12th, 16th and 41st Virginia and the 2d (afterwards 12th) North Carolina regiments, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
282	Major, J. P.....	Louisiana..	Gen. R. Taylor.....	July 25, 1863.	July 21, 1863.
283	Maney, George.....	Tennessee.	Gen. Beauregard.....	Apl. 18, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
284	Manigault, A. M.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Apl. 30, 1863.	Apl. 26, 1863.
285	Marmaduke, J. S.....	Missouri...	Gen. T. H. Holmes....	May 25, 1863.	Nov. 15, 1862.
286	Marshall, Humphrey...	Kentucky..	.....	Oct. 30, 1861.	Oct. 30, 1861.
287	Marshall, John	Texas.....	.....	.....	.....
288	Martin, John D.....	Mississippi.	.....	.....	.....
289	Martin, James G.....	N. Carolina	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	May 17, 1862.	May 15, 1862.
290	Martin, Wm. T.....	Mississippi.	Lt. Gen. Pemberton..	Dec. 2, 1862.	Dec. 2, 1862.
291	Maury, Dabney H.....	Virginia ...	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 12, 1862.
292	Maxey, S. B.....	Texas	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	Mch. 7, 1862.	Mch. 4, 1862.
293	McCausland, John.....	Virginia ...	Gen. Breckinridge....	May 24, 1864.	May 18, 1864.
294	McComb, Wm.....	Tennessee.	.....	.....	.....
295	McCown, John P.....	Tennessee.	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	Oct. 12, 1861.	Oct. 12, 1861.
296	McCray, T. H.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. L. Polk.....	.....1863.	.....1863.
297	McCulloch, Benj.....	Texas.....	.....	May 1, 1861.	May 1, 1861.
298	McCulloch, Henry E...	Texas.....	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 14, 1862.
299	McGowan, Samuel.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 17, 1863.
300	McIntosh, James M....	Florida	.....	Jan. 24, 1862.	Jan. 24, 1862.
301	McLaws, Lafayette....	Georgia....	Gen. Magruder.....	Sept. 25, 1861.	Sept. 25, 1861.
302	McMurry, J. A.....	Tennessee.	.....	.....	.....

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanded 2d cavalry brigade, District of Western Louisiana.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st and 27th Tennessee, the 4th, 6th and 9th Tennessee Confederate regiments, Maney's battalion and Smith's Light Battery, constituting 2d brigade, 2d division, 1st corps, Army of the Mississippi; the 14th and 50th Tennessee regiments were subsequently added.
Apl. 30, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 10th and 19th South Carolina, the 24th, 28th and 34th Alabama regiments and Waters' Light Battery; in 1862 brigade known as 4th brigade, Reserve corps, Army of the Mississippi.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General ——, 1864; in command of all the cavalry in North Arkansas; brigade composed of the 3d Confederate, the 25th, 29th and 37th Tennessee regiments and Sweet's Light Battery, constituting the 4th brigade, 3d corps, Army of the Mississippi.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Resigned June 17, 1863; at the affair at Princeton, Virginia, in May, 1862, command consisted of the 54th and 29th Virginia regiments, the 5th Kentucky regiment, Dunn's battalion, Bradley's Mounted Kentucky Rifles and Jeffree's Light Battery.
.....	.....	Killed June 27, 1862, in charge at Gaines' Mill.
.....	.....	
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade consisted of the 17th, 42d, 50th and 66th North Carolina regiments.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 10, 1863; assigned to the command of the cavalry brigades of Roddy and Crosby.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 4, 1862; commanding Moore's, Ross' and Cabell's brigades; in 1862 commanding 3d division, Army of the West, composed of the brigades of Dockery, Moore and Phifer.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Superintendent of affairs in the Indian Territory; commanded brigade in the Army of the Mississippi composed of the 41st Georgia, 24th Mississippi and 9th Texas regiments and Eldridge's Light Battery.
May 24, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 14th, 16th, 17th, 21st and 22d regiments Virginia cavalry and Jackson's Battery of Horse Artillery.
.....	.....	Commanding Tennessee brigade, Heath's division, 3d corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General March 10, 1862; commanding brigades of Cabell and Churchill, Army of the West; assigned in 1861 to the command of the 3d division, Western Department, embracing the brigades of Marks and Neely.
.....1863.	.....	Commanding 3d brigade, McCown's division, Army of Tennessee.
May 14, 1861.	.....	Died from wounds received at Pea Ridge; commanding division in Van Dorn's army.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	In command of Texas; also at one time of a brigade composed of the regiments of Colonels Waterhouse, Flournoy, Fitzhugh and Allen.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 12th, 13th and 14th South Carolina regiments and "Orr's Rifles" [succeeded General Maxy Gregg in the command], Pender's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Jan. 24, 1863.	.....	Killed March 7, 1862, at Pea Ridge; commanding Missouri brigade, Price's division, Van Dorn's army.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 23, 1862; brigade composed of the 15th and 32d Virginia, the 5th and 10th Louisiana and the 10th, 50th, 53d and 57th Georgia regiments and Manly's Light Battery, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding Maney's brigade, 2d division, 1st corps, Army of the Mississippi.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
303	McNair, E.....	Arkansas..	Lt. Gen. E. K. Smith..	Nov. 4, 1862.	Nov. 4, 1862.
304	McRae, D.	Arkansas..	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Nov. 5, 1862.	Nov. 5, 1862.
305	Mercer, Hugh W.....	Georgia....	Brig. Gen. Lawton....	Oct. 29, 1861.	Oct. 29, 1861.
306	Miles, W. R.....	Mississippi.	Maj. Gen. Gardner....	.....1864.	.....1864.
307	Miller, William.....	Florida	To com'd Fla. reserves	Aug. 5, 1864.	Aug. 2, 1864.
308	Moody, T. M.....	Alabama...	.....	.....	.....
309	Moore, John C.....	Texas.....	Gen. Beauregard.....	May 26, 1862.	May 26, 1862.
310	Moore, P. T.....	Virginia....	Maj. Gen. Kemper....	May, 1864.	May, 1864.
311	Morgan, John H.	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 11, 1862.	Dec. 11, 1862.
312	Morgan, John T.....	Alabama...	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 17, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.
313	Moulton, Alfred.....	Louisiana..	Gen. Beauregard.....	Apl. 18, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
314	Munford, Thomas T...	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Nov., 1864.	Nov., 1864.
315	Nelson, Allison.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Sept. 26, 1862.	Sept. 12, 1862.
316	Nichols, Francis T.....	Louisiana..	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 14, 1862.	Oct. 14, 1862.
317	O'Neal, E. A.....	Alabama...	....	.....	.....
318	Page, R. L.....	Virginia ...	Gen. D. H. Maury....	Mch. 7, 1864.	Mch. 1, 1864.
319	Palmer, J. B.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	.....1864.	Sept'r, 1864.
320	Palmer, S. B.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
321	Parsons, M. M.....	Arkansas..	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Nov. 5, 1862.	Nov. 5, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 4th, 31st and 25th Arkansas and the 39th North Carolina regiments and Culpeper's Light Battery; his brigade at one time formed part of McCown's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the regiments of Colonels Glenn, Ganse and Hart, and the Light Battery of Captain Marshall.
Dec. 20, 1861.	.....	In command at Savannah, Georgia; when in the field, brigade consisted of the 1st, 54th, 57th and 63d Georgia regiments, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Assigned to the command of Northeast Mississippi; afterwards with General D. H. Maury, at Mobile, Alabama.
.....	.....	Assigned to the command of the District of Florida.
.....	.....	
Apl. 11, 1863.	.....	Resigned February 3, 1864; brigade composed of the 2d Texas, the 35th Mississippi and the 37th, 40th and 42d Alabama regiments; in 1862 in command of the 2d brigade, 3d division, Army of the West.
.....	.....	Commanding and organizing reserve forces in and around Richmond, Virginia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Commanding 3d cavalry brigade, Wheeler's division, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 10th, Breckinridge's and Ward's Kentucky regiments, Hamilton's battalion, Quirk's company of scouts, escort under Murphy and Bryne's Light Battery.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding cavalry brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 7th and 51st Alabama regiments, Martin's division, Wheeler's cavalry corps.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	Killed at the Battle of Mansfield; brigade composed of the 18th and 28th Louisiana regiments, the Cresent Louisiana regiment and the 8th Louisiana battalion.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th Virginia regiments cavalry and the Maryland battalion of cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Sept. 26, 1862.	.....	Died at camp near Austin, Texas, October 7, 1862; brigade composed of the 10th regiment Texas infantry and the 15th, 17th and 18th regiments Texas cavalry.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Commanding District of Lynchburg, Virginia; brigade, at the Battle of Chancellorsville, composed of the 1st, 2d, 10th, 14th and 15th Louisiana regiments, Trimble's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding Rodes' brigade, composed of the 3d, 5th, 6th, 12th and 26th Alabama regiments, D. H. Hill's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
June 9, 1864.	.....	Assigned to command of Fort Morgan and the Outer Defences of Mobile Bay; brigade composed of the 21st regiment Alabama infantry, 1st battalion Alabama artillery, 1st battalion Tennessee Heavy Artillery, 5 companies of the 7th regiment Alabama cavalry and a portion of the 1st Alabama Confederate regiment.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 3d, 18th, 26th, 32d and 45th Tennessee regiments, the 23d Tennessee battalion, the 54th and 63d Virginia regiments and the 58th and 60th North Carolina regiments; in December, 1862, Colonel commanding brigade in Breckinridge's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	
Apl. 30, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the regiments of Colonels Pickett, Hunter, Poulter and Caldwell, Lieutenant-Colonel Pindall's battalion and Captain Tilden's Light Battery; commanded 4th brigade, Price's division.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
322	Parsons, W. H.....	Texas.....	.....	.....	.....
323	Payne, Wm. H.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Nov. 4, 1864.	Nov. 1, 1864.
324	Paxton, E. F.....	Virginia ...	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
325	Pearce, N. B.....	Arkansas ..	.....	.....	.....
326	Pegram, John.....	Virginia ...	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Nov. 10, 1862.	Nov. 7, 1862.
327	Pemberton, J. C.....	Virginia....	.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
328	Pender, W. D.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 22, 1862.	June 3, 1862.
329	Pendleton, Wm. N.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 26, 1862.	Mch. 26, 1862.
330	Perrin, A.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 17, 1863.	Sept. 10, 1863.
331	Perry, E. A.....	Florida	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 30, 1862.	Aug. 28, 1862.
332	Perry, W. F.....	.....	Gen. Longstreet.....	Apl. 9, 1865.	Apl. 9, 1865.
333	Pettigrew, J. J.....	N. Carolina	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Feb. 26, 1862.	Feb. 26, 1862.
334	Pettus, Edmund W....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Sept. 19, 1863.	Sept. 18, 1863.
335	Phifer, Charles W.....	Texas.....	.....	Spring 1862.	Spring 1862.
336	Pickett, George E.....	Virginia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 13, 1862.	Jan. 14, 1862.
337	Pike, Albert.....	Arkansas ..	.....	Aug. 15, 1861.	Aug. 15, 1861.
338	Pillow, Gideon J.....	Tennessee.	.....	July 9, 1861.	July 9, 1861.
339	Polignac, C. J.....	France.....	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Jan. 10, 1863.	Jan. 10, 1863.
340	Polk, Lucius E.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 20, 1862.	Dec. 13, 1862.
341	Posey, Carnot.....	Mississippi.	Gen. Longstreet.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General in command of a brigade composed of the 12th, 19th and 21st Texas cavalry, Major Morgan's battalion of Texas cavalry and Pratt's Battery of Light Artillery.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of 5th, 6th, 8th and 15th regiments Virginia cavalry and the 36th battalion Virginia cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Killed at Chancellorsville; brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33d Virginia regiments, Trimble's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commissioned Brigadier-General May, 1861, by the Secession Convention of Arkansas; command composed of Carrol's cavalry regiment, the 3d and 5th, regiments Arkansas infantry, Woodruff's infantry battalion and Reid's Light Battery.
Apl. 25, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General ——, 1864; Killed at Hatcher's Run; Brigade composed of the 13th, 31st, 49th, 52d and 58th Virginia regiments infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 14, 1862; as Brigadier-General, commanded Confederate forces north of the Nansemond, on the east bank of James river; brigade at one time in 1861 composed of the 13th and 14th North Carolina regiments and Manley's North Carolina Light Battery.
Sept. 30, 1862.	....	Promoted Major-General May 27, 1863; brigade composed of the 13th, 16th, 22d, 34th and 38th North Carolina regiments infantry, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Mch. 26, 1862.	.....	Chief of Artillery, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Killed at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864; in command of Wilcox's old brigade.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d, 5th and 8th Florida regiments, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 15th, 44th, 47th and 48th Alabama regiments, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 26, 1862.	.....	Died July 17, 1873, of wounds received July 14th, 1863, at bridge near Falling Waters; brigade composed of the 26th, 44th, 47th, 17th, 52d, 42d and 11th North Carolina regiments, Heth's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 20th, 23d, 30th, 31st and 46th Alabama regiments, Stevenson's division, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 6th and 9th Texas cavalry, the 3d Arkansas cavalry and the battalions of Stevenson and Bridges.
Jan. 14, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 11, 1862; brigade composed of the 8th, 18th, 19th, 28th and 56th Virginia regiments, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 15, 1861.	.....	In command of the Indian Territories and forces there raised; resigned November 11, 1862.
Aug. 29, 1861, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Assigned to command of 1st division, Army of the Western Department, composed of Walker's and Russell's brigades.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 8th, 1864; commanding 2d Texas brigade.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 3d and 5th Confederate, the 1st Arkansas, the 2d, 4Sth and 35th Tennessee regiments and Calvert's Light Battery, Cleburne's division, Army of Tennessee.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Killed in action; brigade composed of the 12th, 16th, 19th and 48th Mississippi regiments, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
342	Preston, John S.....	S. Carolina.	....	June 10, 1864.	June 10, 1864.
343	Preston, William.....	Kentucky..	Gen. Beauregard.....	Apl. 18, 1862.	Apl. 14, 1862.
344	Price, Sterling.....	Missouri...	.....	.....	.....
345	Pryor, Roger A.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Apl. 16, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
346	Quarles, Wm. A.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Sept. 5, 1863.	Aug. 25, 1863.
347	Raines, Gabriel J.....	N. Carolina	.....	Sept. 23, 1861.	Sept. 23, 1861.
348	Raines, James E.....	Tennessee.	Lt. Gen. E. K. Smith..	Nov. 4, 1862.	Nov. 4, 1862.
349	Ramseur, Stephen D...	N. Carolina	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
350	Randall, Horace.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
351	Randolph, George W..	Virginia ...	Maj. Gen. Magruder..	Feb. 13, 1862.	Feb. 13, 1862.
352	Ransom, Matt. W.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 15, 1863.	June 13, 1863.
353	Ransom, Robert, Jr....	N. Carolina	Maj. Gen. Huger.....	Mch. 6, 1862.	Mch. 1, 1862.
354	Reid, John C.....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	.....1864.	....1864.
355	Reynolds, A. E.	Mississippi.	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	March, 1865.	March, 1865.
356	Reynolds, A. W.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Sept. 17, 1863.	Sept. 14, 1863.
357	Reynolds, D. H.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. L. Polk.....	Mch. 12, 1864.	Mch. 5, 1864.
358	Richardson, R. V.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 3, 1863.	Dec. 1, 1863.
359	Ripley, Roswell S.....	S. Carolina.	.....	Aug. 15, 1861.	Aug. 15, 1861.
360	Roane, J. Selden.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Mch. 20, 1862.	Mch. 20, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
June 10, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	In charge of the Bureau of Conscription.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General 1865; commanded the 3d brigade in Major-General John C. Breckinridge's division, composed of the 20th Tennessee, the 60th North Carolina, the 1st, 3d and 4th Florida regiments and Mebane's Light Battery.
.....	.....	In command of the Missouri State Guard, and received into Confederate service with the rank of Major-General.
Apl. 16, 1862.	.....	Resigned July 19th, 1862; brigade composed of the 14th Louisiana, the 14th Alabama, the 2d Florida and the 3d Virginia regiments and Coppen's Light Battery; brigade at one time composed of the 3d Virginia, 14th Alabama and the 2d, 5th and 8th Florida regiments, Army of Northern Virginia.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade in Walthall's division, Stewart's corps, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 42d, 48th, 46th and 55th consolidated, the 53d and 49th Tennessee regiments, the 1st Alabama and the 4th and 30th Louisiana regiments.
Dec. 18, 1861.	.....	In charge of the Bureau of Conscription; again, Chief of the Torpedo and Sub-terra Shell Department.
.....	.....	Killed at the Battle of Stone's River December 31, 1862; brigade composed of the 11th Tennessee, 29th North Carolina and the 41st Georgia regiments, the 3d Georgia battalion and Captain McTyere's Light Battery.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General June 1, 1864; brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 14th and 30th North Carolina regiments, D. H. Hill's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade in Walker's division; killed in action at Jenkins' Ferry.
Feb. 13, 1862.	.....	Resigned December 13, 1862; at one time Secretary of War.
Feb. 16, 1864.	....	Brigade composed of the 24th, 25th, 35th, 49th and 56th North Carolina regiments, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
March 6, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 26, 1863; assigned to command of the 1st brigade, camp near Kingston, North Carolina, numbering some 4,000 men.
.....	.....	Acting as Brigadier-General in recruiting, mustering into service and brigading cavalry in Northern Alabama.
.....	.....	Colonel commanding Tilghman's brigade after he was killed at Battle of Baker's Creek; afterwards Senior Colonel commanding brigade of General Jos. R. Davis, during his absence, composed of the 26th, 2d, 11th and 42d Mississippi regiments, the 1st Alabama regiment and the 55th North Carolina regiment.
Feb 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 54th and 63d Virginia regiments and the 58th and 60th North Carolina regiments, Major-General Stevenson's division.
May 16, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Brigade composed of the 1st and 2d Arkansas cavalry regiments, dismounted, the 4th, 25th and 31st Arkansas infantry regiments and the 4th Arkansas infantry battalion; the 39th regiment North Carolina infantry was subsequently added, and was afterwards exchanged for the 9th Arkansas infantry regiment.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 19th, 14th and 15th regiments Tennessee cavalry, McDonald's battalion, and the 7th Tennessee regiment was subsequently added.
Aug. 15, 1861.	.....	In command at Charleston, South Carolina; brigade, at the Battle of Fredericksburg, composed of the 4th and 44th Georgia and the 1st and 3d North Carolina regiments, D. H. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Mch. 20, 1862.	.....	Assigned to duty at Little Rock, reorganizing the scattered forces, after the withdrawal of Price and Van Dorn; commanded a brigade attached to Major-General Sam. Jones' division, Army of the West.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
361	Roberts, Wm. P.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Feb. 21, 1865.	Feb. 21, 1865.
362	Robertson, B. H.....	Virginia ...	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	June 9, 1862.	June 9, 1862.
363	Robertson, E. S. C.....	Texas.....	.....	.....	.....
364	Robertson, F. H.....	Texas.....	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	July 26, 1864.	July 26, 1864.
365	Robertson, J. B.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
366	Roddy, P. D.....	Alabama...	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Aug. 3, 1863.	Aug. 3, 1863.
367	Rodes, R. E.....	Alabama...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
368	Ross, L. S.....	Texas	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 5, 1864.	Dec. 21, 1863.
369	Ross, Reuben R.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
370	Rosser, Thos. L.....	Texas.....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 10, 1863.	Sept. 28, 1863.
371	Rucker, E. W.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
372	Ruggles, Dan'l.....	Virginia ...	.....	Aug. 9, 1861.	Aug. 9, 1861.
373	Russell, W. W.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
374	Rust, Albert.....	Arkansas ..	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Mch. 6, 1862.	Mch. 4, 1862.
375	Saunders, J. C. C.....	Alabama...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 7, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
376	Scales, Alfred M.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 15, 1863.	June 13, 1863.
377	Scott, Thomas M.....	Louisiana..	Lt. Gen. L. Polk.....	May 24, 1864.	May 10, 1864.
378	Scurry, W. R.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. H. Holmes....	Sept. 26, 1862.	Sept. 12, 1862.
379	Sears, C. W.....	Mississippi.	Lt. Gen. L. Polk.....	Mch. 7, 1864.	Mch. 1, 1864.
380	Semmes, Paul J.....	Georgia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 11, 1862.
381	Sharp, J. H.....	Mississippi.	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	July 26, 1864.	July 26, 1864.
382	Shelby, J. O.....	Missouri...	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Feb. 5, 1864.	Dec. 15, 1863.
383	Shelley, Charles M....	Alabama...	.....	.....	.....
384	Shingler, Wm. P.....	S. Carolina.	.....	.....	.....

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Assigned to command of Dearing's old brigade, Army of Northern Virginia.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d, 6th, 7th and 11th Virginia regiments and the 16th Virginia battalion, Colonel Funsten.
.....	.....	Brigadier-General of Texas State forces; commanding the 27th brigade; on staff duty with General H. E. McCulloch.
.....	.....	Assigned to command of a brigade composed of the 5th and 11th Texas and the 4th Tennessee regiments cavalry.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 4th and 5th Texas and the 3d Arkansas regiments, Hood's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Commanded brigade in Forrest's cavalry.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General May 2, 1863; brigade composed of the 3d, 5th, 6th, 12th, 26th and 61st Alabama regiments infantry, D. H. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 5, 1864.	.. ..	
.....	.....	Commanded Hume's cavalry brigade, Wheeler's corps.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General 1864; brigade composed of the 7th, 11th and 12th regiments Virginia cavalry and the 25th battalion Virginia cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanded brigade in General Forrest's cavalry, composed of the 7th, 12th, 14th and 15th Tennessee regiments, Forrest's old regiment and the 7th Alabama and 5th Mississippi regiments.
Aug. 9, 1861, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade consisted of the 9th Mississippi, 10th Mississippi, 1st Alabama and 7th Alabama regiments. Villipigue's battalion, the Quitman Artillery and the Vicksburg Artillery; subsequently in command of other brigades.
.....	.....	Commanding 2d brigade, General W. T. Martin's cavalry division.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the Arkansas infantry regiments of Colonels Carrol, King and Snead, the Arkansas infantry battalions of Colonels McCarver, Lemoyne and Jones, and a Light Battery; attached to Major-General Samuel Jones' division, Army of the West.
June 7, 1864.	.....	Killed in action below Petersburg, Virginia, August 21, 1864; brigade composed of the 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th and 14th Alabama regiments.
Feb. 16, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 13th, 16th, 22d, 32d and 38th regiments North Carolina infantry (formerly Pender's brigade), Army of Northern Virginia.
May 24, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 12th Louisiana, the 27th, 35th, 49th, 55th and 57th Alabama regiments; the 3d, 7th and 8th Kentucky regiments were detached from this brigade, and mounted.
Sept. 27, 1862.	.....	Killed at Jenkins' Ferry.
May 11, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 4th, 35th, 36th, 39th and 46th Mississippi regiments and the 7th Mississippi battalion.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Died of wounds received at Sharpsburg; brigade composed of the 10th, 50th, 51st and 53d Georgia regiments, McLaw's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st Mississippi battalion Sharpshooters and the 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st and 44th Mississippi regiments infantry, Hindman's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
Feb. 5, 1864.	.....	Commanded brigade in General Price's army.
.....	.....	Commanded brigade in Walthall's division, Stewart's corps, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 17th, 26th and 29th Alabama regiments and the 37th Mississippi regiment.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
385	Shoup, F. A.....	Florida	Gen. S. B. Buckner...	Apl. 11, 1863.	Sept. 12, 1862.
386	Sibley, H. H.....	Louisiana..	.....	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
387	Simms, James P.....	.....	Maj. Gen. Kershaw...	Nov., 1864.	Nov., 1864.
388	Stack, W. Y.....	Missouri...	Gen. Van Dorn.....	Apl. 17, 1862.	Apl. 12, 1862.
389	Slaughter, Jas. E.....	Virginia ...	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 8, 1862.
390	Smith, E. Kirby.....	Florida	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	June 17, 1861.	June 17, 1861.
391	Smith, George A.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
392	Smith, Gustavus W....	Kentucky..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	.....	.....
393	Smith, James A.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 1, 1863.	Sept. 30, 1863.
394	Smith, M. L.....	Florida	Gen. M. Lovell.....	Apl. 11, 1862.	Apl. 11, 1862.
395	Smith, Preston	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 27, 1862.	Oct. 27, 1862.
396	Smith, T. B.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	Aug. 2, 1864.	July 29, 1864.
397	Smith, William.....	Virginia....	.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 31, 1863.
398	Smith, William D.....	Georgia....	Maj. Gen. Pemberton	Mch. 14, 1862.	Mch. 7, 1862.
399	Snead, John L. T.....	Virginia ...	.....	.....	.....
400	Sorrell, G. Moxley.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 31, 1864.	Oct. 27, 1864.
401	Stafford, L. A.....	Louisiana..	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 8, 1863.	Oct. 8, 1863.
402	Starke, Peter B.....	.....	Gen. Forrest.....	.....	.....
403	Starke, William E.....	Louisiana..	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Aug. 6, 1862.	Aug. 6, 1862.
404	Steele, William.....	Texas.....	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Oct. 3, 1862.	Sept. 12, 1862.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Apl. 11, 1863.	.....	In command of the artillery at Mobile; Chief of Artillery of General J. E. Johnston's army in the Dalton campaign; Chief of Staff under General Hood at Atlanta; brigade at one time composed of the 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st and 44th Mississippi regiments and the 9th Mississippi battalion.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Commanding brigade; headquarters at San Antonia, Texas.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 10th, 50th, 51st and 53d Georgia regiments, Kershaw's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 17, 1862.	.....	Killed in action at Pea Ridge; commanding Missouri brigade, Price's division, Van Dorn's army.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Inspector-General, Department Number 2, Army of the Mississippi.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 11, 1861; as Brigadier-General commanded Elzey's and Forney's brigades; brigade at first composed of the 9th, 10th and 11th Alabama, the 14th Mississippi and the 38th Virginia regiments, Army of the Potomac.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General; in command at Fort Gaines, &c.
.....	.....	Promoted Major-General September 19, 1861; first assignment was, as Major-General, to the command of the 2d corps of the Army of the Potomac.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanding brigade, Cleburne's division, Hardee's corps, Army of Tennessee.
Apl. 11, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 4th, 1862; commanding 3d Sub-District, District of Mississippi.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863; brigade composed of the 11th, 12th, 13th, 29th, 47th and 154th Tennessee regiments, a battalion of Sharpshooters and Scott's Light Battery, forming part of Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 2d and 20th Tennessee, the 37th Georgia, the 15th, 30th and 37th Tennessee (consolidated) regiments and Major Carswell's battalion Georgia Sharpshooters.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General August 12, 1863; brigade composed of the Virginia regiment of Colonel Board, Colonel Harman (the 52d), Colonel Terrell (the 13th), Colonel Hoffman (the 31st) and Colonel Gibson's (the 49th); at the Battle of Chancellorsville his brigade was composed of the 13th, 49th, 52d and 58th and 31st Virginia regiments, Early's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Mch. 14, 1862.	.....	Died at Charleston, South Carolina, October 4, 1862; commanding a district in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida; headquarters on James Island.
.....	.....	Commanding River brigade, Department Number 2, Major-General Polk's command.
.....	.....	Assigned to command of Wright's Georgia brigade, Mahone's division, A. P. Hill's corps, composed of the 2d, 22d, 48th and 64th regiments Georgia Volunteers and the 2d and 10th battalion Georgia Volunteers.
Jan. 25, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Killed in action; succeeded General Starke in command of his brigade, composed of the 1st, 2d, 9th, 10th and 15th Louisiana regiments and Coppen's Louisiana battalion, Jackson's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding brigade in Chalmers' division, Forrest's cavalry, corps.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Killed at Sharpsburg September 17, 1862; brigade composed of the 2d, 5th, 9th, 10th, 14th and 15th Louisiana regiments, Jackson's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Oct. 8, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 12th, 19th and 21st regiments Texas cavalry.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
405	Steuart, George H.....	Maryland..	.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 6, 1862.
406	Steen, A. E.....	Missouri...	Gen. S. Price.....	April, 1862.	April, 1862.
407	Stevens, C. H.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Feb. 1, 1864.	Jan. 20, 1864.
408	Stevens, Walter H.....	Virginia....	.....	.....	.....
409	Stevenson, Carter L....	Virginia ...	.....	Mch. 6, 1862.	Feb. 27, 1862.
410	Stewart, A. P.....	Tennessee.	.....	Nov. 8, 1861.	Nov. 8, 1861.
411	St. John, I. M.....	Georgia....	.....	Febr'y, 1865.	Febr'y, 1865.
412	Stovall, M. A.....	Georgia....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 20, 1863.
413	Strahl, O. F.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	July 28, 1863.	July 28, 1863.
414	Stuart, J. E. B.....	Virginia ...	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Sept. 24, 1861.	Sept. 24, 1861.
415	Taliaferro, Wm. B.....	Virginia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 6, 1862.	Mch. 4, 1862.
416	Tappan, J. C.....	Arkansas..	Gen. T. H. Holmes...	Nov. 5, 1862.	Nov. 5, 1862.
417	Taylor, Richard.....	Louisiana..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
418	Taylor, Thomas H.....	Kentucky..	Lt. Gen. E. K. Smith..	Nov. 4, 1862.	Nov. 4, 1862.
419	Terrill, James E. B....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 1, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
420	Terry, William.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	May 20, 1864.	May 19, 1864.
421	Terry, William R.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 10, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
422	Thomas, Allen.....	Louisiana..	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Feb. 17, 1864.	Feb. 4, 1864.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Commanding Maryland Line; brigade composed of the 44th, 25th and 58th Virginia and the 1st Maryland regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the battalions of Colonels Winston and Ceamal, and the companies of Rives and Bennett, and the Light Battery of Kennealy, constituting 3d brigade of the 1st division, Army of the West.
Feb. 1, 1864.	.....	Killed in action at Atlanta, Georgia, July, 1864; brigade composed of the 1st Georgia Confederate, the 30th, 66th, 25th and 29th Georgia regiments and the 1st battalion Georgia Sharpshooters.
.....	.....	On Engineer duty at Richmond, Virginia.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General October 10, 1862; commanding all troops at Cumberland Gap and its vicinity during the early occupation of East Tennessee.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General June 2, 1863; commanded 4th brigade, 1st division, Department of the West, composed of the 4th, 5th, 29th, 31st and 33d Tennessee regiments; also in command of a brigade in Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 4th, 5th, 19th, 24th, 31st and 33d Tennessee regiments, and Stanford's Light Battery.
.....	.....	Chief of the Nitre and Mining Bureau; also Second Commissary General.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 40th, 41st, 42d and 43d Georgia regiments, to which were added the 52d Georgia and the 1st Georgia State Line, Army of Tennessee.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Killed in action; brigade composed of the 4th, 5th, 19th, 24th, 31st and 33d Tennessee regiments and Stanford's Light Battery, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, Army of the Tennessee.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General July 25, 1862; Chief of Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 1, 1865; commanding brigade in division of General T. J. Jackson; brigade afterwards composed of the 10th, 23d, 37th, 42d, 47th and 48th Virginia regiments, Ewell's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the Arkansas regiments of Colonels Thaler, Guirstead, Shaver and Dawson and Etter's Arkansas Light Battery.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General July 28, 1862; brigade composed of the 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th Louisiana regiments, Wheat's battalion and a Virginia Light Battery, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	President declined to nominate for confirmation by the Senate.
June 1, 1864.	.....	Killed in action, and was at the time, commanding Pegram's old brigade, composed of the 13th, 31st, 49th, 52d and 58th Virginia regiments infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
May 20, 1864.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Assigned to the command of a brigade composed of the remnants of the "Old Stonewall brigade" and the brigades of Jones and Stuart; thus constituted, this brigade included the 2d, 4th, 5th, 10th, 21st, 23d, 25th, 27th, 33d, 37th, 42d, 44th, 48th and 50th regiments Virginia infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
June 10, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 7th, 11th, 24th and 3d Virginia regiments.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 17th, 26th, 27th, 28th and 31st Louisiana Volunteers, infantry, and Weatherley's battalion of Sharpshooters.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
423	Thomas, B. M.....	.....	.....	Aug. 4, 1864.	Aug. 4, 1864.
424	Thomas, Edward L....	Georgia....	Gen. T. J. Jackson....	Nov. 1, 1862.	Nov. 1, 1862.
425	Thompson, M. Jeff.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
426	Tilghman, Lloyd.....	Kentucky..	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	Oct. 18, 1861.	Oct. 18, 1861.
427	Toombs, Robert.....	Georgia....	.....	July 19, 1861.	July 19, 1861.
428	Toon, Thomas F.....	N. Carolina	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 2, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
429	Tracy, E. D.....	Alabama...	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Aug. 16, 1862.	Aug. 16, 1862.
430	Trapier, J. H.....	S. Carolina.	.....	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
431	Trimble, Isaac R.....	Maryland..	.....	Aug. 9, 1861.	Aug. 9, 1861.
432	Trudean, J.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
433	Tucker, W. F.....	Mississippi.	.....	Mch. 7, 1864.	Mch. 1, 1864.
434	Tyler, R. C.....	Tennessee.	.....	Mch. 5, 1864.	Feb 23, 1864.
435	Vance, Robt. B.....	N. Carolina	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Mch. 4, 1863.
436	Van Dorn, Earl.....	Mississippi.	.....	June 5, 1861.	June 5, 1861.
437	Vaughn, A. J.....	Tennessee.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 21, 1863.	Nov. 18, 1863.
438	Vaughn, John C.....	Tennessee.	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	Oct. 3, 1862.	Sept. 22, 1862.
439	Villipigue, J. B.....	S. Carolina.	Gen. Beauregard.....	Mch. 18, 1862.	Mch. 13, 1862.
440	Wade, Wm. B.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
.....	.....	Assigned to command of a brigade composed of the 1st, 2d and 3d regiments Alabama Reserves; afterwards known as the 61st, 62d and 63d Alabama regiments.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 14th, 35th, 45th and 49th Georgia regiments, the 3d Louisiana battalion and Captain Davidson's Light Battery, the Letcher Artillery, Pender's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Commanding First Military District, Missouri State Guards; afterwards in command of Shelby's old brigade.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Killed at Baker's Creek, Mississippi, May 16, 1863; at one time commanding 1st division of the 1st corps, Army of Tennessee.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Resigned March 4, 1863; brigade composed of the 2d, 15th, 17th and 20th Georgia regiments and the 1st regiment Georgia Regulars, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
June 2, 1864.	.....	Commanded Johnston's brigade, composed of the 5th, 12th, 20th and 23d North Carolina regiments and Wilson's battalion.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Killed near Port Gibson May 1, 1863; brigade composed of the 20th, 23d, 30th, 31st and 46th Alabama regiments, Stevenson's division, Army of Tennessee.
Dec. 13, 1861.	....	In command at Georgetown South Carolina, and also of Fort Moultrie and Sullivan's Island during the iron-clad attack upon Fort Sumter, April 7, 1863.
Aug. 9, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 17, 1863; assigned to command of brigade at Evansport on the Potomac river; afterwards in command of Crittenden's brigade, composed of the 21st Georgia, the 21st North Carolina and the 16th Mississippi regiments and Courtney's Virginia battery, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia; at the Battle of Fredericksburg, Trimble's brigade was composed of the 12th and 21st Georgia, the 15th Alabama and the 21st North Carolina regiments, Ewell's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Never mustered into Confederate service; commanded Louisiana State troops; in charge of water batteries, at Columbus, Kentucky.
May 11, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 7th, 9th, 10th, 41st and 44th regiments Mississippi infantry and a battalion of Sharpshooters.
June 9, 1864.	.....	In command of military post, West Point, Georgia; afterwards in command of a brigade composed of the 37th Georgia, the 20th, 15th and 37th and 10th and 30th Tennessee regiments, and the 4th battalion Georgia Sharpshooters.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Commanding 2d brigade, McCown's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 29th and 39th North Carolina regiments, the 3d and 9th Georgia battalions and McDuffie's Light Battery.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General September 19, 1861; commanding Army of the District of the Mississippi.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Succeeded General Preston Smith in command of his brigade, composed of the 154th, 13th, 12th, 47th, 11th and 29th Tennessee regiments, Scott's Light Battery and a battalion of Sharpshooters, Army of Tennessee.
Oct. 3, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of seven regiments and two battalions (all mounted) from East Tennessee and one battalion Georgia cavalry.
Mch. 18, 1862.	.....	Died November 9, 1862; commanded 4th Sub-district, District of Mississippi; also in command of the 2d brigade, 1st division, Army of the District of Mississippi.
.....	.....	Commanded 1st cavalry brigade, 1st division, Forrest's cavalry command.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
441	Walker, H. H.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	July 1, 1863.	July 1, 1863.
442	Walker, James A.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	May 16, 1863.	May 15, 1863.
443	Walker, John G.....	Missouri...	Maj. Gen. Holmes....	Jan. 9, 1862.	Jan. 9, 1862.
444	Walker, L. M.....	Tennessee.	Gen. Beauregard.....	Apl. 11, 1862.	Mch. 11, 1862.
445	Walker, L. P.....	Alabama...	Gen. A. S. Johnston..	Sept. 17, 1861.	Sept. 17, 1861.
446	Walker, R. Lindsay....	Virginia ...	.....	.....	.....
447	Walker, W. H. T.....	Georgia....	Brig. Gen. B. Bragg..	May 25, 1861.	May 25, 1861.
448	Walker, W. S.....	Florida	Gen. Beauregard.....	Oct. 30, 1862.	Oct. 30, 1862.
449	Wallace, W. H.....	S. Carolina.	.....	Sept. 30, 1864.	Sept. 30, 1864.
450	Walthall, E. C.....	Mississippi.	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Apl. 13, 1862.
451	Waterhouse, R.....	Texas.....	.....	Mch. 17, 1865.	Mch. 17, 1865.
452	Watie, Stand.....	{Indian Territ'y}	Gen. E. K. Smith.....	May 10, 1864.	May 6, 1864.
453	Waul, T. N.....	Texas.....	.....	Sept. 19, 1863.	Sept. 18, 1863.
454	Wayne, Henry C.....	Georgia....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 16, 1861.	Dec. 16, 1861.
455	Weisiger, D. A.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 7, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
456	Wharton, G. C.....	Virginia ...	Gen. Sam. Jones.....	Sept. 25, 1863.	July 8, 1863.
457	Wharton, John A.....	Texas.....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 18, 1862.	Nov. 18, 1862.
458	Wheeler, Joseph.....	Georgia....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Oct. 30, 1862.	Oct. 30, 1862.
459	Whitfield, F. E.....	Mississippi.	.....	.....	.....
460	Whitfield, J. W.....	Texas	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	May 9, 1863.	May 9, 1863.
461	Whiting, W. H. C.....	Mississippi.	.....	Aug. 23, 1861.	July 21, 1861.
462	Wickham, W. C.....	Virginia ...	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Sept. 2, 1863.	Sept. 1, 1863.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 40th, 47th and 55th Virginia regiments and the 22d Virginia battalion; also in command of Archer's brigade, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Commanded brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, composed of the 13th, 31st, 58th, 44th, 25th and 52d Virginia and the 12th Georgia regiments; commanded "Stonewall Brigade" from May, 1863, and Pegram's division in 1865.
Jan. 9, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 8, 1862; brigade consisted of the 30th and 40th Virginia, the 1st, 2d and 3d North Carolina and the 3d Arkansas regiments and the Light Batteries of Captains Walker and Cooke.
Apl. 11, 1862.	.....	Killed in action; commanding cavalry brigade, General Price's army.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Resigned March 31, 1862; at one time Secretary of War.
.....	....	Commanding artillery of General A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Resigned October 29, 1861; appointed Major-General May 27, 1863; killed in action near Atlanta, Georgia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Commanding 3d Military District of South Carolina; subsequently in command of a brigade composed of the 17th, 18th, 22d, 23d and 26th South Carolina regiments and Colonel Elliott's Holcombe Legion.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 17th, 18th, 22d, 23d and 26th regiments South Carolina Volunteers and the Holcombe Legion.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General June 10, 1864; brigade composed of the 24th, 27th, 29th, 30th and 34th Mississippi regiments, Withers' division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 3d, 16th, 17th and 19th Texas infantry regiments and the 16th regiment Texas cavalry, dismounted.
May 10, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st and 2d Cherokee regiments, the 1st and 2d Creek regiments, a Cherokee battalion, a Seminole battalion, an Osage battalion and a battalion composed of "Volunteers from the States."
June 10, 1864.	.....	
Dec. 24, 1861.	.....	Declined; accepted appointment of Adjutant-General of the State of Georgia.
June 7, 1864.	.....	Commanded Mahone's old brigade, composed of the 6th, 16th, 12th, 61st and 41st Virginia regiments of infantry, Army of Northern Virginia.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 50th, 51st and 53d Virginia regiments infantry and the 30th Virginia battalion.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 10, 1863; commanded cavalry brigade, Army of Tennessee, composed of the 8th Texas, the 2d and 3d Georgia, the 4th Tennessee and the 1st and 3d Confederate regiments, a Tennessee battalion, Gibson's Light Battery, &c.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Promoted Major-General January 20, 1863; Chief of Cavalry in General Bragg's army, and commanding brigades of Hagan, Forrest, Wharton and Morgan.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of Whitfield's Legion and the 3d, 6th and 9th Texas cavalry.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General February 28, 1863; brigade in 1861 composed of the 2d and 11th Mississippi, the 4th Alabama and the 6th North Carolina regiments, Army of the Potomac; at one time in command of the 3d brigade, Army of the Shenandoah.
Jan. 25, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th regiments Virginia cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS

	Name.	State.	To Whom to Report.	Date of Appointment.	Date of Rank.
463	Wigfall, Louis T.....	Texas.....	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
464	Wilcox, Cadmus M....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Oct. 21, 1861.	Oct. 21, 1861.
465	Williams, John S.....	Kentucky..	Brig. Gen. Marshall..	Apl. 18, 1862.	Apl. 16, 1862.
466	Wilson, Claudius C....	Georgia....	Gen. B. Bragg.....	Nov. 18, 1863.	Nov. 16, 1863.
467	Winder, Charles S.....	Maryland..	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Mch. 7, 1862.	Mch. 1, 1862.
468	Winder, John H.....	Maryland..	.....	June 21, 1861.	June 21, 1861.
469	Wise, Henry A.....	Virginia ...	.....	June 5, 1861.	June 5, 1861.
470	Withers, Jones M.....	Alabama...	.....	July 10, 1861.	July 10, 1861.
471	Wood, S. A. M..... ..	Alabama...	.....	Jan. 7, 1862.	Jan. 7, 1862.
472	Wofford, W. T.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Apl. 23, 1863.	Jan. 17, 1863.
473	Wright, A. R.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 3, 1862.	June 3, 1862.
474	Wright, G. J.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	....	.....
475	Wright, M. H.....	.....	.....	..... .	.....
476	Wright, Marcus J.....	Tennessee.	Gen. J. E. Johnston..	Dec. 20, 1862.	Dec. 13, 1862.
477	York, Zebulon.....	Louisiana..	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	June 2, 1864.	May 31, 1864.
478	Young, P. M. B.....	Georgia....	Gen. R. E. Lee.....	Oct. 10, 1863.	Sept. 28, 1863.
479	Young, Wm. H.....	Texas.....	Gen. J. B. Hood.....	Aug. 16, 1864.	Aug. 15, 1864.
480	Zollicoffer, Felix K....	Tennessee.	.....	July 9, 1861.	July 9. 1861.

—CONTINUED.

Date of Confirmation.	Date of Acceptance.	REMARKS.
Dec. 20, 1861.	.....	Resigned February 20, 1862; brigade composed of the 1st, 4th and 5th Texas and the 1st Georgia regiments, Army of the Potomac.
Dec. 13, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General August 13, 1863; brigade composed of the 8th, 9th, 10th, 14th and 11th Alabama regiments, the 19th Mississippi and the 38th Virginia regiments, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
Apl. 18, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 22d, 36th and 45th Virginia infantry regiments, the 8th Virginia cavalry, Bailey's and Edgar's battalions and the Light Batteries of Captains Otey and Lowry; brigade afterwards composed of the 1st, 2d and 9th Kentucky, the 2d Kentucky battalion, Allison's squadron and Hamilton's battalion.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Died November 24, 1863; brigade composed of the 13th, 25th, 29th and 30th Georgia regiments, the 1st battalion Georgia Sharpshooters and the 4th Louisiana battalion, Army of Tennessee.
Mch. 6, 1862.	.....	Killed at Cedar Run August 9, 1862; brigade composed of the 2d, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33d Virginia regiments, Jackson's division, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	In command of prison camps at Andersonville, Millen, &c., &c.
Aug. 29, 1861, and Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Brigade consisted of the 26th, 34th, 46th and 59th Virginia regiments and the Light Batteries of Captains McComas and Armistead, Army of Northern Virginia.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Promoted Major-General April 6, 1862; commanding Reserve corps, Army of the Mississippi, composed of the brigades of Gardner, Chalmers, Jackson and Manigault.
Jan. 14, 1862.	.....	Brigade composed of the 7th Alabama, 5th, 7th and 8th Arkansas and 44th Tennessee regiments, the battalions of Majors Kelly and Hardcastle, a company of Georgia cavalry and a company of Mississippi artillery; resigned October 17, 1863; at the Battle of Chickamauga his brigade was composed of the 32d and 45th Mississippi and the 33d, 45th and 16th Alabama regiments, Major Hankin's battalion and Semple's Light Battery.
Apl. 23, 1863.	.....	Assigned to command of Cobb's Georgia brigade, McLaw's division, Longstreet's corps, Army of Northern Virginia, composed of the 18th, 24th and 16th Georgia regiments, Cobb's Legion, Phillip's Legion and the 3d battalion Georgia Sharpshooters; afterwards in command of North Georgia.
Sept. 30, 1862.	.....	Promoted Major-General November 23, 1864; brigade composed of the 3d, 22d, 46th and 48th Georgia regiments and the 2d Georgia battalion, Anderson's division, A. P. Hill's corps, Army of Northern Virginia.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General, in command of General P. M. B. Young's brigade.
.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General; at one time on ordnance duty at Atlanta, Georgia.
Apl. 22, 1863.	.....	Brigade composed of the 16th, 28th, 38th, 8th, 51st and 52d Tennessee regiments. Murray's Tennessee battalion and Carnes' Light Battery, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee.
June 2, 1864.	.....	Brigade composed of the 1st, 2d, 3d, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 14th and 15th regiments Louisiana infantry.
Feb. 17, 1864.	.....	Promoted Major-General December 12, 1864; brigade composed of the "Cobb Legion," the "Jeff. Davis Legion," "Phillip's Legion" and the 7th Georgia—all cavalry commands, Army of Northern Virginia; for the 7th Georgia regiment, the 10th Georgia regiment was afterwards substituted; Millen's battalion was subsequently added.
.....	.....	Brigade composed of the 9th Texas infantry, the 10th, 14th and 32d Texas, dismounted, and the 29th and 39th North Carolina infantry regiments.
Aug. 29, 1861.	.....	Killed at Mill Spring; commanded Camp of Instruction at Trousdale, Tennessee; afterwards assigned to the command of the Department of East Tennessee.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
1st	Alabama	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. Wm. W. Allen	July 11, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
				Col. I. H. Clauton	1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
2d	"	"	"	Col. F. W. Hunter	May 1, 1861.	
3d	"	"	"	Col. James Hagan		Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. J. W. G. Steedman	Mch. 4, 1861.	
				Col. H. D. Clayton	Mch. 28, 1861.	Promoted Major-General July 8, 1864.
2d	"	"	"	Col. H. Maury		
				Col. W. S. Goodwyn	1861.	
3d	"	"	"	Col. C. A. Battle	May 31, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. T. Lomax	1861.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. P. D. Bowles	Oct. 3, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. E. McI. Law	1861.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. J. M. Hall	July 17, 1861.	
6th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. N. Lightfoot	May 7, 1863.	
7th	"	"	"			
8th	"	"	"	Col. Y. L. Royster	June 16, 1862.	
				Col. Thos. E. Irby	1861.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l Henry	Oct. 21, 1861.	
10th	"	"	"	Col. A. S. Cunningham		
				Col. I. I. Woodward	1862.	
11th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. C. Saunders	Sept. 11, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Syd. Moore	1861.	
12th	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l B. Pickens	Sept. 14, 1861.	
				Col. R. T. Jones	1861.	
13th	"	"	"	Col. B. D. Fry	July 19, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
14th	"	"	"	Col. L. Pinkard	Oct. 2, 1862.	
				Col. Thos. J. Judge	1861.	
15th	"	"	"	Col. A. A. Lowther	Apl. 28, 1863.	
				Col. James Canty	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
16th	"	"	"	Col. A. H. Helvenstein	June 17, 1863.	
				Col. W. B. Wood	1862.	
17th	"	"	"	Col. Virgil S. Murphy	Apl. 25, 1862.	
18th	"	"	"	Col. J. T. Holtzclaw	May 10, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
19th	"	"	"	Col. A. K. McSpaulding	Oct. 30, 1862.	
				Col. Jos. Wheeler	1861.	Promoted Lieutenant-General.
20th	"	"	"	Col. E. W. Pettus	May 28, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. J. W. Garrott	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.

21st	"	"	"	Col. C. D. Anderson	May 8, 1862.	
				Col. Jas. Crawford	1862.	
22d	"	"	"	Col. John. C. Marrast	Dec. 20, 1862.	
				Col. Z. C. Deas	1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
23d	"	"	"	Col. F. K. Beck	Mch. 18, 1861.	
24th	"	"	"	Col. N. N. Davis	June 2, 1863.	
				Col. W. A. Buck	1862.	
25th	"	"	"	Col. J. V. Loomis	Jan. 28, 1862.	
26th	"	"	"	Col. E. A. O'Neal	Apl. 2, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
27th	"	"	"	Col. James Jackson	Nov. 2, 1862.	
				Col. A. H. Hughes	1862.	
28th	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Fraser	Nov. 2, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
29th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. F. Connolly	Dec. 9, 1862.	
				Col. J. R. F. Tatnall	1862.	
30th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. M. Shelley	Mch. 22, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
31st	"	"	"	Col. D. R. Hundley	May 8, 1862.	
32d	"	"	"	Col. Alex'r McKinstry	Apl. 18, 1862.	
33d	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l Adams	Apl. 23, 1862.	
34th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. B. Mitchell	Mch. 25, 1862.	
35th	"	"	"	Col. Ed. Goodwyn	Nov. 12, 1862.	
				Col. J. W. Robertson	1862.	
36th	"	"	"	Col. L. Y. Woodruff	Mch. 16, 1863.	
				Col. Robt. H. Smith		Delegate to Confederate Congress at Montgomery.
37th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. F. Dowdell	May 13, 1862.	
38th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. T. Ketchum	June 30, 1862.	
39th	"	"	"	Col. Henry D. Clayton	May 15, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
40th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. H. Highley	Apl. 30, 1863.	
				Col. A. A. Coleman	1862.	
41st	"	"	"	Col. M. L. Stansel	June 27, 1863.	
				Col. Henry Talbird	1862.	
42d	"	"	"	Col. Jno. W. Fortis	May 16, 1862.	
43d	"	"	"	Col. T. M. Moody	Nov. 4, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Arch. Gracie, Jr	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
44th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. A. Derby	Sept. 1, 1862.	
				Col. James Kent	1862.	
45th	"	"	"	Col. E. B. Breedlove	Mch. 25, 1863.	
				Col. W. S. Goodwin	1862.	
46th	"	"	"	Col. Mich'l L. Woods	May 20, 1862.	
47th	"	"	"	Col. M. J Bulger	July 15, 1863.	
				Col. —— Oliver	1862.	
48th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. L. Sheffield	May 23, 1863.	
49th	"	"	"	Col. Jeptha Edwards	May 8, 1862.	
50th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Coltart		
51st	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. Jno. T. Morgan	Sept. 6, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
52d	"	"	Infantry	Col. S. D. Hale		
53d	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. M. W. Hannon	Nov. 5, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
54th	"	"	Infantry	Col. Alpheus Baker	Jan. 28, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	STATE.	COMMAND.	ARM OF SERVICE.	COMMANDER.	DATE OF RANK.	REMARKS.
55th	Alabama	Regiment	Infantry	Col. John Snodgrass	Feb. 25, 1863.	
56th	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. Wm. Boyle		
57th	"	"	Infantry	Col. Jno. P. W. Amerine	Apl. 13, 1863.	
1st	"	Legion	"	Col. Henry W. Hilliard		
1st	"	Battalion	Artillery	Lt. Col. Forsyth		
2d	"	"	"	Major Hollinquist		
5th	"	"	Infantry	Lt. Col. Chadick		
8th	"	"	"			
9th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Blount		
10th	"	"	"	Major Clifton		
1st	Arkansas	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. Robt. W. Harper	Apl. 14, 1862.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. Jas. A. Williamson	Nov. 8, 1862.	
				Col. B. T. Embry	1862.	
3d	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l G. Earl	May 26, 1862.	
				Col. S. Borland	1862.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. N. F. Shinans		
1st	Cherokee	"	Mounted Rifles	Col. John Drew		
2d	Choctaw & Chickasaw	"	" "	Col. D. H. Cooper		Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	Cherokee	"	Infantry	Col. Stand. Watie		Promoted Brigadier-General.
2d	Creek	"	"	Col. D. M. McIntosh		
1st	Arkansas	"	"	Col. J. W. Colquitt	July 11, 1862.	
				Col. J. F. Fagan	1862.	Promoted Major-General.
2d	"	"	"	Col. Dan'l C. Govan	Jan. 28, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. Van. H. Manning	Mch. 11, 1862.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. Henry G. Bunn	Nov. 4, 1862.	
				Col. E. McNair	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
5th	"	"	"	Col. L. Featherstone	May 16, 1862.	
				Col. D. C. Cross	1862.	
6th	"	"	"	Col. A. T. Hawthorne		Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	"	"	Col. D. A. Gillespie	May 14, 1862.	
				Col. R. G. Shaver	1862.	
8th	"	"	"	Col. John H. Kelley	May 5, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. W. K. Patterson	1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. J. L. Dunlop	Jan. 12, 1862.	
10th	"	"	"	Col. A. R. Witt	May 27, 1862.	
				Col. T. D. Merrick	1862.	
11th	"	"	"	Col. John L. Logan		
				Col. J. M. Smith	1862.	

12th	"	"	"	Col. Y. J. Reid	Oct. 2, 1862.	
				Col. E. W. Gantt	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
13th	"	"	"	Col. J. McNeely	Nov. 5, 1862.	
				Col. J. C. Tappan	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
14th	"	"	"	Col. Frank P. Powers		
				Col. —— Mitchell	1862.	
15th	"	"	"	Col. Benj. M. Johnson	Mch. 4, 1862.	
				Col. P. R. Cleburne	1861.	Promoted Major-General.
16th	"	"	"	Col. David Province		
				Col. J. F. Hill	1862.	
17th	"	"	"	Col. Judah E. Cravens		
				Col. F. Rector	1862.	
18th	"	"	"	Col. R. H. Crockett	Oct. 14, 1862.	
				Col. —— McCarver	1862.	
19th	"	"	"	Col. C. L. Dawson		
20th	"	"	"	Col. H. P. Johnson	May 13, 1862.	
				Col. Rich'd Lyon	1862.	
21st	"	"	"	Col. S. Boone	Aug. 21, 1862.	
				Col D. McRae	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
22d	"	"	"	Col. H. McCord		
				Col. G. W. King	1862.	
23d	"	"	"	Col. O. P. Lyle	Sept. 10, 1862.	
				Col. C. W. Adams	1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
24th	"	"	"	Col. E. E. Portlock	June 6, 1862.	
25th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. R. Tumball	June 13, 1862.	
26th	"	"	"	Col. A. S. Morgan		
27th	"	"	"	Col. J. R. Shaylor		
28th	"	"	"	Col. D. McRae		Promoted Brigadier-General.
29th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Pleasants		
30th	"	"	"	Col. Robt. A. Hart	Nov. 12, 1862.	
31st	"	"	"	Col. T. H. McCray	May 27, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
32d	"	"	"	Col. L. C. Gause		
1st	"	Battalion	"	Major W. H. Brooks		
2d	"	"	"	Major W. D. Barnett		
3d	"	"	"			
4th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Mason		
5th	"	"	"			
6th	"	"	"	Major D. G. White		
7th	"	"	"	Major F. W. Desha		
8th	"	"	"			
9th	"	"	"	Major John H. Kelley		
10th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. R. Scott		
11th	"	"	"	Major Trumbull		
1st	Seminole Indians	"	"	Lt. Col. Jumper		
1st	Florida	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. G. T. Maxwell	Nov. 4, 1862.	
				Col. W. G. M. Davis	1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
2d	"	"	"	Col. Carraway Smith	Nov. 4, 1862.	

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	STATE.	COMMAND.	ARM OF SERVICE.	COMMANDER.	DATE OF RANK.	REMARKS.
1st	Florida	Regiment	Infantry	Col. W. K. Beard		
2d	"	"	"	Col. L. G. Pyles	Nov. 22, 1862.	
				Col. E. A. Perry	1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. W. S. Dilworth	July 25, 1861.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. W. L. L. Bowen	Sept. 2, 1862.	
				Col. J. P. Hunt	1861.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. T. B. Lamar	July 6, 1863.	
				Col. John G. Hately	1862.	
6th	"	"	"	Col. J. J. Finley	Apl. 14, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	"	"	Col. Robert Bullock	June 2, 1863.	
8th	"	"	"	Col. David Lang	Oct. 2, 1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. R. B. Thomas		
1st	"	Battalion	"	Lt. Col. Holland		
				Lt. Col. E. H. Hopkins	1862.	
	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Martin		
	"	Light Battery	Artillery	Captain Gamble		
	"	"	"	Captain Dunham		
	"	"	"	Captain Villipigue		
	"	"	"	Captain Abell		
1st	Georgia	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. J. J. Morrison	May 21, 1862.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. C. A. Whaley	Nov. 2, 1862.	
				Col. C. C. Crews	1862.	Brigadier-General by brevet.
				Col. W. J. Lawton	1861.	
3d	"	"	"	Col. A. E. Kennon	Mch. 13, 1863.	
				Col. J. Thompson	1862.	
				Col. M. J. Crawford	1861.	Delegate to Confederate Congress at Montgomery.
4th	"	"	"	Col. Duncan L. Clinch	Jan. 16, 1863.	
				Col. Isaac W. Avery	1863.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. Robt. H. Anderson	Jan. 20, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
6th	"	"	"	Col. John R. Hart	Mch. 6, 1863.	
7th	"	"	"	Col. E. C. Anderson, Jr.		
8th	"	"	"	Col. J. L. McAllister		
9th	"	"	"			
10th	"	"	"	Col. Taliaferro		
	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. A. A. Hunt		
1st	"	"	Enlisted Men	Col. Wm. J. Magill	Feb. 6, 1862.	
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. Chas. H. Olmstead	Dec. 26, 1861.	

2d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. E. M. Burt.....	Apl. 28, 1862.
3d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Edw'd J. Walker....	July 1, 1862.
							Col. A. R. Wright.....	.....1862. Promoted Major-General.
4th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Philip Cook.....	Nov. 1, 1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
							Col. George Doles.....	.....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
5th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Chas. P. Daniels....	Dec. 31, 1862.
6th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. T. Lofton.....	Sept. 17, 1862.
							Col. A. H. Colquitt.....	....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. W. White.....	Aug. 31, 1862.
							Col. W. T. Wilson.....	.....1862.
8th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. John R. Towers.....	Dec. 16, 1862.
							Col. L. M. Lamar.....	.....1862.
9th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. John C. Mounger...	July 23, 1862.
10th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. B. Weems.....	Oct. 29, 1862.
							Col. Alfred Cumming....	.....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
11th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. F. H. Little.....	Nov. 8, 1862.
							Col. G. T. Anderson.....	.....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
12th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Ed. Willis.....	Jan. 22, 1863.
							Col. Z. T. Conner.....	.....1862.
13th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Jas. M. Smith.....	.....
							Col. M. Douglass.....	.....1862.
14th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. R. W. Folsom.....	Oct. 23, 1862.
							Col. Felix Price.....	.....1862.
15th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Wm. M. McIntosh..	Mch. 25, 1862.
							Col. T. W. Thomas.....	.....1862.
16th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Goode Bryan.....	Feb. 15, 1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
17th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. C. Hedges.....	Jan. 17, 1863.
							Col. H. L. Benning.....	.....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
18th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. S. Z. Ruff.....	Jan. 17, 1862.
							Col. W. T. Wofford.....	.....1862. Promoted Brigadier-General.
19th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Andrew J. Hutchins.	Jan. 12, 1862.
							Col. W. W. Boyd.....	.....1862.
20th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. John A. Jones.....	May 29, 1862.
							Col. J. B. Cumming.....	.....1862.
21st	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. John T. Mercer.....	Sept. 27, 1861.
22d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. James Wasden.....	Apl. 22, 1863.
							Col. R. H. Jones.....	.....1862.
23d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. D. F. Best.....	Sept. 17, 1862.
							Col. Thos. Hutchinson...	.....
24th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Robt. McMillen.....	Aug. 19, 1861.
25th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. C. C. Wilson.....	Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted Brigadier-General.
26th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. H. Atkinson.....	May 8, 1862.
							Col. C. W. Styles.....	.....
27th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. C. T. Zachary.....	Sept. 17, 1862.
							Col. L. B. Smith.....	.....
28th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Tully Graybill.....	Nov. 3, 1862.
							Col. T. J. Warthen.....	.....

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
29th	Georgia.....	Regiment.....	Infantry.....	Col. Wm. J. Young.....	May 10, 1862.	
30th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. W. Mangham.	Dec. 16, 1862.	
				Col. David J. Bailey.....	.....	
31st	"	"	"	Col. C. A. Evans.....	May 13, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
32d	"	"	"	Col. Geo. P. Harrison, Jr.	May 15, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
33d	"	"	"	Col. A. Littlefield.....	.....	
34th	"	"	"	Col. J. A. W. Johnston..	May 17, 1862.	
35th	"	"	"	Col. Bolling Holt.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	
				Col. E. L. Thomas.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
36th	"	"	"	Col. Jesse A. Glen.....	Apl. 24, 1862.	
37th	"	"	"	Col. A. F. Rudler.....	May 6, 1863.	
38th	"	"	"	Col. J. D. Matthews.....	Dec. 13, 1862.	
				Col. Geo. W. Lee.....	.....	
39th	"	"	"	Col. J. T. McConnell.....	Mch. 20, 1862.	
40th	"	"	"	Col. Abda Johnson.....	.....	
41st	"	"	"	Col. Chas. A. McDaniel..	Mch. 20, 1862.	
42d	"	"	"	Col. R. J. Henderson....	.....	
43d	"	"	"	Col. Skidmore Harris....	Mch. 20, 1862.	
				Col. P. H. Colquitt.....	.....	
44th	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l P. Lumpkin...	May 26, 1862.	
				Col. Robt. A. Smith.....	.....	
45th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. J. Simons.....	Oct. 13, 1862.	
				Col. T. Hardeman.....	.....	
46th	"	"	"	Col. Peyton H. Colquitt..	Mch. 17, 1862.	
47th	"	"	"	Col. G. W. Williams.....	May 12, 1862.	
48th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Gibson.....	Mch. 12, 1862.	
49th	"	"	"	Col. S. T. Player.....	June 9, 1863.	
				Col. A. J. Lane.....	.....	
50th	"	"	"	Col. F. Kearse.....	July 31, 1863.	
				Col. W. R. Manning.....	.....	
51st	"	"	"	Col. E. Ball.....	May 2, 1863.	
				Col. W. M. Slaughter....	.....	
52d	"	"	"	Col. S. D. Phillips.....	Nov. 25, 1862.	
				Col. Wier Boyd.....	.....	
53d	"	"	"	Col. Jas. P. Sims.....	Oct. 8, 1862.	
				Col. L. T. Doyal.....	.....	
54th	"	"	"	Col. Charlton H. Way....	May 16, 1862.	
55th	"	"	"	Col. C. B. Harkie.....	May 17, 1862.	

56th	"	"	"	Col. E. P. Watkins	May 15, 1862.	
57th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Barkuloo		
58th	"	"	"			
59th	"	"	"	Col. Jack Brown	June 16, 1862.	
60th	"	"	"	Col. William H. Stiles	July 15, 1862.	
61st	"	"	"	Col. John H. Lamar		
62d	"	"	"	Col. J. R. Griffin	Aug. 1, 1862.	
63d	"	"	"	Col. George A. Gordon	Dec. 23, 1862.	
64th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. W. Evans	May 26, 1862.	
65th	"	"	"	Col. John S. Fain	Apl. 28, 1863.	
	"	Legion	"	Col. Thos. R. R. Cobb		See post; promoted Brigadier-General.
	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Phillips		See post.
1st	"	Battalion	"	Lt. Col. Villipigue		
2d	"	"	"	Major Hardeman		
3d	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Stovall		
4th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Stiles		
5th	"	"	"			
6th	"	"	"			
7th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Lamar		
8th	"	"	"			
9th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Leyden		
10th	"	"	"	Major Rylander		
11th	"	"	Artillery	Lt. Col. A. S. Cutts		
12th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. H. D. Capers		
13th	"	"	"	Maj. Geo. A. Gordon		
14th	"	"	"	Maj. J. T. Montgomery		
15th	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Maj. J. R. Griffin		
16th	"	"				
17th	"	"				
18th	"	"	Infantry	Maj. Wm. S. Basinger	May 10, 1863.	Known as "The Savannah Volunteer Guards."
19th	"	"				
20th	"	"				
21st	"	"				
22d	"	"				
1st	"	"	Cavalry	Lt. Col. Spaulding		
2d	"	"	"	Lt. Col. M. Cumming		
1st	Kentucky	Regiment	"	Col. Thos. Woodward	Mch. 11, 1862.	
				Col. Ben. Hardin Helm		Promoted Brigadier-General.
2d	"	"	"	Col. John H. Morgan	Apl. 4, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. J. R. Butler	Sept. 2, 1862.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. H. L. Giltner	Oct. 5, 1862.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. D. Howard Smith	Sept. 2, 1862.	
6th	"	"	"	Col. J. Warren Grigsby	Sept. 2, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	"	"	Col. R. N. Gano	Sept. 1, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
8th	"	"	"	Col. R. S. Clarke	Sept. 10, 1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. W. C. Breckinridge	Dec. 11, 1862.	
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. Blanton Duncan		

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
2d	Kentucky	Regiment	Infantry	Col. James W. Hewitt	Apl. 21, 1863.	
				Col. R. H. Hanson		Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. A. P. Thompson		
4th	"	"	"	Col. Joseph P. Kuckolds	Feb 28, 1863.	
				Col. Robt. P. Trabue		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Hiram Hawkins	Nov. 14, 1862.	
				Col. And. J. May		
6th	"	"	"	Col. Joseph H. Lewis	Jan. 14, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	"	"	Col. Ed. Crossland		
8th	"	"	"	Col. H. B. Lyon	Feb. 3, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
9th	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Caldwell	Apl. 22, 1863.	
				Col. F. H. Hunt		
10th	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. A. R. Johnson	Aug. 13, 1862.	
11th	"	"	" "	Col. B. E. Candill		
1st	"	Battalion	Cavalry	Maj. John Shawhan		
1st	Louisiana	Regiment	"	Col. John S. Scott	May 4, 1861.	
1st	"	"	Artillery	Col. C. A. Fuller	Aug. 14, 1861.	
	"	{Crescent City} Regiment.	Infantry	Col. M. J. Smith	May 31, 1862.	
1st	"	Enlisted Men.	"	Col. Jas. Strawbridge	Feb. 16, 1863.	
				Col. Dan'l W. Adams		Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	Regiment	"	Col. W. R. Shivers	June 16, 1862.	
				Col. A. R. Harrison		
2d	"	"	"	Col. J. M. Williams	June 6, 1862.	
				Col. W. M. Levy		
3d	"	"	"	Col. J. B. Gilmore	Nov. 5, 1862.	
4th	"	"	"	Col. A. C. Hunter	Mch. 29, 1863.	
				Col. R. J. Barrow		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Henry Forno	July 31, 1862.	
				Col. T. G. Hunt		
6th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Monagham	Nov. 7, 1862.	
				Col. J. G. Seymour		
7th	"	"	"	Col. David Penn	July 20, 1862.	
				Col. Harry T. Hays		Promoted Major-General.
8th	"	"	"	Col. H. B. Kelley	June 10, 1861.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. Leroy A. Stafford	Apl. 24, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
10th	"	"	"	Col. Eugene Waggaman	Oct. 1, 1862.	
				Col. M. Marigny		

11th	"	"	"	Col. S. F. Marks	Aug. 9, 1861.	
12th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. M. Scott	Aug. 9, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
13th	"	"	"	Col. R. L. Gibson	Sept. 16, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
14th	"	"	"	Col. Z. York	Aug. 15, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. R. W. Jones	.....	
15th	"	"	"	Col. Edmund Pendleton	Oct. 14, 1862.	
16th	"	"	"	Col. Dan'l Gober	May 8, 1862.	
				Col. P. Pond	.....	
17th	"	"	"	Col. Robt. Richardson	May 23, 1862.	
				Col. S. S. Heard	.....	
18th	"	"	"	Col. L. L. Armant	Sept. 26, 1862.	
				Col. A. Mouton	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
19th	"	"	"	Col. W. P. Winans	July 17, 1862.	
				Col. B. L. Hodge	.....	
20th	"	"	"	Col. Leon Van Zinken	July 7, 1862.	
				Col. Aug. Richard	.....	
21st	"	"	"	Col. Isaac W. Patton	May 15, 1862.	
				Col. M. L. Smith	.....	
				Col. Edward Higgins	.....	
22d	"	"	"	Col. Charles H. Herrick	May 26, 1862.	
				Col. Paul E. Theard	.....	
23d	"	"	"	.....	.....	
24th	"	"	"	.....	.....	
25th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Lewis	Dec. 31, 1862.	
26th	"	"	"	Col. Winchester Hall	Nov. 25, 1862.	
				Col. Alex'r DeClovet	.....	Delegate to Provisional Congress at Montgomery.
27th	"	"	"	Col. Leon D. Marks	Apl. 19, 1862.	
28th	"	"	"	Col. Henry Gray	May 1, 1862.	
29th	"	"	"	Col. Allen Thomas	May 3, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
30th	"	"	"	Col. G. A. Breaux	.....	
31st	"	"	"	Col. Chas. H. Morrison	June 16, 1862.	
32d	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Dennis	.....	
33d	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. W. G. Vincent	Sept. 1, 1862.	
1st	"	Battalion	Artillery	Lt. Col. J. B. Walton	.....	
1st	"	"	Infantry	Lt. Col. Righton	.....	
1st	"	"	Zouaves	Lt. Col. Coppens	.....	
2d	"	"	Infantry	Major Wheat	.....	
3d	"	"	"	.....	.....	Afterwards changed to 15th regiment.
4th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. J. McEnery	.....	
5th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Kennedy	.....	
6th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. C. H. Morrison	.....	

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	STATE.	COMMAND.	ARM OF SERVICE.	COMMANDER.	DATE OF RANK.	REMARKS.
1st	Maryland	Regiment	Infantry	Col. B. T. Johnson		Promoted Brigadier-General. It is believed that the State of Maryland gave to the military service of the Confederacy about fifteen thousand of her sons. They were not, however, organized into Maryland regiments, and becoming attached as individual soldiers to various commands, their services were necessarily credited to organizations from other States in which they enlisted from time to time, either singly or in squads.
1st	Mississippi	Wirt Adams'	Cavalry	Col. Wirt Adams	Oct. 15, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	Regiment	"	Col. R. A. Pinson	June 10, 1862.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. Jas. Gordon		
3d	"	"	"	Col. Smith		
1st	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. W. C. Faulkner	Aug. 1, 1862.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. J. G. Ballentine		
1st	"	"	Artillery	Col. W. T. Withers	May 14, 1862.	
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. J. M. Simonton	Sept. 10, 1861.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. J. M. Stone	Apl. 22, 1862.	
				Col. W. C. Faulkner		
3d	"	"	"	Col. T. A. Mellon	May 6, 1862.	
				Col. J. B. Deason		
4th	"	"	"	Col. T. W. Adair	July 16, 1863.	
				Col. Jos. Drake		
5th	"	"	"	Col. John Weer		
				Col. A. E. Fant		
6th	"	"	"	Col. Robert Lowry	May 23, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. J. C. Thornton		
7th	"	"	"	Col. W. H. Bishop		
				Col. E. J. Goode		
8th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Wilkinson	May 7, 1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. F. E. Whitfield	Feb. 13, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. J. R. Chalmers		Promoted Brigadier-General
10th	"	"	"	Col. James Barr	Feb. 27, 1863.	
				Col. R. A. Smith		
11th	"	"	"	Col. F. M. Green	Sept. 25, 1862.	
				Col. P. F. Liddell		

12th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. H. Taylor	Apl. 27, 1862.	
							Col. Henry Hughes	.....	
13th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. W. Carter	Aug. 10, 1862.	
							Col. W. T. Barksdale	.....	
14th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. George W. Abbott	.....	
							Col. —— Baldwin	.....	
15th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. M. Fannell	.....	
							Col. W. S. Stathin	.....	
16th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. S. E. Baker	Nov. 1, 1862.	
							Col. Carnot Posey	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
17th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. D. Holder	Apl. 26, 1862.	Elected member of Confederate Congress.
							Col. W. S. Featherston	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
18th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. T. M. Griffin	Apl. 26, 1862.	
19th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. N. H. Harris	May 3, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
							Col. Chr. H. Mott	.....	
20th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. D. R. Russell	.....	
21st	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Benj. G. Humphreys	Sept. 11, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
22d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Frank Schaller	Dec. 4, 1861.	
23d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. M. Wells	Sept. 24, 1862.	
							Col. T. J. Davidson	.....	
24th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. F. Dowd	Nov. 13, 1861.	
25th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Thos. H. Mangum	Jan. 1, 1863.	
							Col. John D. Martin	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
26th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. A. E. Reynolds	Sept. 10, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
27th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. A. Campbell	Mch. 26, 1863.	
							Col. Thos. M. Jones	.....	
28th	"	.....	"	.....	Cavalry	.....	Col. P. B. Starke	Feb. 24, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
29th	"	.....	"	.....	Infantry	.....	Col. W. F. Brantley	Dec. 13, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
							Col. E. C. Walthall	.....	Promoted Major-General.
30th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. James J. Scales	June 6, 1863.	
							Col. G. F. Neill	.....	
31st	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. J. A. Orr	Apl. 9, 1862.	Member of Confederate Congress.
32d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. M. P. Lowry	Apl. 3, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
33d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. —— Hardcastle	Apl. 19, 1862.	
							Col. E. W. Hurst	.....	
34th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Sam'l Benton	Apl. 19, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
35th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. S. Barry	Jan. 27, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
36th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. W. Witherspoon	May 11, 1862.	
							Col. D. J. Brown	.....	
37th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Orlando Holland	Oct. 4, 1862.	
							Col. Rob't McLain	.....	
38th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. F. W. Adams	.....	
39th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. B. Shelby	May 13, 1862.	
40th	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. B. Colbert	May 14, 1862.	
41st	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. W. F. Tucker	May 8, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
42d	"	.....	"	.....	"	.....	Col. Hugh R. Miller	May 14, 1862.	

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
43d	Mississippi	Regiment	Infantry	Col. Rich'd Harrison	Nov. 9, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. W. H. Moore		
44th	"	"	"			
45th	"	"	"	Col. A. B. Hardcastle		
46th	"	"	"	Col. C. W. Sears	Dec. 11, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
47th	"	"	"	Col. James Jordan		
48th	"	"	"	Col. James M. Jayne	Jan. 17, 1863.	
49th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. W. Balfour		
1st	"	Jeff. Davis' Leg'n	Cavalry, &c	Lt. Col. Martin		
2d	"	Wirt Adams' "	" "	Col. Wirt Adams		Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	Battalion	"	Lt. Col. A. K. Blythe		
2d	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Taylor		
3d	"	"	"	Maj. Hardcastle		
4th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Baskerville		
5th	"	"	Infantry	Maj. Kilpatrick		
6th	"	"				
7th	"	"		Lt. Col. Rosser		
1st	Missouri	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. Elijah Gates	Dec. 31, 1861.	
2d	"	"	"	Col. Robert McCullough		
3d	"	"	"	Col. Colton Greene	Nov. 4, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
4th	"	"	"	Col. J. Q. Burbridge	Nov. 13, 1862.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. B. F. Gordon		
6th	"	"	"	Col. G. W. Thompson		
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. A. C. Riley	Aug. 9, 1862.	
				Col. Lucius L. Rich		
2d	"	"	"	Col. Pembroke Senteny		
				Col. J. V. Burbridge		
3d	"	"	"	Col. W. R. Ganse	Aug. 6, 1862.	
				Col. Benj. A. Rives		
4th	"	"	"	Col. A. McFarlane		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. McCown	Sept. 1, 1862.	
6th	"	"	"	Col. Eugene Irwin		
7th	"	"	"	Col. Cyrus Franklin		
8th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. S. Mitchell	Aug. 18, 1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. John B. Clark, Jr	June 28, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
10th	"	"	"	Col. A. C. Pickett		
11th	"	"	"	Col. S. C. Hunter		
12th	"	"	"	Col. J. D. White		

13th	"	"	"	"	Col. B. A. Rives		
14th	"	"	"	"	Col. S. Jackman		
15th	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Jeffers		
1st	North Carolina		"	"	Col. John A. McDowell	July 8, 1862.	
					Col. Hamilton A. Brown	Dec. 14, 1863.	
					Col. M. S. Stokes		
2d	"	"	"	"	Col. W. R. Cox	Mch. 20, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. C. C. Few		
3d	"	"	"	"	Col. W. L. DeRosset	July 1, 1862.	
					Col. Stephen D. Thurston	Oct. 3, 1863.	
					Col. G. Mears		
4th	"	"	"	"	Col. Bryan Grimes	June 19, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
					Col. G. B. Anderson		Promoted Brigadier-General.
5th	"	"	"	"	Col. Thomas M. Garrett	Jan. 16, 1863.	
					Col. D. K. McRae		
6th	"	"	"	"	Col. Isaac E. Avery	June 3, 1862.	
					Col. Robert F. Webb	July 3, 1863.	
					Col. W. D. Pender		Promoted Major-General.
7th	"	"	"	"	Col. Edward G. Haygood	July 27, 1862.	
					Col. R. P. Campbell		
8th	"	"	"	"	Col. H. M. Shaw	May 16, 1861.	
9th	"	"	"	Cavalry	Col. James B. Gordon	July 23, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. William H. Cheek	Oct. 17, 1863.	
					Col. R. Ransom, Jr		Promoted Major-General.
10th	"	"	"	Artillery	Col. J. A. J. Bradford	Aug. 20, 1861.	
					Col. Stephen D. Pool	Sept. 7, 1863.	
11th	"	"	"	Infantry	Col. Collett Leventhorpe	Oct. 26, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
12th	"	"	"	"	Col. Henry E. Coleman		
					Col. Sol. Williams		
13th	"	"	"	"	Col. Joseph H. Hyman	June 13, 1863.	
					Col. A. M. Scales		Promoted Brigadier-General.
14th	"	"	"	"	Col. R. T. Bennett		
					Col. W. P. Roberts		Promoted Brigadier-General.
15th	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. McRae	Feb. 27, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. Henry A. Dowd		
16th	"	"	"	"	Col. John S. McElroy	June 1, 1862.	
					Lt. Col. Wm. A. Stowe	May 31, 1862.	
					Col. Stephen Lee		
17th	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. F. Martin	July 27, 1861.	
18th	"	"	"	"	Col. John D. Barry	May 3, 1863.	
					Col. Robt. H. Cowan		
19th	"	"	"	Cavalry	Col. Wm. G. Robinson	Sept. 1, 1861.	
20th	"	"	"	Infantry	Col. Nelson Slough	Jan. 14, 1863.	
					Col. Thomas F. Toon	Feb. 26, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. Alf. Iverson, Jr		Promoted Brigadier-General.
21st	"	"	"	"	Col. W. W. Kirkland	Apl. 21, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
22d	North Carolina.....	Regiment.....	Infantry.....	Col. James Connor.....	June 13, 1862.	
				Col. Thos. S. Galloway, jr	Sept. 21, 1863.	
				Col. Dan'l Christie.....	May 8, 1862.	
23d	" "	"	"	Col. John F. Hokes.....	.....	
24th	" "	"	"	Col Wm. I. Clarke.....	July 18, 1861.	
25th	" "	"	"	Col. H. M. Rutlege.....	May 21, 1862.	
				Col. Henry K. Burgwynn	Aug. 19, 1862.	
26th	" "	"	"	Col. John R. Lane.....	July 1, 1863.	
				Col. Z. B. Vance.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General; elected Governor of North Carolina.
				Col. John A. Gilmer, Jr..	Dec. 5, 1862.	
27th	" "	"	"	Col. John R. Cooke.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Sam'l D. Lowe.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	
28th	" "	"	"	Col. James H. Lane.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. R. B. Vance.....	Apl. 24, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
29th	" "	"	"	Col. Wm. B. Creasman..	Mch. 16, 1863.	
30th	" "	"	"	Col. Francis M. Parker..	Oct. 2, 1861.	
31st	" "	"	"	Col. John V. Jordan.....	Sept. 19, 1861.	
				Col. D. G. Coward.....	June 18, 1863.	
32d	" "	"	"	Col. Edmund C. Brabble.	May 7, 1862.	
				Col. Clark M. Avery.....	June 17, 1862.	
33d	" "	"	"	Col. Wm. L. J. Lowrance	Sept. 11, 1862.	
				Col. Rich'd H. Riddick..	.....	
34th	" "	"	"	Col. Jno. G. Jones.....	July 1, 1862.	
				Col. M. W. Ransom.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
35th	" "	"	"	Col. Wm. Lamb.....	May 14, 1862.	
36th	" "	"	Artillery.....	Col. Wm. M. Barbour....	June 30, 1862.	
37th	" "	"	Infantry.....	Col. Charles C. Lee.....	.....	
38th	" "	"	"	Col. Wm. J. Hoke.....	Jan. 17, 1862.	Acting Brigadier-General.
39th	" "	"	"	Col. David Coleman.....	May 19, 1862.	
40th	" "	"	Artillery.....	Col. John I. Hedrick. ...	Dec. 1, 1863.	
41st	" "	"	Cavalry.....	Col. John A. Baker.....	Sept. 3, 1863.	
42d	" "	"	Infantry.....	Col. Geo. C. Gibbs.....	Apl. 22, 1862.	Acting Brigadier-General.
43d	" "	"	"	Col. Thos. S. Kenan.....	Apl. 21, 1862.	
				Col. Thos. Singletary....	June 28, 1862.	
44th	" "	"	"	Col. G. B. Singletary.....	.....	
				Col. J. H. Morehead.....	Sept. 30, 1862.	
45th	" "	"	"	Col. Sam'l H. Boyd.....	June 26, 1863.	
				Col. Junius Daniel.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.

46th	"	"	"	"	Col. E. D. Hall	Apl. 4, 1862.	
47th	"	"	"	"	Col. Geo. H. Faribault	Jan. 5, 1863.	
					Col. S. H. Rogers		
48th	"	"	"	"	Col. Robt. C. Hall	Apl. 9, 1862.	
					Col. Sam'l H. Walkup	Dec. 4, 1863.	
					Col. —— Hill		
49th	"	"	"	"	Col. Lee M. McAfee	Nov. 1, 1862.	
					Col. S. D. Ramseur		Promoted Major-General.
50th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jas. A. Washington	Dec. 1, 1862.	
					Col. George Wortham	Nov. 10, 1863.	
					Col. M. D. Craton		
51st	"	"	"	"	Col. Hector McKethan	Jan. 19, 1863.	
					Col. J. L. Cantwell		
52d	"	"	"	"	Col. J. K. Marshall	Apl. 23, 1862.	
53d	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. A. Owens	May 6, 1862.	
54th	"	"	"	"	Col. K. M. Murchison	May 8, 1862.	
55th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jno. K. Connally	May 19, 1862.	
56th	"	"	"	"	Col. Paul F. Faison	July 31, 1862.	
57th	"	"	"	"	Col. A. C. Godwin	July 17, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
58th	"	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. Jno. B. Palmer	July 29, 1862.	
59th	"	"	"	Cavalry	Col. Dennis D. Ferrebee	Aug. 16, 1862.	
60th	"	"	"	Infantry	Col. W. M. Hardy	May 14, 1863.	
61st	"	"	"	"	Col. J. D. Radcliffe	Aug. 30, 1862.	
62d	"	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. R. G. A. Love	July 11, 1862.	
					Lt. Col. Geo. W. Clayton	July 11, 1862.	
63d	"	"	"	Cavalry	Col. Peter G. Evans	Oct. 6, 1862.	
					Lt. Col. Stephen B. Evans	Oct. 1, 1862.	
64th	"	"	"	Infantry	Col. L. M. Allen	July 20, 1862.	
65th	"	"	"	"	Col. Geo. N. Folk	Aug. 3, 1863.	
66th	"	"	"	Partisan Rangers	Col. A. D. Moore	Aug. 3, 1863.	
67th	"	"	"	Infantry	Col. John N. Whitford	Jan. 18, 1864.	
68th	"	"	"	"	Col. James W. Hinton	July 8, 1863.	
1st	"	"	Battalion	"	Lt. Col. Williams		
1st	"	"	"	Heavy Artillery	Maj. Alexander MacRae	Mch. 25, 1863.	
1st	"	"	"	Sharpshooters			
2d	"	"	"	Infantry	Lt. Col. W. J. Green		
					Maj. Jno. M. Hancock	June 22, 1863.	
3d	"	"	"	Artillery	Maj. J. W. Moore	Feb. 24, 1863.	
12th	"	"	"	Cavalry	Adjutant Wm. A. Pugh	May 2, 1863.	
18th	"	"	"	Light Artillery	Lt. Col. Joseph B. Starr	Dec. 1, 1863.	
	"	"	Thomas' Lg'n Inf't Reg't.	Infantry	Col. Wm. H. Thomas	Sept. 27, 1862.	
	"	"	Thomas' Lg'n Battalion.	"	Lt. Col. Jas. A. McKamey	Jan. 3, 1864.	
14th	"	"	Battalion	Cavalry	Lt. Col. Jas. L. Henry	Dec. 25, 1863.	
15th	"	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Jas. M. Wynn	July 22, 1863.	
1st	South Carolina		Regiment	"	Col. John L. Black	June 25, 1862.	

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
2d	South Carolina.....	Regiment..... ..	Cavalry.....	Col. M. C. Butler.....	Aug. 22, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
				Col. Thos. J. Lipscomb..	.....	
3d	" "	"	"	Col. C. I. Colcock.....	Aug. 19, 1862.	
4th	" "	"	"	Col. B. Huger Rutledge..	Dec. 16, 1862.	
5th	" "	"	"	Col. S. W. Ferguson.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. John Dunnovant....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
6th	" "	"	"	Col. H. K. Aiken.....	Nov. 1, 1862.	
7th	" "	"	"	Col. A. C. Haskell.....	.....	
1st	" "	"	Artillery.....	Col. Alfred Rhett.....	Sept. 5, 1862.	
				Col. Ransom D. Calhoun.	.....	
2d	" "	"	"	Col. A. D. Frederick....	Oct. 17, 1862.	
3d	" "	"	"	Col. Wm. Butler.....	Nov. 8, 1862.	
	" "	"	Palmetto Sharps'rs	Col. Jno. W. Goss.....	.....	
1st	" "	"	Rifle.....	Col. F. E. Harrison.....	May 5, 1863.	
2d	" "	"	"	Col. T. H. Boggs.....	Sept. 3, 1862.	
1st	" "	Reg.— 1st S.C.V.	Infantry.....	Col. D. H. Hamilton.....	Dec. 14, 1861.	
				Col. Maxcy Gregg.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. C. W. McCreary.....	.....	
2d	" "	" 1st S.C.V.	"	Col. F. W. Kilpatrick....	Jan. 31, 1863.	
				Col. Johnson Hagood....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. T. J. Glover.....	.....	
				Col. Jas. Hagood.....	.....	
3d	" "	" 2d S.C.V.	"	Col. J. D. Kennedy.....	May 13, 1862.	
				Col. J. B. Kershaw.....	.....	Promoted Major-General.
				Col. Wm. Wallace.....	.....	
4th	" "	" 3d S.C.V.	"	Col. Jas. D. Nance.....	May 14, 1862.	
				Col. J. H. Williams.....	.....	
5th	" "	" 4th S.C.V.	"	Col. J. E. B. Sloan.....	.....	
6th	" "	" 5th S.C.V.	"	Col. A. Coward.....	Aug. 12, 1862.	
				Col. M. Jenkins.....	.....	Promoted Major-General.
				Col. John Bratton.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Jas. H. Rion..... ..	.....	
7th	" "	" 6th S.C.V.	"	Col. D. Wyatt Aiken.. ..	May 14, 1862.	
				Col. T. G. Bacon.....	.....	
8th	" "	" 7th S.C.V.	"	Col. John W. Hennegan..	May 14, 1862.	
				Col. E. B. Cash.....	.....	
9th	" "	" 8th S.C.V.	"	Col. Jno. D. Blanding....	July 12, 1861.	
10th	" "	" 9th S.C.V.	"			

11th	"	"	.....	"	10th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Jno. F. Pressley	Apl. 6, 1863.	
								Col. A. M. Manigault	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
								Col. F. H. Gantt	Nov. 27, 1862.	
12th	"	"	.....	"	11th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Wm. C. Heyward	.....	
13th	"	"	.....	"	12th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Jno. L. Miller	Feb 27, 1863.	
								Col. R. G. M. Dunnovant	.....	
								Col. Dixon Barnes	.....	
								Col. Cad. Jones	.....	
								Col. J. L. Miller	.....	
								Col. E. L. Bookler	.....	
14th	"	"	.....	"	13th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. B. T. Brockman	.....	
								Col. O. E. Edwards	.....	
								Col. J. F. Hunt	.....	
15th	"	"	.....	"	14th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Abner Perrin	Feb. 20, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
								Col. James Jones	.....	
								Col. Sam'l McGowan	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
								Col. J. N. Brown	.....	
16th	"	"	.....	"	15th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. W. D. DeSaussure	Sept. 9, 1861.	
								Col. Jos. F. Gist	.....	
								Col. W. McCutchen	.....	
17th	"	"	.....	"	16th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Jas. McCullough	Apl. 29, 1862.	
								Col. C. J. Elford	.....	
18th	"	"	.....	"	17th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Jno. H. Means	Dec. 19, 1861.	
								Col. F. W. McMaster	.....	
19th	"	"	.....	"	18th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Wm. H. Wallace	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
								Col. J. M. Gadberry	.....	
								Col. A. J. Lithgoe	.....	
20th	"	"	.....	"	19th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. W. C. Moraigne	.....	
								Col. T. P. Shaw	.....	
								Col. L. M. Keitt	Jan. 11, 1862.	
21st	"	"	.....	"	20th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. S. M. Boykin	.....	
22d	"	"	.....	"	21st S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. R. F. Graham	.....	
23d	"	"	.....	"	22d S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. S. D. Goodlett	May 5, 1862.	
								Col. Joseph Abney	.....	
								Col. O. M. Dantzler	.....	
								Col. D. Fleming	.....	
								Col. G. W. Bevet	.....	
24th	"	"	.....	"	23d S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. H. L. Benbow	Apl. 1, 1863.	
								Col. L. M. Hatch	.....	
								Col. C. H. Stevens	Apl. 1, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
25th	"	"	.....	"	24th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Ellison Capers	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
								Col. B. B. Smith	.....	
26th	"	"	.....	"	25th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. C. H. Simonton	Aug. 14, 1862.	
27th	"	"	.....	"	26th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. A. D. Smith	Sept. 9, 1862.	
28th	"	"	.....	"	27th S.C.V.	"	.....	Col. Peter C. Gaillard	.....	

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	STATE.	COMMAND.	ARM OF SERVICE.	COMMANDER.	DATE OF RANK.	REMARKS.
29th	South Carolina.....	Reg. 1st Regulars	Infantry.....	Col. R. H. Anderson.....	.....	Promoted Lieutenant-General.
				Col. John Dunnovant....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Wm. Butler.....	.....	
30th	" "	Regiment.....	Orr's 1st Rifles.....	Col. J. L. Orr.....	.....	
				Col. J. W. Marshall.....	.....	
				Col. J. M. Perrin.....	.....	
				Col. F. E. Harrison.....	.....	
				Col. G. W. D. Miller.....	.....	
31st	" "	"	" 2d "	Col. J. V. Moore.....	.....	
				Col. R. E. Bowen.....	.....	
32d	" "	Hampton Legion.	Afterw'ds mounted	Col. Wade Hampton.....	.....	Promoted Lieutenant-General.
				Col. M. W. Gary.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. T. M. Logan.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
33d	" "	Holcombe "	Infantry.....	Col. P. F. Stevens.....	.....	
				Col. W. P. Shingler.....	.....	Acting Brigadier-General.
				Col. —— Crawley.....	.....	
34th	" "	Regiment.....	Palmetto Sharpshooters.	Col. M. Jenkins.....	.....	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Jos. A. Walker.....	.....	
1st	" "	Battalion	Cavalry.....	Lt. Col. Black.....	.....	
2d	" "	"	"	Maj. Fender.....	.....	
3d	" "	"	"	Maj. J. P. Adams.....	.....	
	" "	Palmetto Battal'n	Artillery	Lt. Col. White.....	.....	
1st	" "	Battalion	Infantry.....	Lt. Col. Gaillard	.....	
2d	" "	"	"	Maj. W. Stokes.....	.....	
3d	" "	"	"	Lt. Col. G. S. Jones.....	.....	
4th	" "	"	"	Maj. Easley.....	.....	
5th	" "	"	"	Maj. J. V. Moore.....	.....	
6th	" "	"	"	Maj. Boyd.....	.....	
7th	" "	"	"	Maj. P. H. Nelson.....	.....	
8th	" "	"	"	Lt. Col. Colcock.....	.....	
9th	" "	"	"	Lt. Col. Smith.....	.....	
	" "	Lucas Battalion..	Artillery.....	Maj. J. J. Lucas.....	.....	
	" "	Palmetto " ..	"	Maj. E. B. White.....	.....	
	" "	Manigault " ..	"	Maj. Edw'd Manigault...	.....	
				Maj. S. D. Byrd.....	.....	
	" "	Palmetto Guards Battalion.	"	Maj. G. L. Buist.....	.....	

	"	"	.....	Washington.....	"	.....	Capt. S. D. Lee.....	.....
							Capt. J. F. Hart.....	.....
	"	"	.....	German [Bachman's]	"	.....	Capt. —— Halsey.....	.....
							Capt. W. K. Backman....	.....
	"	"	.....	German A.....	"	.....	Capt. Fred. Wagener....	.....
	"	"	.....	" B.....	"	.....	Capt. Franz Melchers....	.....
	"	"	.....	Regulars.....	"	.....	Capt. W. C. Preston, Jr..	.....
							Capt. McIntosh.....	.....
	"	"	.....	McIntosh.....	"	.....	Capt. Burnson.....	.....
							Capt. McIntosh.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Marion	"	.....	Capt. Edw'd L. Parker...	.....
	"	"	.....	Lafayette.....	"	.....	Capt. J. T. Kanapaux....	.....
	"	"	.....	Washington, S.C.	"	.....	Capt. Geo. H. Walter....	.....
	"	"	....	Chesterfield.....	"	.....	Capt. Coit.....	.....
	"	"	.....	McBeth.....	"	.....	Capt. R. Boyce.....	.....
							Capt. Wm. Munro.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Wagner.....	"	.....	Capt. C. E. Kanapaux....	.....
	"	"	.....	Ferguson	"	.....	Capt. T. Ferguson.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Waties.....	"	.....	Capt. J. W. Waties.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Beaufort.....	"	.....	Capt. Stephen Elliott...	.....
	"	"	.....	Gist Guard.....	"	.....	Capt. C. E. Chichester...	.....
	"	"	.....	Alston	"	.....	Capt. Chas. Alston.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Matthew.....	"	.....	Capt. Bonneau.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Ward	"	.....	Capt. Josiah Ward.....	.....
	"	"	.....	Garden	"	.....	Capt. Hugh Garden.....	.....
	"	"	....	Stanley	"	.....	Capt. Stanley	.....
	"	"	.....	Gaillard.....	"	.....	Capt. Gaillard.....	.....
1st	Tennessee		.....	Regiment.....	Cavalry	.....	Col. Jas. E. Carter.....	June 9, 1863.
							Col. —— Brazelton, Jr...	.....
2d	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. H. M. Ashby.....	May 24, 1862.
3d	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. A. C. Kellup.....	.....
4th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. J. W. Starnes.....	.....
5th	"		.....	"	"	....	Col. J. B. McLinn.....	.....
6th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. J. S. Wheeler.....	.....
7th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. J. G. Stocks.....	.....
8th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. Baxter Smith.....	Nov. 24, 1862.
9th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. J. D. Bennett.....	.....
10th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. —— Napier.....	.....
11th	"		.....	"	"	....	Col. J. H. Edmundson...	.....
12th	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. Rob't V. Richardson	Feb. 14, 1863. Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"		.....	"	Infantry	.....	Col. P. Turney.....	May 8, 1861.
							Col. George Maney.....	..... Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. H. R. Field.....	.....
2d	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. David Goodall.....	.....
3d	"		.....	"	"	.....	Col. N. J. Lillard.....	.....
							Col. John C. Brown.....	..... Promoted Major-General.
3d	"		.....	"	"	....	Col. C. H. Walker.....	Sept. 26, 1862.

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
4th	Tennessee	Regiment	Infantry	Col. J. D. Henry		
				Col. R. P. Neely		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. C. Snow	Dec. 7, 1862.	
				Col. W. E. Travis		
6th	"	"	"	Col. G. C. Porter	May 8, 1862.	
				Col. W. H. Stephens		
7th	"	"	"	Col. J. A. Fite	May 8, 1863.	
				Col. John H. Anderson		
8th	"	"	"	Col. A. S. Fulton		
				Col. C. S. Hurt	May 7, 1862.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. H. L. Douglass		
				Col. R. W. McGavock	Nov. 6, 1862.	
10th	"	"	"	Col. A. Herman		
				Col. Wm. Thedford		
11th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. E. Raines		Promoted Brigadier-General.
12th	"	"	"	Col. R. M. Russell		
13th	"	"	"	Col. A. J. Vaughn		Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. Wm. McComb	Sept. 2, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
14th	"	"	"	Col. W. A. Forbes		
				Col. D. W. Carroll		
15th	"	"	"	Col. C. M. Carroll		
				Col. D. M. Donnell	Feb. 20, 1863.	
16th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. H. Savage		
17th	"	"	"	Col. T. W. Newman		
18th	"	"	"	Col. J. B. Palmer		Promoted Brigadier-General.
19th	"	"	"	Col. Francis M. Walker	May 8, 1862.	
				Col. J. B. Smith	May 8, 1862.	
20th	"	"	"	Col. Jael A. Barth		
				Edw'd Pickett, Jr.		
21st	"	"	"	Col. A. T. Robertson		
22d	"	"	"	Col. Thos. J. Freeman		
				Col. R. H. Keeble	Dec. 16, 1862.	
23d	"	"	"	Col. Matt. Martin		
				Col. J. A. Wilson	Jan. 4, 1863.	
24th	"	"	"	Col. R. D. Allison		
				Col. Jno. M. Hughes	July 21, 1862.	
25th	"	"	"	Col. S. S. Stanton		

26th	"	"	"	Col. J. M. Lillard	Sept. 6, 1862.		
27th	"	"	"	Col. A. W. Caldwell	May 15, 1862.		
				Col. C. H. Williams			
28th	"	"	"	Col. J. P. Murray			
29th	"	"	"	Col. Sam'l Powell			
30th	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Head			
31st	"	"	"	Col. E. E. Tansill	May 8, 1862.		
				Col. W. M. Bradford			
32d	"	"	"	Col. E. C. Cook			
33d	"	"	"	Col. W. P. Jones	May 8, 1862.		
				Col. A. W. Campbell			
34th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. A. McMurray		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
				Col. W. M. Churchwell			
35th	"	"	"	Col. B. J. Hill	Sept. 6, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.	
36th	"	"	"	Col. Alex'r K. Alley			
				Col. R. J. Morgan			
37th	"	"	"	Col. Moses White			
38th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. C. Carter	May 10, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.	
				Col. R. F. Looney			
39th	"	"	"	Col. W. M. Bradford			
				Col. Alpheus Baker			
40th	"	"	"	Col. L. M. Walker		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
41st	"	"	"	Col. Robt. Farquharson	Nov. 27, 1861.		
42d	"	"	"	Col. W. A. Quarles		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
43d	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Gillespie			
44th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. S. Fulton	May 5, 1862.		
				Col. C. A. McDaniel			
45th	"	"	"	Col. A. Searey			
				Col. Addison Mitchell			
46th	"	"	"	Col. Jonathan Dawson	Sept. 30, 1862.		
				Col. John M. Clark			
47th	"	"	"	Col. M. R. Hill			
84th	"	"	"	Col. W. M. Voorhies			
48th	"	"	"	Col. G. H. Nixon			
49th	"	"	"	Col. D. A. Lyman			
				Col. Jas. E. Bailey			
50th	"	"	"	Col. C. A. Sugg	Jan. 26, 1862.		
51st	"	"	"	Col. B. M. Browder			
52d	"	"	"	Col. B. J. Lea			
53d	"	"	"	Col. J. R. White			
				Col. A. J. Abernathy			
54th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Dearing			
55th	"	"	"	Col. A. J. Brown	Sept. 25, 1862.		
				Col. —— McKorn			
56th	"	"	"	Col. A. J. Brown			
57th	"	"	"	Col. —— Morgan			
58th	"	"	"	Col. —— Crews			

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
59th	Tennessee	Regiment	Infantry	Col. W. L. Eakin	Mch. 19, 1863.	
60th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. H. Crawford		
61st	"	"	"	Col. F. E. Pitts	Sept. 15, 1862.	
62d	"	"	"	Col. Jno. A. Rowan		
63d	"	"	"	Col. R. G. Fain	July 31, 1862.	
154th	"	"	"	Col. A. Fitzgerald Col. Preston Smith		Promoted Brigadier-General.
P. A.						
1st	"	"	"	Col. Turney		
2d	"	"	"	Col. W. B. Bate		Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. Jno. C. Vaughan		Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	Battalion	Cavalry	Lt. Col. McNairy		
2d	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Bifle		
3d	"	"	"			Afterwards formed into a regiment [see 1st regiment cavalry].
4th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Branner		
5th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. McClelland		
6th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Logwood		
7th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Bennett		
8th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. J. W. Starnes		
9th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Gantt		
10th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. E. S. Smith		
11th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Gordon		
1st	"	"	Infantry	Maj. W. L. Eakin		Afterwards 59th regiment, Col. Cooke.
1st	Texas	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. McCulloch		
2d	"	"	"	Col. E. L. Pyron Col. John Feard	Oct. 8, 1862.	
3d	"	"	"	Col. H. P. Mabry		Promoted Brigadier-General.
4th	"	"	"	Col. James Reilly		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. Green		Promoted Brigadier-General.
6th	"	"	"	Col. L. S. Ross Col. B. Warren Stone	May 24, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
7th	"	"	"	Col. A. P. Bagby Col. Wm. Steele		Promoted Brigadier-General.
8th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. Harrison Col. John A. Wharton	Nov. 18, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
9th	"	"	"	Col. Nath'l Townes Col. W. B. Sims	May 24, 1862.	

10th	"	"	"	Col. C. R. Earp	Mch. 20, 1863.		
				Col. M. F. Locke			
11th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Burks			
12th	"	"	"	Col. W. H. Parsons	Oct. 28, 1861.	Acting Brigadier-General.	
13th	"	"	"	Col. J. H. Burnett	Mch. 1, 1862.		
14th	"	"	"	Col. J. L. Camp	May 8, 1862.		
				Col. M. T. Johnson			
15th	"	"	"	Col. Geo. H. Sweet	May 20, 1862.		
16th	"	"	"	Col. Wm. Fitzhugh			
17th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. R. Taylor	May 24, 1862.		
				Col. Geo. F. Moore			
18th	"	"	"	Col. Nicholas Darnell, Sr.	Mch. 15, 1862.		
				Col. N. H. Darnell, Jr.			
19th	"	"	"	Col. Nath'l M. Burford	Apl. 10, 1862.		
20th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. Coke Bass	Mch. 15, 1862.		
21st	"	"	"	Col. G. W. Carter	Mch. 8, 1862.		
22d	"	"	"	Col. Jas. G. Stevens			
23d	"	"	"	Col. N. C. Gould			
24th	"	"	"	Col. F. C. Wilkes	Apl. 24, 1862.		
25th	"	"	"	Col. C. C. Gillespie	June 1, 1862.		
26th	"	"	"	Col. X. B. DeBray		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
27th	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Whitfield		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
28th	"	"	"	Col. Horace Randall		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
29th	"	"	"	Col. Chas. DeMorse			
30th	"	"	"	Col. E. J. Gurley	June 2, 1862.		
31st	"	"	"				
32d	"	"	"	Col. Julius Andrews			
1st	"	"	Infantry	Col. A. T. Ramey	Jan. 2, 1862.		
2d	"	"	"	Col. N. L. McGinniss			
3d	"	"	"	Col. P. N. Luckett			
4th	"	"	"	Col. J. C. G. Key	July 10, 1862.		
				Col. John Marshall		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
5th	"	"	"	Col. R. M. Powell	Nov. 1, 1862.		
				Col. Jas. J. Archer			
6th	"	"	"	Col. R. R. Garland	Sept. 3, 1861.		
7th	"	"	"	Col. H. B. Granberry	Aug. 29, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.	
				Col. John Gregg		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
8th	"	"	"	Col. W. H. Young	May 13, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.	
9th	"	"	"	Col. E. B. Nichols			
10th	"	"	"	Col. Roger Q. Mills	Sept. 12, 1862.		
				Col. Allison Nelson		Promoted Brigadier-General.	
11th	"	"	"	Col. O. M. Roberts	June 23, 1862.		
12th	"	"	"	Col. Overton Young			
13th	"	"	"	Col. J. Bates			
14th	"	"	"	Col. Edward Clark			
15th	"	"	"	Col. J. W. Speight	Apl. 16, 1862.		
16th	"	"	"	Col. George Flournoy			

REGIMENTS, &c.—CONTINUED.

No.	State.	Command.	Arm of Service.	Commander.	Date of Rank.	Remarks.
17th	Texas	Regiment	Infantry	Col. R. T. P. Allen	June 9, 1862.	
18th	"	"	"	Col. David Culberson	Feb. 23, 1863.	
				Col. W. B. Ochiltree		
19th	"	"	"	Col. Rich'd Waterhouse	May 12, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
20th	"	"	"	Col. H. M. Elmore		
21st	"	"	"	Col. W. H. Griffin		
22d	"	"	"	Col. R. B. Hubbard		
1st	"	Battalion	Cavalry	Lt. Col. R. P. Crump		
2d	"	"	"			
3d	"	"	"	Maj. W. O. Yager		
4th	"	"	"	Maj. Whitfield		
	"	Squadron	"	Capt. R. M. Gans		
1st	"	Battalion	Infantry	Lt. Col. J. W. Speight		
2d	"	"	"			
3d	"	"	"	Maj. J. E. Kirby		
4th	"	"	"	Maj. Oswald		
5th	"	"	"	Lt. Col. Hubbard		
1st	Virginia	Regiment	Cavalry	Col. Jas. H. Drake	Oct. 2, 1862.	
				Col. Fitzhugh Lee		Promoted Major-General.
2d	"	"	"	Col. Thos. T. Munford	Apl. 25, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	Col. Thos. H. Owens	Nov. 18, 1862.	
				Col. R. Johnston		
4th	"	"	"	Col. W. C. Wickham	June 9, 1862.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. G. H. Robertson		
5th	"	"	"	Col. Thos. L. Rosser	June 24, 1862.	Promoted Major-General.
6th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. S. Green	Oct. 15, 1862.	
				Col. Julian Harrison		
7th	"	"	"	Col. R. H. Dulaney		
				Col. A. McDonald		
8th	"	"	"	Col. Jas. M. Corns	May 15, 1862.	
				Col. W. H. Jenifer		
9th	"	"	"	Col. R. L. T. Beale		Promoted Brigadier-General.
				Col. J. E. Johnston		
10th	"	"	"	Col. J. Lucius Davis	June 24, 1862.	
11th	"	"	"	Col. O. R. Funsten		
12th	"	"	"	Col. A. W. Harman	June 20, 1862.	
13th	"	"	"	Col. Jno. R. Chambliss	July 13, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.

14th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jas. Cochran	Feb. 12, 1863.	
15th	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. B. Ball	Sept. 11, 1862.	
16th	"	"	"	"	Col. Milton J. Ferguson	Jan. 15, 1863.	
17th	"	"	"	"	Col. Wm. H. French	Jan. 28, 1863.	
18th	"	"	"	"	Col. G. W. Imboden	Dec. 15, 1862.	
19th	"	"	"	"	Col. W. L. Jackson	Apl. 11, 1863.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
1st	"	"	Infantry		Col. Fred'k G. Skinner		
					Col. Lewis B. Williams		
2d	"	"	"	"	Col. J. N. Adenbousch	Sept. 16, 1862.	
					Col. J. W. Allen		Promoted Brigadier-General.
3d	"	"	"	"	Col. Roger A. Pryor		
					Col. Jos. Mayo, Jr.	Apl. 27, 1862.	
4th	"	"	"	"	Col. Chas. A. Ronald	Apl. 22, 1862.	
					Col. Wm. Terry		Promoted Brigadier-General.
5th	"	"	"	"	Col. J. H. S. Funk	Aug. 29, 1862.	
					Col. W. H. Harman		
6th	"	"	"	"	Col. W. S. H. Baylor		Killed at Second Manassas.
					Col. Geo. T. Rogers	May 3, 1862.	
					Col. J. T. Corprew		
7th	"	"	"	"	Col. J. L. Kemper		Promoted Major-General.
					Col. W. T. Patton	June 3, 1862.	
8th	"	"	"	"	Col. C. C. Flowerree		
					Col. Eppa Hunton		Promoted Brigadier-General.
9th	"	"	"	"	Col. J. C. Owens		
					Col. D. J. Godwin		
10th	"	"	"	"	Col. E. T. H. Warren	May 8, 1862.	
					Col. S. B. Gibbons		
11th	"	"	"	"	Col. David Funsten		Elected member of Confederate Congress.
					Col. S. Garland, Jr.		Promoted Brigadier-General.
12th	"	"	"	"	Col. David A. Weisiger	July 1, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
13th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jas. E. B. Terrill		Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. Jas. A. Walker		Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. A. P. Hill		Promoted Lieutenant-General.
					Col. G. A. Goodman		
14th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jas. G. Hodges	July 1, 1861.	
					Col. W. W. White		
15th	"	"	"	"	Col. Thos. P. August	July 1, 1861.	Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. —— Morrison		
16th	"	"	"	"	Col. Jos. H. Ham	Aug. 30, 1862.	
					Col. H. T. Parrish		
17th	"	"	"	"	Col. M. D. Corse		Promoted Brigadier-General.
					Col. Morton Marye		
18th	"	"	"	"	Col. R. E. Withers		
19th	"	"	"	"	Col. Henry Gantt		
					Col. J. B. Strange		
20th	"	"	"	"			Disbanded.